

Hermann

Hutter's Vienna

complete undated cc

(duplicate copy)
Do not send with
it - keep it for
reference.)

...town, which he had appointed "the
ruhrer's sister city" and had wanted to make the Greater German Reich's

From the Provinces to the Capital

The Dream of Linz

One of the last photographs of Adolf Hitler depicts him shortly before his suicide as he sits in the bunker of his Chancellery. While the Red Army advanced into the ruins of Berlin outside, he pondered a pompous architectural model of the Upper Austrian provincial capital of Linz, the gigantic buildings illuminated by a sophisticated arrangement of spotlights: Linz in the morning sun, at midday, at sunset glow, and at night. "No matter at what time, whether during the day or at night, whenever he had the opportunity during those weeks, he was sitting in front of this model," the architect Hermann Giesler reported, saying that Hitler stared at it as if at "a promised land into which we would gain entrance."¹

Visitors to whom he showed the model, often at the most unusual hours of the night, were confused and horrified: the man who had reduced Europe to ashes and ruins had clearly lost his sense of reality and hardly noticed how many people were still dying in these last weeks, in his name, and according to his will, as he continued to refuse to capitulate and end the horror.

Hitler dreamed of Linz, his hometown, which he had appointed "the Führer's sister city" and had wanted to make the Greater German Reich's

7945



445
cultural capital, the "most beautiful city on the Danube," the "metropolis," the petrified glorification of his person and his policies: Linz owes everything it has and is yet to obtain to the Reich. Therefore this city must become the carrier of the idea of the Reich. Every building in Linz should have the inscription "Gift from the German Reich."²

445
On the left bank of the Danube, in Urfahr, opposite the old part of town, a party and administration center had been planned with an assembly area for 100,000 and grounds for celebrations accommodating 30,000 people, an exposition area with a Bismarck monument, and a technical university. According to the plan, a "district center"—with a new city hall, the Reich governor's house, the district and party center, and the Linz community center—was to be built around a national commemorative site: Hitler's parents' tomb, with its steeple, visible from far away, whose chimes were to play—albeit not every day—a motif from Anton Bruckner's *Romantic Symphony*.³ This steeple was planned to be higher than that of Vienna's Saint Stephen's Cathedral. Thus, Hitler said, he was making up for an old injustice; for, to the Linzers' vexation, during the construction of the neogothic Linz cathedral, Vienna had reduced the height of the steeple so that the Stephen's Tower would remain the highest steeple in the country.⁴ A monument "to the foundation of the Greater German Empire" was to be built too, along with a large stadium. Hitler told the Upper Danube district director, August Eigruber: *The stones for this will be shipped by the Mauthausen concentration camp.*⁵

445
On the opposite side of the Danube, in Alt-Linz—the old part of town—a boulevard was to be built under arcades, "wider than the Ring Boulevard in Vienna."⁶ A hotel was to be constructed for more than two

thousand guests there were also them an "Ad Motor Flying settlements for new streets, an rich, Hitler ad tories to Linz. almost the onl Factory" still e:

The plan in particular th the day before bought over the enlarging a galle most fervent wis

In fact, me was a shortage March 1944 al Dutch pieces fr of June 1944 tl wrote in his di to the Führer. competitor to give Vienna a pf

The most tioned from pri rope Hitler's ar Cracow or the particular satisf ample from suc Nathaniel Roth gave pieces to I didn't like at all; stodgy that when tried to let him k remain in Vienna bruck have paint it hit the Vienn

Hitler plan old part of town

* In '45, he thinking of



nube," the "metrop-
is policies: Linz owes
therefore this city must
ng in Linz should have

posite the old part of
nned with an assem-
ommodating 30,000
ent, and a technical
—"with a new city
arty center, and the
ational commemo-
sible from far away,
motif from Anton
anned to be higher
hus, Hitler said, he
s' vexation, during
ienna had reduced
ld remain the highest
ion of the Greater
rge stadium. Hitler
ber: The stones for
p.⁵

z—the old part of
ider than the Ring
for more than two

thousand guests, with a direct subway connection to the train station; there were also to be built the most modern hospitals and schools, among them an "Adolf Hitler School," a district music school, and a Reich Motor Flying School for the Luftwaffe. There were projects for model settlements for workers and artists, two homes for SS and SA invalids, new streets, and an access road to the autobahn. In order to make Linz rich, Hitler advanced industrialization, bringing steel and chemical factories to Linz. Transforming the farm town into an industrial city was almost the only thing that was actually realized. The "Hermann Göring Factory" still exists as the Voest factory.⁷

The planned cultural center was to have metropolitan proportions, in particular the Linz art museum, which Hitler mentioned in his last will the day before his death: *I collected the paintings in the collections I have bought over the years, never for private purposes, but always exclusively for enlarging a gallery in my hometown of Linz on the Danube. It would be my most fervent wish for this legacy to be realized.*⁸

In fact, money for this project was always available, even when there was a shortage of foreign currency during the war. From April 1943 to March 1944 alone Hitler purchased 881 works of art, among them 395 Dutch pieces from the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. By the end of June 1944 the museum had cost 92.6 million reichsmark.⁹ Goebbels wrote in his diary, "Linz costs us a lot of money. But it means so much to the Führer. And it probably is good too to support Linz as a cultural competitor to Vienna."¹⁰ For, as Hitler remarked emphatically, *I won't give Vienna a pfennig, and the Reich won't give it anything either.*¹¹

The most distinguished pieces for the Linz museum were requisitioned from private galleries, museums, and churches in the parts of Europe Hitler's army had occupied—for example, the Veit Stoss Altar in Cracow or the Van Eyck Altar in the cathedral of Ghent. Hitler derived particular satisfaction from transferring holdings from Vienna, for example from such "un-German" Viennese collections as those of Baron Nathaniel Rothschild. The formerly imperial Art History Museum also gave pieces to Linz, which, as Hitler remarked in 1942, *his dear Viennese didn't like at all; his dear Viennese, whom he knows so well after all, were so stodgy that when he was looking at some of the requisitioned Rembrandts, they tried to let him know in their genial way that all genuine paintings should really remain in Vienna, but that they would be glad to let galleries in Linz or Innsbruck have paintings by anonymous masters. When he decided differently, it hit the Viennese between the eyes.*¹²

Hitler planned to spend his retirement on Mount Frein above the old part of town in a building modeled after an upper Austrian farm. I

* In '45, he goes into a very young of rage
thinking of Vienna + his years in
the 19th century.

climbed these rocks when I was young. On this hilltop, looking over the Danube, I daydreamed. This is where I want to live when I'm old.¹³ And: I won't take anyone along except Miss Braun; Miss Braun and my dog.¹⁴

Albert Speer—after 1945, to be sure—ironically characterized Hitler's exaggerated love for Vienna as a "provincial mentality," adding that Hitler "always remained one of the small-town people, an insecure stranger in the large metropolises. While he was almost obsessively thinking and planning in huge proportions, it was in a town like Linz, where he had gone to school and where everything was on a manageable scale, that he felt at home socially." The nature of this love, Speer claimed, was "one of escape."¹⁵

Yet the point here is a lot more than the contrast between province and capital: it is the nationally homogenous, "German" Linz on the one side and multinational Vienna on the other. Furthermore, Hitler experienced the rural character of the provincial town as honest and rooted in the soil compared to the sophisticated, intellectual, and self-confident metropolis. Thus Goebbels, functioning as his master's mouthpiece, remarked after a visit to Linz: "Genuine German men. Not Viennese scoundrels."¹⁶

From a biographical perspective, Linz represented for Hitler the backdrop for an orderly, clean, petit-bourgeois time of his youth, which he spent with his beloved mother, whereas Vienna was witness to lonely, unsuccessful, and wretched years. However, most important from a political angle was Hitler's goal to dethrone the Hapsburg empire's old capital and to subjugate it to the German capital of Berlin. Vienna, he said, exuded a huge, even gigantic fluidum. Therefore it was a tremendous task to break Vienna's cultural preponderance in the Alpine and Danube districts.¹⁷

Complicated Family Relations

Linz, Upper Austria's rural capital, episcopal see, and educational center, situated in a bright landscape on the right bank of the Danube, had almost 68,000 inhabitants at the time of Hitler's youth, and thus—after Vienna, Prague, Trieste, Lemberg, Graz, Brünn, Cracaw, Pilsen, and Czernowitz—was the tenth largest city in Cisleithania, as the western part of the Dual Monarchy was called.¹⁸

Although he called it his "hometown," Hitler lived in Linz only a short while, from ages sixteen to eighteen, 1905 until February 1908. Until then, his life as the son of Austrian customs officer Alois Hitler had been unsteady. The border town of Braunau on the Inn, where he was born on April 20, 1889, and which he left when he was three years

old, did not it as fate: For which we of by every me

Family ther's third husband's j survive. In second mar addition, tl and appare chores.²⁰

The

1. 1873 /
182
1880

a) Alois
1) ∞

William I

Famil his oldest s young mot from early to listen to too, was be afraid he h Betw

* Goebbels is Hitler's double

The boy is in a soft corner

looking over the Danube, id.¹³ And: I won't take dog.¹⁴

ally characterized Hitler-
mentality," adding that
le, an insecure strang-
t obsessively thinking
n like Linz, where he
manageable scale, that
peer claimed, was "one

trast between province
man" Linz on the one
hermore, Hitler expe-
as honest and rooted
ual, and self-confident
ster's mouthpiece, re-
L Not Viennese scoun-

sented for Hitler the
ie of his youth, which
was witness to lonely,
important from a po-
burg empire's old cap-
erlin. Vienna, he said,
as a tremendous task to
nd Danube districts.¹⁷

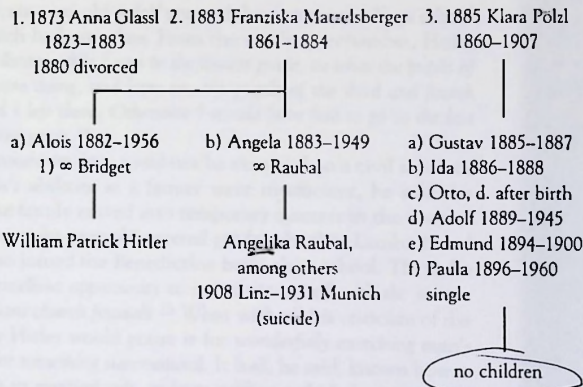
nd educational center,
ne Danube, had almost
d thus—after Vienna,
sen, and Czernowitz—
estern part of the Dual

r lived in Linz only a
until February 1908.
as officer Alois Hitler
on the Inn, where he
en he was three years

old, did not gain any significance until later, when Hitler could interpret it as fate: For this little town lies on the boundary between two German states which we of the younger generation at least have made it our life work to reunite by every means at our disposal.¹⁹

Family relations were complicated. Adolf was the product of his father's third marriage, to Klara née Pölzl, who was twenty-three years her husband's junior. Adolf, his mother's fourth child, was the first one to survive. In the household were also two half-siblings from the father's second marriage, Alois Jr., born in 1882, and Angela, born in 1883. In addition, there was "Haniaunt," Johanna Pölzl, Mother's hunchbacked and apparently feeble-minded sister, who helped with the household chores.²⁰

The Marriages of Alois Hitler, né Schicklgruber 1837–1903



Family life was not peaceful: the father had fits of rage and battered his oldest son, Alois, who in turn was jealous of Adolf, pampered by his young mother. The half-brother remarked about Adolf, "He was spoiled from early in the morning until late at night, and the stepchildren had to listen to endless stories about how wonderful Adolf was." But Adolf, too, was beaten by his father. According to Alois Jr., once Alois was even afraid he had killed Adolf.²¹

Between 1892 and 1895 Alois went to work in Passau, on the

Dr. F. Schickel, headmaster of the school, was the brother-in-law of the father and the mother.

the boy was in a species of corner at ten ... one great feeling? ... 1895.

German side of the border, during which time the three- to six-year-old boy acquired his peculiar Bavarian accent: *The German of my youth was the dialect of Lower Bavaria; I could neither forget it nor learn the Viennese jargon.*²²

In 1895 the fifty-eight-year-old Alois Hitler retired after forty years of service. He bought a remote estate in the hamlet of Hafeld in the community of Fischlham near Lambach in Upper Austria to try to make a living as a farmer and beekeeper. His son recalled in 1942: *Bees stings were as normal as anything at home. Mother often took forty-five, fifty stings out of my old man when he returned from emptying the honeycombs.* His father, he said, had protected himself against the bees only by smoking.²³

After a fierce fight with his father, fourteen-year-old Alois Jr. left the home in Hafeld and was disinherited. Thirteen-year-old Angela, Adolf, and Edmund, born in 1894, remained at home. In 1896, Paula, the youngest child of the family, was born.

In May 1895, six-year-old Adolf entered the one-room village school of Fischlham, which had one class. From the small antechamber, Hitler recalled, *I used to listen, while I was in the lowest grade, to what the pupils of the second grade were doing, and later on, the pupils of the third and fourth grades. Thank God I left there. Otherwise I would have had to go to the last grade for two or three years.*²⁴

Because the rundown farm could not be managed on a civil servant's pension and Alois's abilities as a farmer were insufficient, he sold the estate in 1897. The family moved into temporary quarters in the town of Lambach. Now the eight-year-old entered grade school in Lambach and for a short time also joined the Benedictine boys' choir school. There, he said, he had an excellent opportunity to intoxicate myself with the solemn splendor of the brilliant church festivals.²⁵ What with all his criticism of the church, even later Hitler would praise it for *wonderfully exercising man's natural need . . . for something supernatural.* It had, he said, known how to work on people with its mystical cult, its large sublime cathedrals, with blessed music, solemn rites, and incense.²⁶

The Hitler family was not pious. Only Klara went to Sunday mass regularly. The anticlerical father kept his distance and at most accompanied his family to services on holidays and on the emperor's birthday, August 18. For that was the only opportunity where he could don and display his civil servant's uniform, which the rest of the year hung in the closet unused.²⁷

At the end of 1898 the family moved to the village of Leonding, south of Linz, where for 7,700 kronen Alois Hitler acquired a small house next to the cemetery.²⁸ In 1938 Goebbels said about his visit to this place,

* D.H. The secret to Alois, son was the
He took it to the very top.

Hitler attend

which had
tiny and p
low-ceiling
Then ther
that the g
So this is
and solemn

The r
was a happ
no "pacifist
One of his
recalled, a
playing wa
found som
play with l
shooting a
house.³³

Around
publics trie
The Germ
comed, "D
against Bri
port of the
bats, herri
able.³⁴

For yo
day I wait
reports, hap
tance.³⁵ Th

→ D.H.
me

ree- to six-year-old
an of my youth was
r learn the Viennese

red after forty years
t of Hafeld in the
stria to try to make
in 1942: Bee stings
forty-five, fifty stings
re honeycombs. His
only by smoking.²³
ar-old Alois Jr. left
n-year-old Angela,
ne. In 1896, Paula,

room village school
ntechamber, Hitler
to what the pupils of
the third and fourth
had to go to the last

l on a civil servant's
ficient, he sold the
riters in the town of
ool in Lambach and
ir school. There, he
yself with the solemn
l his criticism of the
ully exercising man's
said, known how to
hedrals, with blessed

ent to Sunday mass
and at most accom-
emperor's birthday,
e he could don and
the year hung in the

village of Leonding,
quired a small house
his visit to this place,



Hitler attending grade school in Leonding

which had become "the entire German people's place of honor," "Quite tiny and primitive. I am led to the room which was his realm. Small and low-ceilinged. This is where he designed plans and dreamed of the future. Then there's the kitchen, where his good mother used to cook. Behind that the garden, where little Adolf picked apples and pears at night. . . . So this is where a genius developed. I'm beginning to feel quite sublime and solemn."²⁹

The nine-year-old entered the village school in Leonding, where he was a happy rogue³⁰ and saw himself as a young scamp: Even as a boy I was no "pacifist," and all attempts to educate me in this direction came to nothing.³¹ One of his schoolmates from Leonding, later Abbot Balduin of Wilhering, recalled, and by no means unkindly: "Playing war, always nothing but playing war, even we kids found that boring after a while, but he always found some children, particularly among the younger ones, who would play with him."³² Otherwise, young Hitler practiced his "favorite sport": shooting at rats with his handgun in the cemetery next to his parents' house.³³

Around 1900 the Boer War, when the southern African Boer republics tried to fight off their English conquerors, excited many Austrians. The German nationalists firmly endorsed, even enthusiastically welcomed, "David's fight against Goliath," the "poor farmers' freedom fight" against British imperialism. Signatures and money were collected in support of the Boers. Boer marches and Boer songs were composed. Boer hats, herrings, and sausages—still popular in Vienna—became fashionable.³⁴

For young Hitler, the Boer War was bonafide summer lightning: Every day I waited impatiently for the newspapers and devoured dispatches and news reports, happy at the privilege of witnessing this heroic struggle even at a distance.³⁵ The boys now preferred the game "Boers against the English,"

it was the
by the . . . 001

Disquisition on Transcendentalism
with and in, a. d. 1841



Klara Hitler, née Pölzl



Alois Hitler, né Schicklgruber

with no one wanting to be an Englishman and everybody wanting to be a Boer. As late as 1923 Hitler would say, *On the side of the Boers, the just will to liberty, on the side of England, greed for money and diamonds.*³⁶

In 1900 six-year-old brother Edmund died in Leonding of the measles, and eleven-year-old Adolf was left the only son of the family. The difficulties with his father began to increase. Hitler's schoolmates described him as "hardly an engaging person, neither in his external appearance nor in his character."³⁷ "Old Mr. Alois demanded absolute obedience. Frequently he put two fingers in his mouth, let out a piercing whistle, and Adolf, no matter where he may have been, would quickly rush to his father. . . . He often berated him, and Adolf suffered greatly from his father's harshness. Adolf liked to read, but the old man was a spendthrift and didn't hand out any money for books." Alois Hitler's only book is said to have been a volume on the Franco-Prussian War of 1870-71: "Adolf liked looking at the pictures in that book and was a Bismarck enthusiast."³⁸ In *Mein Kampf*, however, Hitler himself mentions his father's library.³⁹

All witnesses portray Klara Hitler as a calm, loving mother and good housewife. A female fellow pupil from Leonding who passed the Hitlers' house daily remembers (after 1945, to be sure) that when little Paula left for school, Klara would always walk her "to the fence door and gave her a kiss; I noticed that because that was not what typically happened to us farm girls, but I liked it a lot, I almost envied Paula a little."⁴⁰

Alois determined that his son should become a civil servant. After

*DT observes this is similar to his job was
so much more difficult when there was*

Adolf had to
to high sch
walk from l
from the re
school, cou
'unsatisfact
addition, ac
alternately
waived, whi

In 192
former pupi
controlling
had to be r
difficult to a
"unconditio
role of the
stories and t

Later, I
thor, Karl M
moonlight. H
proudly show
reversed write

Young I
a schoolmate
In *Mein Kam*
school so th
would critici
careers, and t
ill-bred son. I
main customs
of, one anothe
career of a ci

His rela
Paula remem
home late⁴⁴
opposition for
in putting thr
persistent and
or in any case

Among
father. An ei



r. nē Schicklgruber

rybody wanting to be
de of the Boers, the just
and diamonds.³⁶

Leonding of the mea-
son of the family. The
tler's schoolmates de-
er in his external ap-
manded absolute obe-
th, let out a piercing
e been, would quickly
Adolf suffered greatly
ut the old man was a
ss." Alois Hitler's only
Prussian War of 1870-
ok and was a Bismarck
nself mentions his fa-

iving mother and good
who passed the Hitlers'
t when little Paula left
nce door and gave her
pically happened to us
a little."⁴⁰

a civil servant. After

*his job was
there was*

Adolf had had five years of grade school, in fall of 1900 Alois sent him to high school (*Realschule*, a lower-level *Gymnasium*) in Linz, an hour's walk from Leonding. The eleven-year-old, who every day had to switch from the roughness of country life to the strictness of the small-town school, could not adapt and did not do well. In his first year he earned 'unsatisfactory' marks in math and natural history and was kept back. In addition, according to school records, every year he received a reprimand, alternately in general conduct and homework. Still, his tuition was waived, which indicates that his family was indigent.⁴¹

In 1924, the well-meaning French teacher Dr. Huemer said of his former pupil, "He was decidedly gifted, if one-sided, but had difficulty controlling his temper. He was considered intractable and willful, always had to be right and easily flew off the handle, and he clearly found it difficult to accommodate himself to the limits of a school." He demanded "unconditional subordination from his schoolmates," had enjoyed "the role of the leader," and apparently had been "influenced by Karl May stories and tales about Red Indians."⁴²

Later, Hitler would frequently enjoy talking about his favorite author, Karl May: *I read him by candlelight and with a large magnifying glass at moonlight. He thanked May for introducing me to geography.*⁴³ In 1943 he proudly showed his companions the *Hotel Roter Krebs* in Linz, where the revered writer stayed in 1901 for a length of time.⁴⁴

Young Hitler made no effort at advancing in school. According to a schoolmate, Klara frequently had to go to school "to check on him."⁴⁵ In *Mein Kampf* Hitler states that he deliberately did not apply himself in school so that he would not have to become a civil servant. Later he would criticize those parents who prematurely determine their children's careers, and then, if something goes wrong, start talking about their prodigal or ill-bred son. His father had dragged him at the age of thirteen into Linz's main customs office, a genuine state cage where those old men had sat on top of one another, like monkeys. Thus he had learned to deplore thoroughly the career of a civil servant.⁴⁶

His relationship with his father was coming to a head. His sister Paula remembered; "every night Adolf got a thrashing because he came home late."⁴⁷ Hitler summarized that period as follows: *I was forced into opposition for the first time in my life. Hard and determined as father might be in putting through plans and purposes once conceived, his son was just as persistent and recalcitrant in rejecting an idea which appealed to him not at all, or in any case very little.*⁴⁸

Among friends, Hitler would later paint a negative picture of his father. An entry in Goebbels's diary reads; "Hitler suffered almost the

same youth as I did. Father, a domestic tyrant, mother, a source of kindness and love."⁴⁹ Supposedly Hitler was to tell his lawyer Hans Frank that even as a ten- to twelve-year-old he had to take his drunk father home from the bar: *That was the most horrible shame I have ever felt. Oh, Frank, I know what a devil alcohol is! It really was—via my father—the worst enemy of my youth.*⁵⁰

Having retired, Alois Hitler had nothing to do and distracted himself by going to bars every day. Frequently he met with the farmer Josef Mayrhofer, with whom he worked for the German nationalists.⁵¹ This might have been one of the "table societies," those tiny party factions among the circle of family and friends that some German nationalist parties entertained. Mayrhofer said of Hitler senior; "He was a curmudgeonly, taciturn old man, a smart libertine, and like all libertines in those days, a staunch German-National, a Pan-German, but still, strangely enough, loyal to the Emperor."⁵²

In Upper Austria at that time, it was the governing Deutsche Volkspartei (DVP, German People's Party) that was libertine, German-national, and loyal to the emperor. Grown out of the circle around the extremist German nationalist Georg Schönerer, it had a moderate German-national platform and accepted Jews as members. There is no reason to believe that Hitler misstated the truth in *Mein Kampf* when he said about his father that he had viewed anti-Semitism as *cultural backwardness* and that he had adopted *more or less cosmopolitan views . . . despite his pronounced national sentiments.*⁵³

Politics at School

The atmosphere at the Linz high school was politically turbulent. Together, "clericalists" and Hapsburg loyalists fought against libertines and German nationalists. Pupils eagerly collected and displayed their colors: while the high school students loyal to the emperor collected black-and-yellow ribbons and badges, photographs of the imperial family, and coffee cups depicting Empress Elizabeth and Emperor Franz Josef, the German nationalists collected devotional objects such as Bismarck busts made of plaster, beer mugs with inscriptions of heroic maxims about Germany's past, and, above all, ribbons, pencils, and pins with the "greater German" colors of 1848: black, red, and gold. [In *Mein Kampf* Hitler states that he too took part in the struggle of nationalities in old Austria. Collections were taken for the Südmark [i.e., Austria viewed as part of the Greater German Empire] and the school association; we emphasized our convictions by wearing cornflowers [the emblem of Austria's Pan-Germans] and red, black, and

* In Vienna, A. H. often goes back to his father's words since "cultural backwardness" is an attribute to his snobbery

gold colors; "sang "Deutsches

The Ge School Asso coupons" to "preservation lectures were mixed-language in linguistic collections, and probably Relief."

Cornflower belonged to the leadership (annexation) the high-school civil servant

Most terrible. They incited border to border "with pedagogy lose our leadership struggle!"⁵⁵ Dr. Leopold alone he was been possible

Poetsch 04) in geography the school library, Hitler particularly Poetsch was associations, 1908.⁵⁸ Thus and a Hapsburg he joined the Party.

Poetsch tory." In the

unsociable. It was one of his idiosyncracies to use the formal form of address with his schoolmates and to demand that they too—with the exception of a single friend—address him formally, with "Sie" and "Herr Ludwig." He did not love school—his first impression, recorded in his notebook, was "Crap"—and he was frequently absent and had an average record. When he went to Berlin in 1906 to attend university, his spelling was scarcely better than Hitler's.⁶⁶

As Hitler's schoolmates would later affirm,⁶⁷ pupils of Jewish descent, like Wittgenstein, had no trouble at the high school in Linz, especially not if, like Wittgenstein, they participated in religious instruction as Catholics. According to statistics, at that time only 17 pupils in the school were Jewish, next to 323 Catholics, 19 Protestants, and a visiting Bosnian student who was Greek Orthodox.⁶⁸

Indeed, anti-Semitism can hardly have played a major role, and Hitler's statement in *Mein Kampf* is probably correct: *At the Realschule, to be sure, I did meet one Jewish boy who was treated by all of us with caution . . . but neither I nor the others had any thoughts on the matter. Only at the age of fourteen or fifteen had he encountered the word Jew with more frequency, partly in connection with political discussions.*⁶⁹

Around 1900 only 1,102 Jews lived in all of Upper Austria, 587 of them in Linz—in other words, less than one percent of the city's population—and 184 in Urfahr. The numbers for 1910 were 1,215 in Upper Austria, 608 in Linz, 172 in Urfahr.⁷⁰ The Linz Jews for the most part came from Fürth in Bavaria or from Bohemia and were assimilated into the rest of society. Most of the 224 Jewish heads of household living in Linz at the time were merchants, professionals, or manufacturers.⁷¹ Some were esteemed as patrons and held honorary federal posts; April 7, 1907, the Upper Austrian governor gave Rabbi Moriz Friedmann the Franz Josef Medal in appreciation of Friedmann's twenty-five years as a member of the Austrian district school board.⁷²

The number of Jews in Linz, then, stayed approximately the same and Eastern Jews did not immigrate into the little provincial city. In the meantime, more and more Czechs came to town. Most of them were seasonal workers who were not included in official statistics. In any case, the "fight against Slavization," and thus against the Czechs, dominated the almost uniformly German-speaking town far more than anti-Semitism against the German-speaking Jews. In the twenty years before 1914 the "Czech question" was the main topic for discussion in the Linz City Council as well as the Linz newspapers—and the schools.

The Linz newspapers fanned the native Linzers' fear of ever-alienation, of losing their jobs on account of cheap competition, of "sell-

ing out" their native soil, a pan-German *Linzler Flieger* "reservoir" of "Czech boys": on the asphalt pavement—and down in tight circles. They have already conquered down

The "defense battle against" among students, accordingly, we didn't look at the Sl against the curtailing of our some wrangling between you schoolmate stated, "The conditions in Parliament made a gain against the Czechs and the

Hitler was to tell Albert had rejected "Czech immigration" the "danger of Jewry". In 1929 he said, *I lived my own language, culture, and though people had no idea during pe incessantly pushed itself on us,*

Yet the Linz Realschule had 359 pupils in the academic mother tongue, and only two other schools of higher education were almost exclusively rail their children to advanced schools lived in Bohemia.

Hitler was fourteen when the bishop permitted a council requested in a unanimous service, which has been mis same time advised all Linz "German assistants and apprentices and students broke up Thus the national question c

The question of whether played an important role even According to a statement by him diligently studied the alleged parently told Keplinger, "You

* A.H. + Kubizgh

democracies to use the formal form of to demand that they too—with the him formally, with "Sie" and "Herr"—his first impression, recorded in his frequently absent and had an average 1906 to attend university, his spelling

later affirm,⁶⁷ pupils of Jewish descent, at the high school in Linz, especially participated in religious instruction as at that time only 17 pupils in the Catholics, 19 Protestants, and a visiting Orthodox.⁶⁸

hardly have played a major role, and Hitler probably correct: *At the Realschule, to be was treated by all of us with caution . . . thoughts on the matter.* Only at the age encountered the word Jew with more frequent political discussions.⁶⁹

Jews lived in all of Upper Austria, 587 of less than one percent of the city's population numbers for 1910 were 1,215 in Upper Austria.⁷⁰ The Linz Jews for the most part from Bohemia and were assimilated into 224 Jewish heads of household living in professionals, or manufacturers.⁷¹ Some old honorary federal posts; April 7, 1907, Rabbi Moriz Friedmann the Franz Josef Mann's twenty-five years as a member of id.⁷²

z, then, stayed approximately the same ate into the little provincial city. In the this came to town. Most of them were included in official statistics. In any case, and thus against the Czechs, dominated taking town far more than anti-Semitism vs. In the twenty years before 1914 the topic for discussion in the Linz City papers—and the schools.

ed the native Linzers' fear of over-account of cheap competition, of "sell-

ing out" their native soil, and of a soaring crime rate. According to the pan-German *Linz'er Fliegende*, Linz's main square had long been a "reservoir" of "Czech boys": "Every night you can see a number of Czechs on the asphalt pavement—who speak Czech rather loudly and march up and down in tight circles. That way they simply want to prove that they have already conquered downtown Linz."⁷³

The "defense battle against advancing Slavdom" was a "central topic" among students, according to a former classmate of Hitler: "To be sure, we didn't look at the Slavs as an inferior ethnic group, but we fought against the curtailing of our rights."⁷⁴ Frequently, we are told, there was some wrangling between young "Slavic" and "Germanic" men. Another schoolmate stated, "The competition between the languages and the frictions in Parliament made a great impression on us pupils. We were totally against the Czechs and the ethnic Babel."⁷⁵

Hitler was to tell Albert Speer that almost all his Linz schoolmates had rejected "Czech immigration to German Austria." He hadn't recognized the "danger of Jewry" until he was in Vienna.⁷⁶ And in Munich in 1929 he said, *I lived my youth enmeshed in the border struggle for German language, culture, and thought, of which the great majority of the German people had no idea during peacetime. Even when I was thirteen, that fight incessantly pushed itself on us, and it was fought in every high school class.*⁷⁷

Yet the Linz Realschule did not really have a nationality problem: of 359 pupils in the academic year 1902–03, 357 named German as their mother tongue, and only two Czech.⁷⁸ It was not much different at the other schools of higher education in Linz: the Czech inhabitants of Linz were almost exclusively railroad workers who could not afford to send their children to advanced schools, or seasonal workers whose children lived in Bohemia.

Hitler was fourteen when in 1903 a language fight broke out in Linz: when the bishop permitted a Czech sermon in a Linz church, the city council requested in a unanimous, urgent motion "to cancel the Czech service, which has been misused for Czech demonstrations," and at the same time advised all Linz businessmen in the future only to hire "German assistants and apprentices."⁷⁹ In March 1904 German national pupils and students broke up a concert by Czech violinist Jan Kubelík. Thus the national question continued to be pushed into the foreground.

The question of whether someone was "Germanic" or "Slavic" played an important role even among the high-school students of Linz. According to a statement by his schoolmate Josef Keplinger, young Hitler diligently studied the alleged differences between races. One day he apparently told Keplinger, "You are not Germanic, you have dark eyes and

* A.H. + Kubelík are afraid of them.

dark hair!" Another time he is said to have divided his classmates at the entrance of their classroom into two groups left and right, "Aryans and Non-Aryans," according to purely external characteristics.⁸⁰ What group the dark-haired Hitler joined we do not know.

Alois's Death

On January 3, 1903, at 10 A.M., sixty-five-year-old Alois Hitler suddenly died of pulmonary bleeding.⁸¹ He was sitting in a tavern at the time.

The obituary in the Linz *Tagespost* described him as "a thoroughly progressive man" and a "true friend of the free school," an allusion to the deceased's anticlerical tendencies, his involvement in the association "Free School," and an argument he had had with the local priest. Socially—in other words, in the tavern—he had "always [been] happy, of a downright youthful joyfulness even," and also "a friend of song." Plus: "Even though a rough word may have escaped his lips once in a while, a good heart was hiding behind a rough exterior."⁸² This discreet way of putting things seems to indicate that he was cheerful in the bar but tough at home. Hitler's future guardian Josef Mayrhofer confirms this: "In the bar he always had to be right and had a quick temper. . . . At home he was strict, not a gentle man; his wife didn't have an easy life."⁸³

At least the thirteen-year-old boy must have felt relief at his tyrannical father's death. Hitler was to tell his secretary a great deal "about his mother's love," which he returned. "I didn't love my father," he used to say, "but I was all the more afraid of him. He had tantrums and immediately became physically violent. My poor mother would always be very scared for me."⁸⁴

Still, there was no improvement in school. On account of continued bad grades, Hitler was asked to leave the Linz high school in 1904. Yet his mother was not ready to give up and sent him to the next closest *Realschule*, to Steyr, an industrial town with a population of 17,600, where he lived with a couple who boarded him. This was a great financial sacrifice for the civil servant's widow. She sold the house in Leonding and moved to Linz, to the third floor of a house at 31 Humboldtstrasse.

The separation from his mother was very hard on the fifteen-year-old. Goebbels would note: "The Führer talks about his childhood. . . . And how he was longing and pining away when his mother sent him to Steyr. And almost became ill over it. . . . And how he still hates Steyr as a city to this day."⁸⁵

While the Hitlers lived in Steyr, the Russo-Japanese War broke out. Hitler would later say that his class was divided into two camps; the

Fifteen-year-old Hitler, drawn by his classmate Sturmlechner

"Slavs" had been for Russia, *Russo-Japanese War the news class cried, while we others cheer nationalists in Linz, suspect convictions.*

At Whitsuntide 1904 that to study, was confirmed at the say, "Among all my candidates obstinate as this one, you had boy had not appreciated his class had the expensive ride from Linz. "I had the impression that he in Leonding a "pack of boys" who took off." The godfather's wife

To be sure, such conduct 1942 Hitler would say in retrospect believed in anything, certainly not communion, only a few totally thought everything should be blown

With three unsatisfactory physics—Hitler was again kept back language for me, this bungling, not a proper letter! Imagine! With a language become a technician.⁸⁹

In this situation, he would my serious lung ailment, which u

* Fantasies which infatigable over

divided his classmates at the time left and right, "Aryans and non-Aryans" characteristics.⁸⁰ What group was it?

Fifteen-year-old Alois Hitler suddenly appeared in a tavern at the time.

He described him as "a thoroughly free school," an allusion to the involvement in the association he had with the local priest. So he had "always [been] happy, of course, and also 'a friend of song.'" Plus: "I kissed his lips once in a while, a little bit." ⁸² This discreet way of being cheerful in the bar but tough in the street confirms this: "In the street, a quick temper. . . . At home he didn't have an easy life."⁸³

He must have felt relief at his tyrannical mother's secretary a great deal "about his mother. He didn't love my father," he used to say. He had tantrums and immediately his mother would always be very

at school. On account of continued bad behavior in Linz high school in 1904. Yet he was sent him to the next closest school in a population of 17,600, where there was a great financial sacrifice. He had the house in Leonding and the school at 31 Humboldtstrasse.

He was very hard on the fifteen-year-old. He talks about his childhood. . . . He was very hard on his mother when his mother sent him to school. And how he still hates Steyr as

the Russo-Japanese War broke out. He was divided into two camps; the



Fifteen-year-old Hitler, drawn by his Steyr classmate Sturmlechner

"Slavs" had been for Russia, and the others for Japan: When during the Russo-Japanese War the news of Russia's defeat arrived, the Czech boys in my class cried, while we others cheered.⁸⁶ Even then Hitler, just like the German nationalists in Linz, suspected schoolchildren of harboring pan-Slavic convictions.

At Whitsuntide 1904 the pubescent Hitler, who still did not want to study, was confirmed at the Linz cathedral. His godfather would later say, "Among all my candidates, there was not one who was as gruff and obstinate as this one, you had to climb inside him for every word." The boy had not appreciated his confirmation present, a prayerbook. Neither had the expensive ride from Linz to Leonding in a carriage excited him: "I had the impression that he found the whole confirmation disgusting." In Leonding a "pack of boys" was already waiting for him, and he "quickly took off." The godfather's wife added, "They behaved like Red Indians."⁸⁷

To be sure, such conduct was not unusual for a fifteen-year-old. In 1942 Hitler would say in retrospect, At thirteen, fourteen, fifteen, I no longer believed in anything, certainly none of my friends still believed in the so-called communion, only a few totally stupid honor students! Except, at the time I thought everything should be blown up.⁸⁸

With three unsatisfactory grades—in German, math, and stenography—Hitler was again kept back. This idiot of a professor spoiled the German language for me, this bungling, pathetic gnome: I would never be able to write a proper letter! Imagine! With a D minus from that buffoon, I never could have become a technician.⁸⁹

In this situation, he would write, suddenly an illness came to his help, my serious lung ailment, which ultimately decided the eternal domestic quar-

* Fantasies which D. T. encounters
in passing over at night

rel.⁹⁰ He was allowed to abandon his career at school and return home to his mother.

According to relatives, the sick boy let himself be pampered by his mother during the following summer in Waldviertel, having her bring him a big mug of warm milk every morning. He lived like a recluse, avoiding almost all contact with his various cousins.⁹¹

This alleged serious illness must have been a temporary indisposition; otherwise the new family doctor, Dr. Eduard Bloch from Linz, would have known about it. After checking his files, the doctor later maintained that he treated the boy only for minor ailments, colds, or tonsillitis, and that Hitler had been neither robust nor sickly. He certainly did not have any serious illness whatsoever, let alone a lung disease.⁹²

Dr. Bloch, a Jew, was born in Frauenburg in Southern Bohemia in 1872. After attending school in Prague he served as an army doctor and from 1899 on was stationed in Linz, where he settled after his discharge. In 1901 he opened his office in the baroque house at 12 Landstrasse, where he also lived with his family: his wife Emilie, née Kafka, and their daughter Trude, born in 1903. According to Linz's future mayor Ernst Koref, Dr. Bloch was held "in high regard, particularly among the lower and indigent social classes. It was generally known that even at any time at night he was willing to call on patients. He used to go on his visits in his hansom, wearing a conspicuously broad-brimmed hat."⁹³

As an old man in American exile, Dr. Bloch published his memoirs, in which he painted a remarkably positive picture of young Hitler, saying he had been neither a ruffian nor untidy nor fresh: "This simply is not true. As a youth he was quiet, well-mannered, and neatly dressed." He had patiently waited in the waiting room until it was his turn, then, like every well-behaved fourteen- or fifteen-year-old boy, made a bow, and always thanked the doctor politely. Like the other boys in Linz he had worn short *lederhosen* and a green woolen hat with a feather, he had been tall and pale and looked older than he was: "His eyes—inherited from his mother—were large, melancholy and thoughtful. To a very large extent this boy lived within himself. What dreams he dreamed I do not know."

The boy's most striking feature was his love for his mother: "While he was not a 'mother's boy' in the usual sense, I have never witnessed a closer attachment." This love had been mutual: "Klara Hitler adored her son. . . . She allowed him his own way wherever possible." For example, she admired his watercolor paintings and drawings and supported his artistic ambitions in opposition to his father; "at what cost to herself one

may guess." However, the doctor's love for his mother was pathological.

According to Dr. Bloch, too, he mentions that Klara Hitler's "extravagance" and lived extravagance" and lived extravagance" and lived extravagance" amounted to 100 kronen per month for Adolf's and Paula's education. 10,000 kronen, minus mortgage on Adolf and Paula—frozen until 1918 each.⁹⁵

At 4 percent interest, that may have netted some 220 kronen. He committed to dispose of the interest in their eighteenth year, which year, however, the interest total of no more than 88 kronen could not cover the current rent. The family had the Leonding fruit and vegetable market modestly, particularly because Klara and Klara had fallen ill. Emilie's expenses, from then on Klara's. Even though their apartment was small, twelve-year-old Wilhelm Hitler on schooldays ate lunch with his mother.

Sixteen-year-old Adolf, too, was just as if he were a son of a cabinet-maker—which means that the room and the kitchen. He spent his time in entertainments, reading, and drama. To the two ensuing years in Linz to me almost a dream. He says of his "hollowness of comfortable life" an ant period in Steyr he now has a capital. At fifteen or sixteen, he works and everywhere it said, Austria.

During that time the youth was a large number of papers in Viennese party organs that bore the Semitism. For example, the slogan "Don't buy from Jews"

career at school and return home

let himself be pampered by his
Waldviertel, having her bring
home. He lived like a recluse,
serious cousins.⁹¹

have been a temporary indisposi-
Eduard Bloch from Linz, would
files, the doctor later maintained
ailments, colds, or tonsillitis, and
sickly. He certainly did not have
a lung disease.⁹²

Leonding in Southern Bohemia in
he served as an army doctor and
where he settled after his discharge.
baroque house at 12 Landstrasse,
his wife Emilie, née Kafka, and their
Leonding to Linz's future mayor Ernst
ward, particularly among the lower
generally known that even at any time
ments. He used to go on his visits in
broad-brimmed hat."⁹³

Dr. Bloch published his memoirs,
give picture of young Hitler, saying
old nor fresh: "This simply is not
mannered, and neatly dressed." He
from until it was his turn, then, like
ten-year-old boy, made a bow, and
like the other boys in Linz he had
a hat with a feather, he had been
he was: "His eyes—inherited from
and thoughtful. To a very large ex-
that dreams he dreamed I do not

as his love for his mother: "While
al sense, I have never witnessed a
mutual: "Klara Hitler adored her
wherever possible." For example,
and drawings and supported his ar-
ther; "at what cost to herself one

may guess." However, the doctor expressly denies the claim that Hitler's
love for his mother was pathological.

According to Dr. Bloch, the family's financial resources were scarce.
He mentions that Klara Hitler had not even indulged in "the smallest
extravagance" and lived extremely modestly and frugally.⁹⁴ We have
some data on the Hitlers' family budget: Klara Hitler's widow's pension
amounted to 100 kronen per month, plus 40 kronen in federal aid for
Adolf's and Paula's education. The sale of the house in Leonding yielded
10,000 kronen, minus mortgage, taxes, expenses, and the inheritance for
Adolf and Paula—frozen until their twenty-fourth birthdays—of 652 kro-
nen each.⁹⁵

At 4 percent interest, the remaining approximately 5,500 kronen
may have netted some 220 kronen annually. In addition, Klara was per-
mitted to dispose of the interest for Adolf's and Paula's inheritance up to
their eighteenth year, which yielded another 52 kronen per annum. How-
ever, the interest total of no more than 23 kronen per month did not
cover the current rent. The family of four, who now no longer even had
the Leonding fruit and vegetable garden at its disposal, had to live very
modestly, particularly because around 1905 inflation had become notice-
able and Klara had fallen ill. Even if "Haniaunt" contributed to the fam-
ily's expenses, from then on Klara Hitler had to fall back on her savings.
Even though their apartment was small, she acquired an additional board-
er, twelve-year-old Wilhelm Hagemüller, the Leonding baker's son, who
on schooldays ate lunch with the family.

Sixteen-year-old Adolf, by now "the only man" in the family, acted
just as if he were a son of a better family. He had his own room, the
cabinet—which means that the three women shared the only remaining
room and the kitchen. He spent his days taking walks, with nightly en-
tertainments, reading, and drawing. Thus in *Mein Kampf* he pays tribute
to the two ensuing years in Linz as *the happiest days of my life, which seemed
to me almost a dream.* He says he had lived as his mother's darling in the
*hollowness of comfortable life and on a soft downy bed.*⁹⁶ After the unpleas-
ant period in Steyr he now enjoyed the attractions of the provincial
capital. At fifteen or sixteen, he would say in 1942, he went to *all the wax
works and everywhere it said, Adults Only.*⁹⁷

During that time the young man began to devour newspapers. There
was a large number of papers in Linz, among them offshoots of the large
Viennese party organs that brought such Viennese topics to Linz as anti-
Semitism. For example, the Christian-Social *Linzer Post* advocated the
slogan "Don't buy from Jews" and commented: "If money supply is cut

off from the Jews, then they themselves have to retreat and Austria will be rid of the disgusting lice infestation." "The Jews" were portrayed as seducers of girls, as a danger to the state, and as Socialists, for "always and everywhere the fellow tribesmen of these workers' tormentors are the tried leaders of Social Democracy."⁹⁸

The *Linzer Fliegenden*, on the other hand, subtitled "Völkisches Witzblatt" (folkish joke journal), propagated ethnic anti-Semitism in the manner of the pan-Germans. The journal was anticlerical, rejected the multinational state, and made propaganda against the Hungarians (the "Huns"), the Czechs, and the Jews. There was a great deal of publicity for the *Alldeutsches Tagblatt*, whose writers, including Guido von List and Jörg Lanz von Liebenfels, were quoted frequently.

The paper distributed pan-German brochures, including the speeches of Schönerer, and "Jew coupons"—sheets of forty couponlike stamps at ten heller each with more or less fabricated anti-Semitic utterances by famous people, such as Helmuth Count of Moltke: "The Jews form a state within the state; following their own laws, they know how to bypass those of the country"; or even Tacitus: "The Jews are the abomination of the human race. Everything that to us is sacrosanct, is contemptible to them; while they are permitted to do anything that is an outrage to us. They are the lowliest of all peoples (*detrimenta gens*)."⁹⁹ When these sayings reappeared on doors and windows of Jewish shops in Linz, Linz's Austrian Israelite Union retaliated on October 16, 1907, by pressing criminal charges.¹⁰⁰

One of the readers of the *Linzer Fliegenden* is said to have been young Hitler.¹⁰¹ Even at that early age he had fallen under the influence of the pan-Germans, whose main enemy were the Social Democrats.

In a 1929 speech Hitler would brag about being one of the early fighters against the "Reds": *When I was a boy, I wore the black, red, and gold badge and, like innumerable of my early friends, was seriously beaten up by Marxists. They tore up the black, red, and gold flag and kicked it in the mud.*¹⁰²

Theatre and First Love

In Linz young Hitler discovered his love for the theatre. Linz's regional theatre performed operas, operettas, and plays from the typical repertoire for the educated—from Mozart's *Magic Flute* to Strauss operettas and comedies of manners. Standing room only, in the third gallery, cost just fifty heller, hardly more than a ticket for a concert by the army orchestra or the extremely popular movies.¹⁰³

* statement before the district court²²
in Linz on May 7, 1929

In 1905, the hundredth anniversary of the birth of Friedrich Schiller, nationalists celebrated their "first Schiller's plays were at the center Krackowizer wrote on May 4, 190 German hearts are beating." The gold Poetsch.

Wagner's oeuvre was also beloved. August Göllerich was old enough. Among the regional theatre's repertoire, 3, 1905, also the early opera *Rienzi*, the town's gymnastics club took part.

Later, Klara Hitler's boarder Hilfer frequented the regional theatre construction. According to Hagmüller, Schiller plays and liked to sing "while walking back and forth in front of the NSDAP archive collected in Linz, he learned much to his advantage: favorite actors in Linz—that is to say: were "almost exclusively Jews."¹⁰⁶

In 1905, in the regional theatre (Gustl) Kubizek, who was almost Kubizek worked as an upholsterer. His father was happy that Gustl had succeeded. Adolf Hitler profited from Kubizek's two shared their enthusiasm for Verdi. He described in detail the outstanding importance of *Rienzi*, the last of the tribunes. The work required a large orchestra with contained thrilling scenes with large overpowering, and it was full of romance.

* In the fourteenth century Cologne a Roman bartender to the people's republic after a classical republic was led by the people and died during the age of national unification, his much-read novel by Edward George, a chronicle of the revolution of 1848. It was in his hand at this national material. For and liberated the people, in Wagner like a flashing beam of light appeared.

* A. H.: I, too, will be

have to retreat and Austria will
"The Jews" were portrayed as
and as Socialists, for "always
these workers' tormentors are the

her hand, subtitled "Völkisches
ated ethnic anti-Semitism in the
al was anticlerical, rejected the
oda against the Hungarians (the
ere was a great deal of publicity
as, including Guido von List and
requently.

brochures, including the speech-
sheets of forty couponlike stamps
ated anti-Semitic utterances by
of Moltke: "The Jews form a state
they know how to bypass those
Jews are the abomination of the
rosant, is contemptible to them;
that is an outrage to us. They
gens)."99 When these sayings
sh shops in Linz, Linz's Austrian
16, 1907, by pressing criminal

eden is said to have been young
fallen under the influence of the
the Social Democrats.

ing about being one of the early
a boy, I wore the black, red, and
my friends, was seriously beaten up
and gold flag and kicked it in the

First Love

love for the theatre. Linz's regional
and plays from the typical repertoire
Fate to Strauss operettas and com-
In the third gallery, cost just fifty
a concert by the army orchestra or

district court
7 1229

In 1905, the hundredth anniversary of Schiller's death, the German nationalists celebrated their "freedom poet." In the regional theatre Schiller's plays were at the center of the program, above all, *William Tell*. Krackowizer wrote on May 4, 1905: "Anniversary celebrations wherever German hearts are beating." The most popular official speaker was Leopold Poetsch.

Wagner's oeuvre was also being cultivated, for Linz's music director August Göllerich was old enough to have known the maestro personally. Among the regional theatre's repertoire was *Lohengrin* and, since January 3, 1905, also the early opera *Rienzi*, which received particular notice as the town's gymnastics club took part in the famous "sword dance."¹⁰⁴

Later, Klara Hitler's boarder Hagmüller would relate that young Hitler frequented the regional theatre and even outlined plans for its reconstruction. According to Hagmüller, Hitler preferred Wagner operas and Schiller plays and liked to sing "Du Schwan zieh hin" from *Lohengrin* while walking back and forth in his room.¹⁰⁵ When in 1938 an emissary of the NSDAP archive collected biographical material on the "Führer" in Linz, he learned much to his amazement that "funnily enough" Hitler's favorite actors in Linz—that is to say, his Wagner and Schiller heroes—were "almost exclusively Jews."¹⁰⁶

In 1905, in the regional theatre's standing room, Hitler met August (Gustl) Kubizek, who was almost the same age. They became friends. Kubizek worked as an upholsterer's apprentice in his father's shop; his father was happy that Gustl had such a well-behaved and polite friend as Adolf.¹⁰⁷ Hitler profited from Kubizek's excellent training in music. The two shared their enthusiasm for Wagner. In his memoirs, Kubizek describes in detail the outstanding impression *Rienzi, der letzte der Tribunen* (Rienzi, the last of the tribunes) made on young Hitler.¹⁰⁸ The pompous work required a large orchestra with a great deal of brass and drums, and contained thrilling scenes with large crowds; the endings of its acts were overpowering, and it was full of roaring shouts of "Heil."

In the fourteenth century Cola di Rienzi rose from being the son of a Roman bartender to the people's tribune, unifying splintered Italy into a powerful republic after a classical model, but he was subsequently toppled by the people and died during an uprising. In the nineteenth century, the age of national unification, his story was romantically glorified in a much-read novel by Edward George Bulwer-Lytton. During the preliminaries of the revolution of 1848 young Richard Wagner also tried his hand at this national material. For him Rienzi was the hero who saved and liberated the people, in Wagner's words, an "extreme enthusiast who like a flashing beam of light appeared among a people that had sunk low

* A. H. I. I, too will rise like that

and was degenerated but which he believed he was called upon to enlighten and lift up high."¹⁰⁹

After the opera, Kubizek later wrote, sixteen-year-old Hitler walked with him in a "totally transported state" to Linz's Frein Mountain until the early hours of the morning. "In grand, infectious images he outlined to me the future of the German people." Kubizek quoted at length verses that had "touched (their) hearts," such as when Rienzi sings, "*doch wählet ihr zum Schützer mich / der Rechte, die dem Volk erkannt, / so blickt auf eure Ahnen hin: / Und nennt mich euren Volkstribun!*" (and if you choose me as your protector of the people's rights, look at your ancestors and call me your people's tribune!) The masses reply, "Rienzi, Heil! Heil, people's tribune!"

Later it was important to Hitler to be looked on as Rienzi reincarnate. Among the Kubizek family his alleged statement, "I want to become a people's tribune," was passed on.¹¹⁰ The spirited Rienzi overture became the secret anthem of the Third Reich, well known as the introduction to the Nuremberg party conventions.

According to Kubizek, sixteen-year-old Hitler was a puny, pale, serious young man, always simply, but neatly and properly attired: "Adolf made much of polite conduct and strict, proper form."¹¹¹ With his only suit, pepper-and-salt with perfect creases he wore white shirts ironed by his mother and black kid gloves,¹¹² as well as a special touch, a little black ebony cane and sometimes even a top hat, an outfit like a college student's. Kubizek wrote: "Since Linz didn't have a university, the young people of all classes and strata of society all the more eagerly emulated students' customs."¹¹³

Young Hitler's manner of speaking, Kubizek noted, was "very choice." In other words, contrary to those around him, he did not speak a dialect but High German. In addition, he had a "well-developed sense of performing." The young man displayed his desire to be the center of attention by being given to talking much and persistently, always in the form of monologues. He did not permit anyone to contradict him. "Sometimes, when he became entirely lost in his fantasies, I got the suspicion that everything he said was nothing but an exercise in oratory."¹¹⁴

Kubizek was surprised that his friend avoided all contact with his former schoolmates. Once, he reported, they ran into a former classmate of Hitler on the promenade in Linz. To the question, "How are you?" Hitler only brusquely replied "that that was none of his business, just as Adolf himself couldn't care less what the other one was up to."¹¹⁵

It was probably in the spring of 1906 that the seventeen-year-old

first fell in love. To be sure, two years his senior, never from afar as she walked in the had already graduated and th sional training, and was now many admirers, a fact Hitler ularly if they were officers. H about their social standing, "t airheads had with the ladies for "that woman . . . who pos being aware of it." And: "He the house in which she lives park," and so on.¹¹⁷ Yet acc single word with this "being

Fit

Even though his guardian up his mother's household, Hitl prenticeship. Instead, he an aspiration his mother support could go to the imperial art ga for the son of a civil servant on an accommodation train, perial capital and residence f

The size, the tumult, and and confused anyone arriv Austrian-Hungarian monarch In 1907 1,458 automobiles, r in the whole empire, were in year, even with a speed limit important still were horsedrav by two horses, 1,754 one-hors caused 982 accidents.¹¹⁸

The ten inner districts w were no longer any gas light where trains arrived from Lin Electrification of tenement bu nonofficial buildings alone, th incandescent lamps¹¹⁹—one i

* D.T.
* Ein 4 autor-le
small prodige
deep, creating
came through
- we were, with
we

ed he was called upon to en-
 sixteen-year-old Hitler walked
 to Linz's Frein Mountain until
 infectious images he outlined
 Kubizek quoted at length verses
 when Rienzi sings, "doch wählet
 Volk erkannt, / so blickt auf eure
 Väter!" (and if you choose me as
 at your ancestors and call me
 "Rienzi, Heil! Heil, people's

be looked on as Rienzi reincar-
 ned statement, "I want to become
 spirited Rienzi overture became
 known as the introduction to

old Hitler was a puny, pale, se-
 riously and properly attired: "Adolf
 proper form."¹¹¹ With his only
 he wore white shirts ironed by
 as a special touch, a little black
 hat, an outfit like a college stu-
 nt have a university, the young
 all the more eagerly emulated

ng, Kubizek noted, was "very
 se around him, he did not speak
 he had a "well-developed sense
 and his desire to be the center of
 and persistently, always in the
 anyone to contradict him. "Some-
 his fantasies, I got the suspicion
 an exercise in oratory."¹¹⁴
 ad avoided all contact with his
 they ran into a former classmate
 the question, "How are you?"
 was none of his business, just as
 other one was up to."¹¹⁵
 206 that the seventeen-year-old

first fell in love. To be sure, the blonde Linz beauty of higher standing,
 two years his senior, never noticed her shy admirer, who watched her
 from afar as she walked in the Linz main street with her mother. Stefanie
 had already graduated and then been to Munich and Geneva for profes-
 sional training, and was now back in her hometown of Linz.¹¹⁶ She had
 many admirers, a fact Hitler jealously observed during the strolls, partic-
 ularly if they were officers. He called them "lazybones" and got flustered
 about their social standing, "but particularly about the opportunities these
 airheads had with the ladies." According to Kubizek, Hitler only lived
 for "that woman . . . who possessed all of his passionate affection, without
 being aware of it." And: "He envisions Stefanie as his wife, he is building
 the house in which she lives with him, surrounds it with a magnificent
 park," and so on.¹¹⁷ Yet according to Kubizek he did not exchange a
 single word with this "being in his dream world."

First Time in Vienna

Even though his guardian urged him to alleviate some of the burden in
 his mother's household, Hitler did not accept any jobs nor start an ap-
 prenticeship. Instead, he announced his desire to become an artist, an
 aspiration his mother supported. She even paid for a trip to Vienna so he
 could go to the imperial art gallery, an unusual and expensive undertaking
 for the son of a civil servant's widow. In May 1906, after a six-hour trip
 on an accommodation train, the seventeen-year-old arrived in the im-
 perial capital and residence for the first time.

The size, the tumult, and the brightness of the metropolis impressed
 and confused anyone arriving from the provinces. Nowhere in the
 Austrian-Hungarian monarchy was traffic as heavy as it was in Vienna.
In 1907 1,458 automobiles, more than half the total number registered
in the whole empire, were in the capital. They caused 354 accidents per
year, even with a speed limit of fifteen miles per hour in the city. More
 important still were horsedrawn carriages: there were 997 hansoms drawn
 by two horses, 1,754 one-horse carriages, and 1,101 cabs, which altogether
 caused 982 accidents.¹¹⁸

The ten inner districts were already electrified, so in the streets there
 were no longer any gas lights. The Westbahnhof—the western station,
 where trains arrived from Linz—was illuminated by electric lights too.
 Electrification of tenement buildings was progressing rapidly: in 1908, in
 nonofficial buildings alone, there already were 176 arc lamps and 657,625
 incandescent lamps¹¹⁹—one incandescent lamp per person. Linz, on the

* D.T.
 * In 1904 4 autos had an accident. we had
 small prodigies of work in these words
 lay creating accidents until
 came through. The O.O. filed the automobile
 we were, within reason, and only in case
 we did not manifest further

to be shown in the O.O. file
 the 200 with peace, good, and
 to be shown in the O.O. file
 the 200 with peace, good, and
 to be shown in the O.O. file
 the 200 with peace, good, and

the main square and one
wise it had only gas and

ived. That he found lodg-
quently claimed, does not
and Mrs. Prinz are men-
a swimming pool atten-
Third District, 28 Löwen-
1906 is not documented,
er. According to Kubizek,
ever came up during con-

in *Mein Kampf*, triggered
Boulevard. The purpose of
Museum, but I had eyes
morning until late at night,
is always the buildings that
in front of the Opera, for
Boulevard seemed to me
the Nights.¹²³

o Vienna are four picture
own autographs of Hitler

long the trip lasted. (In
card, postmarked May 7,
z, where Hitler marked
the place of the conser-
ding one day. The card
le apologize to you for not
now walk around busily.
e day after tomorrow the
ng fine I am still looking
eatre. With best regards,
having been taught by
bizek to give his regards

with the program: on
f *Tristan*, from seven to
ma von Mildenburg as
Wednesday, May 9, The

Flying Dutchman was scheduled. On May 7, 1906, the City Theatre per-
formed a rural farce by Ludwig Anzengruber.¹²⁶ The other postcards de-
pict views of the outside and inside of the Opera and Parliament.

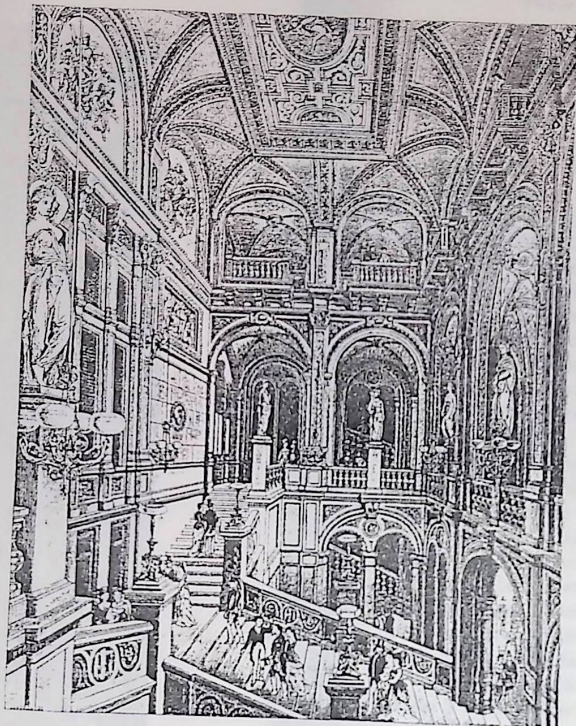
At any rate, on at least two evenings the young man experienced
the ultimate of contemporary Wagner interpretation at the Court Opera:
the Wagnerian "total work of art," constructed by court opera director
Gustav Mahler and his stage director Alfred Roller and "cleared" of tra-
dition. What is most important is this: for the first time in his life, young
Hitler witnessed Gustav Mahler as a Wagner conductor—in the May 8
performance of *Tristan*.¹²⁷

After this first sojourn in Vienna, the capital attracted the young
man like a magnet. Kubizek observed; "In his thoughts he frequently was
no longer in Linz but was already living right in the center of Vienna."¹²⁸
But even if the provincial town may have become too small for him, it
still offered quite a few attractions: on May 26, 1906, the Buffalo Bill
circus show performed a spectacle entitled "Wild West," involving eight
hundred performers in costumes, among them a hundred American In-
dians, plus five hundred horses. On June 7 the young people in Linz
marveled at 150 luxury cars and their noble "gentleman drivers," who
were making a stop in Linz during their race. On September 28 the per-
formances by the American cinema group The Royal Video started in
the Volksfesthalle (people's party hall), and according to Krackowizer
performances were "jam-packed every day, netting a fortune."¹²⁹

On October 13 the State Theatre for the first time performed the
greatest music hit of the era, Franz Léhar's *Merry Widow*. Via gramo-
phones the tunes spread ad nauseam into cafés and bars. Hitler remained
faithful to this favorite operetta of his until the end: in 1943-44 at the
Wolf Entrenchment in East Prussia, he was not listening to Wagner, but
"never anything but the *Merry Widow*," as an earwitness reported with a
moan.¹³⁰

From October 1906 on Hitler took piano lessons with Kubizek's
teacher for no less than five kronen a month. He did not get very far.
The teacher visibly cringed when in 1938 he was supposed to tell the
NSDAP's main archive his memories of the "Führer": "As far as the
lessons are concerned, he was never distracted, and—as for other con-
versations—before or after the lessons—rather reserved. . . . In short, at
the time I wouldn't have had the slightest idea as to what a great states-
man was taking lessons with me."¹³¹

In January 1907, when his life was about to take a turn, Hitler de-
cided to discontinue his lessons: on January 14, 1907, Klara Hitler, who



Main staircase at the Vienna Court Opera

was in excruciating pain, consulted with the family physician, Dr. Bloch. He detected a breast tumor and advised an operation, which was performed four days later, at the Hospital of the Sisters of Mercy in Linz. Because she had no health insurance, such a hospital stay posed an enormous financial burden, particularly because the daily rate was set at five kronen instead of the usual two. In addition, there were various other invoices, such as the surgeon's bill. For the twenty-day stay (January 17 to February 5), the hospital charged one hundred kronen, which, according to the bill, was paid by "the son," who at the time was seventeen years

old.¹³² Furthermore, Klara and this was getting more and more so, old Hitler made the necessary sacrifice: sister Paula was too young, and no longer part of the common stepdaughter, "Hilma," was the background that neither.

It was the spring of the year of the general, direct, and secret May 2, 1907. Those interested in elections: there, assemblies, etc. Social Democrats, who were the Socialists and Clericals. They gained. It is certainly possible that in part to this bitter and, in the end, been Linz's main parties—for the People's Party (DVP).

After a brief recuperative difficulty climbing the stairs, the family moved to the small Hauptstrasse. Financial difficulties, which was not to be particularly cheap, for but also because it was free and more expensive in Linz. As Hitler had done the family's

After only two weeks, nearly 9 Blütenstrasse in Linz of this nice, even elegant he to almost half of Klara's wife the family could afford. Thus capital acquired from the sale lived another few comfortably.

According to Dr. Bloch, the windows offered a magnificent impression of the simple furnished; not a speck of dust on the scrubbed floor, not a Hitler was a superb housekeeper.

The house belonged to Lena Hansch, who lived in a

↓
Lena, in the Merz's
he reacts to her

old.¹³² Furthermore, Klara needed aftercare by the family doctor, Bloch, and this was getting more and more costly. Apparently seventeen-year-old Hitler made the necessary decisions by himself. His eleven-year-old sister Paula was too young, and his married half-sister Angela Raubal was no longer part of the common household. Besides, she was only Klara's stepdaughter. "Haniaunt" was not up to such tasks and kept so much in the background that neither Dr. Bloch nor Kubizek mentioned her.

It was the spring of the first national elections since the introduction of the general, direct, and equal suffrage for men. Krackowizer wrote on May 2 1907: "Those interested get extremely excited during national elections: fliers, assemblies, etc. galore." The right to vote invigorated the Social Democrats, who were now serious competitors against the Nationals and Clericals. They gained all of Linz's three parliamentary mandates. It is certainly possible that Hitler's hatred for the "Reds" goes back in part to this bitter and, in the end, lost election campaign of what had been Linz's main parties—fought and lost especially by the German People's Party (DVP).

After a brief recuperation period, forty-six-year-old Klara Hitler had difficulty climbing the stairs to the third floor. In early May 1907 the family moved to the small town of Urfahr across the Danube, to 46 Hauptstrasse. Financial difficulties may have been a factor too. In any case, Urfahr, which was not incorporated into Linz until 1917, was said to be particularly cheap, for one thing because of its agrarian markets, but also because it was free of the consumption tax that made all goods more expensive in Linz. According to Kubizek, even before that time Hitler had done the family's major shopping in Urfahr.

After only two weeks, the family moved once again, this time to nearby 9 Blütenstrasse in Urfahr. At fifty kronen, rent on the first floor of this nice, even elegant house was very high for Urfahr,¹³³ amounting to almost half of Klara's widow's pension, which was certainly more than the family could afford. Thus it continued to be necessary to tap the small capital acquired from the sale of the house. Klara, who was seriously ill, lived another few comfortable months there.

According to Dr. Bloch, the apartment had three small rooms. The windows offered a magnificent view of Mount Pöstling. "My predominant impression of the simple furnished apartment was its cleanliness. It glistened; not a speck of dust on the chairs or tables, not a stray fleck of mud on the scrubbed floor, not a smudge on the panes in the windows. Frau Hitler was a superb housekeeper."

The house belonged to the widow of a district court judge, Magdalena Hanisch, who lived in an adjoining apartment on the first floor and



with the family physician, Dr. Bloch. used an operation, which was per- of the Sisters of Mercy in Linz. such a hospital stay posed an enor- cause the daily rate was set at five lition, there were various other in- he twenty-day stay (January 17 to hundred kronen, which, according to at the time was seventeen years

↓
Later, in the Meris She later at Brigittenstr.,
he reacts to Hanisch's name.

showed great concern for Klara Hitler. In the house also lived a retired postmaster with his wife, a retired professor, and (apparently in the basement rooms) two day laborers.¹³⁴

According to Dr. Bloch's cash book,¹³⁵ Klara Hitler visited his office on July 3 and did not return until September 2. It is not clear whether the doctor's office was closed during the summer—in which case, however, he would have noted the name of his substitute, Dr. Kren—or if the patient had left once more for Waldviertel with her family to recuperate there. Considering travel conditions at the time, the ride was relatively comfortable; the train went from Linz to Gmünd, and from there a pair of oxen took the family to Klara's parent's house in the village of Spital near Weitra.

The First Exam at the Academy

Despite his guardian's objections, Hitler managed to persuade his mother to let him attend the Academy of Visual Arts in Vienna from the fall of 1907 on. In early September he left Linz, *keeping before my eyes the image of my father, who had started out as the child of a village shoemaker, and risen by his own efforts to be a government official.*¹³⁶

Before his departure he bid farewell to Stefanie, who later had difficulty remembering what happened: "Once I received a letter from someone telling me he was now attending the Art Academy, but I should wait for him, he was going to return and marry me. I don't remember what else the letter said, and neither, whether and how it was signed. At the time I just didn't have a clue as to whom I should attribute the letter to."¹³⁷ In 1908 Stefanie Rabatsch became engaged to a captain from the Hessian command that was stationed in Linz.¹³⁸ Only decades later did she learn who the unknown admirer was.

In Vienna Hitler looked for a sublet, which was not all that hard to find: in the poorer districts almost all leaseholders sublet rooms and beds so they could pay their own rent. Posted on the buildings' doors were scraps of paper advertising the rooms available.

In the back premises of the house at 31 Stumpergasse in Mariahilf, second staircase, basement, door number seventeen,¹³⁹ he moved into a small bedroom of approximately one hundred square feet for ten kronen a month. His landlady was a single woman, Maria Zakreys, a tailor and typical representative of Vienna's "Babylon of peoples": she was Czech, had immigrated from Policka in Bohemia, and spoke German only with difficulty. Hitler remarked to Kubizek on August 17, 1908: *Zakreys probably has a hard time with writing (she speaks German so badly).*

The incorrect informant Kubizek, who on account from Stanislaw or Neutitsch her accent as "Bohemian mentioning relatives from Stanislaw is in Galicia—and Zana name, furthermore, being *zakryt se*, to cover oneself. of age Maria Zakreys had woman."¹⁴¹ Because she had annually for rent for her small bedroom—Hitler's rent was

The district of Mariahilf that were all from the turn of and immigration. Like most consisted of a more striking part back of the house with small room, kitchen, and bedroom feet each, lined up in a number of places—called *Bassena*—are

In the front part of the Book Club. With more than as large as the main library were two kronen a year or

A few houses farther from the offices of the *Alldeutsches* followed Schönerer's program to the German Reich, for Cisleithania, and for the "A the interests of all Germans the German Moravians. Not with a pan-German slant. Above all, the paper served all pan-German sympathizers was at 7 Stumpergasse. As latest issues. Thus the *Alldeutsches* newspaper that Hitler read

In the business district done quickly and cheaply. The tram passed through the neighborhood. Because a ticket at the daily

the house also lived a retired
and (apparently in the base-

Klara Hitler visited his office
er 2. It is not clear whether
ummer—in which case, how-
his substitute, Dr. Kren—or if
xertel with her family to recu-
at the time, the ride was rel-
rz to Gmünd, and from there
parent's house in the village of

Academy

managed to persuade his mother
in Vienna from the fall of
sleeping before my eyes the image
of a village shoemaker, and risen
136

Stefanie, who later had dif-
I received a letter from some-
Art Academy, but I should wait
my me. I don't remember what
and how it was signed. At the
I should attribute the letter
engaged to a captain from the
Linz.¹³⁸ Only decades later did

which was not all that hard to
holders sublet rooms and beds
on the buildings' doors were
valuable.

31 Stumpergasse in Mariahilf,
seventeen,¹³⁹ he moved into a
dred square feet for ten kronen
an, Maria Zakreys, a tailor and
on of peoples": she was Czech,
and spoke German only with
August 17, 1908: Zakreys prob-
German so badly).

The incorrect information that Maria Zakreys was Polish goes back to Kubizek, who on account of her accent concluded that "she must be from Stanislaw or Neutitschein," at the same time, however, describing her accent as "Bohemianizing"—German with a Czech twang—and mentioning relatives from Moravia. Neutitschein is in Moravia, but Stanislaw is in Galicia—and Zakreys was from neither one of those places, her name, furthermore, being of Czech origin: *zakreys* is the imperative of *zakryt se*, to cover oneself.¹⁴⁰ According to Kubizek, at forty-nine years of age Maria Zakreys had the appearance of "a shriveled, little old woman."¹⁴¹ Because she herself had to pay between 320 and 491 kronen annually for rent for her small apartment¹⁴²—living room, kitchen, and bedroom—Hitler's rent was extremely low.

The district of Mariahilf was overbuilt with tall apartment houses that were all from the turn of the century, a time of heavy industrialization and immigration. Like most others, the house at 31 Stumpergasse consisted of a more striking part that faced the street, and a very narrow, dark back of the house with small apartments, uniformly consisting of living room, kitchen, and bedroom, with hardly more than three hundred square feet each, lined up in a row along a large hallway with the watering places—called *Bassena*—and toilets, which were all shared.

In the front part of the house was the library of the Saint Vincent Book Club. With more than eleven thousand books it was about twice as large as the main library of the Sixth District. Borrowing privileges were two kronen a year or two heller per book.¹⁴³

A few houses farther down, at 17 Stumpergasse, were the editorial offices of the *Alldeutsches Tagblatt* (Pan-German Daily). The paper endorsed Schönerer's program and fought for German-Austria's Anschluss to the German Reich, for German to become the national language in Cisleithania, and for the "Away from Rome" movement. It also supported the interests of all Germans in non-German areas, in particular those of the German Moravians. News and reports were interpreted exclusively with a pan-German slant and contained only little actual information. Above all, the paper served as the basis for a political discussion among all pan-German sympathizers. The printer of this daily, Kalmus & Co., was at 7 Stumpergasse. As usual, there were glass boxes containing the latest issues. Thus the *Alldeutsches Tagblatt* was probably the first Viennese newspaper that Hitler read on a daily basis.

In the business district, Mariahilf, any kind of shopping could be done quickly and cheaply. There were restaurants and cafés nearby. The tram passed through the nearby Mariahilfer Strasse toward downtown. Because a ticket at the daily rate was no less than twelve heller—fourteen

heller after 1909—the young man walked instead, and within not quite ten minutes of his residence reached the pompous historical building of the Academy of Visual Arts, one of Theophil Hansen's principal works. Right by the entrance one passes the splendid main auditorium, which, with its Parthenon imitation frieze on the walls, leaves the impression of an ancient temple. The ceiling fresco painting is by Anselm Feuerbach, whose work excited Hitler.

Like the building, the professors' college was modeled in the spirit of the Ring Boulevard era. In art, historical painting was still the dominating style and genre. Female students were not admitted, inasmuch as they were alleged to bring down the students' overall level by virtue of their dilettantism. In short: the Academy, which, in Oskar Kokoschka's words, people attended "clad in velvet robe and beret" in order "to be considered artists," was a refuge for conservatives.¹⁴⁴ ("Superruffian" Kokoschka, three years Hitler's senior, attended the Academy's modern counterpart, the School of Arts and Crafts.) The national makeup of the student body was uncommonly homogeneous for the Dual Monarchy: 245 of the 274 students during the fall semester 1907–8 were German-speaking.¹⁴⁵

The examination procedure then was hardly different from today: the decision whether a candidate qualifies for even taking the exam is based on the works submitted. In early September 1907 Hitler was one of 112 candidates who would take the admission test: he *set out with a pile of drawings, convinced that it would be child's play to pass the examination*.¹⁴⁶ He passed this first part of the test and was admitted to the drawing exam. Like other candidates, before the decisive examination Hitler took lessons in the private and expensive Rudolf Panholzer Drawing and Painting School in Hietzing. The school was not opened until 1906 and had two teachers and approximately twenty permanent students, among them young women too. In preparation for the examination, individual tutoring was offered as well.¹⁴⁷

The academy's drawing exam was administered under supervision on October 1 and 2, 1907, in two separate groups, lasting three hours each in the morning and in the afternoon. Eight "composition tasks" had to be carried out from one group of themes each, such as "(1) Expulsion from Paradise (2) Hunting (3) Spring (4) Construction Workers (5) Death (6) Rain."¹⁴⁸

This time Hitler's works did not meet the requirements. The "Classification List of the General Painting School 1905–1911" contains the entry: "Adolf Hitler, b. in Braunau on the Inn, Upper Austria on 20 April 1889, German, Catholic senior official of the Dual Monarchy (fa-

11 Gurlgasse str. 32

CB D. T. The original
to be at odds
FROM THE PR

ther), few heads," and the re 113 candidates who showed u school, which approximately

The decision was made Franz Rumpler, Heinrich Leff the directors of the two painti Delug, and, as the faculty's sp had gained their reputations buildings on the Ring Bouleva school, Delug, was one of the Alfred Roller, he was a found cession." Delug was forever in and his involvement in the ac 1908 was he in Vienna durin he could not accept anyone i South Tyrol for vacation.¹⁵⁰ Griepenkerl from northern G er than one of those "Moden say regarding the result of the anti-Semitism back to his reje entirely unfounded; not one nation was Jewish. L'Allema he was, was from a Protestan Hesse.¹⁵²

Downcast, I left von Hans for the first time in my young lif those who failed gained artisti Academy; for example, Robin failed the drawing exam in 19C to 1948.¹⁵⁴ Later Hitler also who, ten years after he was rejec by the very same academy.¹⁵⁵

Hitler would from then c universities and art academies were gither artists who could not accomplished artists but could sa work at the academy, or looked their old age.¹⁵⁶

D. T. During hi to work a little a occupy his moe enragel reacti by us. Hence?

⊗ D.T. The only state he could not bear was to be at odds with himself.
FROM THE PROVINCES TO THE CAPITAL

instead, and within not quite a hundred years of the principal building of the main auditorium, which, in fact, leaves the impression of being by Anselm Feuerbach,

age was modeled in the spirit of painting was still the dominant one, not admitted, inasmuch as the overall level by virtue of which, in Oskar Kokoschka's "The Red and the White" in order "to be a painter." (14) ("Superruffian") Koller ended the Academy's modern period. The national makeup of the Academy for the Dual Monarchy: 245 members 1907-8 were German-

hardly different from today: for even taking the exam in September 1907 Hitler was one of the few who set out with a pile of papers to pass the examination.¹⁴⁶ He was admitted to the drawing exam. In the examination Hitler took lessons in woodcut, drawing and painting. The Academy opened until 1906 and had two hundred students, among them many artists, individual tutoring

was administered under supervision on groups, lasting three hours each. The "composition tasks" had to be done each, such as "(1) Expulsion of the Jews" (2) Construction Workers (5)

of the requirements. The "Classical School 1905-1911" contains the history of the Inn, Upper Austria on 20 years of the Dual Monarchy (fa-

ther), few heads," and the result: "Drawing exam unsatisfactory."¹⁴⁹ Of 113 candidates who showed up, only 28 were accepted into the painting school, which approximately equals today's admissions percentage.

The decision was made by the faculty: professors Rudolf Bacher, Franz Rumpler, Heinrich Lefler, and Kasimir Pochwalski, but above all, the directors of the two painting schools, Christian Griepenkerl and Alois Delug, and, as the faculty's speaker, Siegmund L'Allemand. Most of them had gained their reputations working on the interior decoration of the buildings on the Ring Boulevard. Only the director of the second painting school, Delug, was one of the Modernists; along with Gustav Klimt and Alfred Roller, he was a founding member of the artists' association "Sezession." Delug was forever in the midst of argument with his colleagues, and his involvement in the academy was limited. Neither in 1907 nor in 1908 was he in Vienna during examination time: he had declared that he could not accept anyone into his class and had retired to his native South Tyrol for vacation.¹⁵⁰ Thus the other director, the old professor Griepenkerl from northern Germany, carried particular weight. He, rather than one of those "Moderns" whom Hitler so despised, had the final say regarding the result of the examination. Speculations tracing Hitler's anti-Semitism back to his rejection by Jewish Academy professors¹⁵¹ are entirely unfounded; not one of the responsible men during the examination was Jewish. L'Allemand, whose name might lead one to think he was, was from a Protestant, probably Huguenot, family in Hanau, Hesse.¹⁵²

Downcast, I left von Hansen's magnificent building on the Schillerplatz, for the first time in my young life at odds with myself.¹⁵³ To be sure, some of those who failed gained artistic recognition even without studying at the Academy; for example, Robin Christian Andersen, who like Hitler had failed the drawing exam in 1907, became dean of the Academy from 1946 to 1948.¹⁵⁴ Later Hitler also liked to refer to the respected Feuerbach, who, ten years after he was rejected as untalented, was celebrated and honored by the very same academy.¹⁵⁵

Hitler would from then on bicker against professors ("projectors"), universities and art academies in particular, for the professors teaching there were either artists who could not make it in the struggle of real life, or they were accomplished artists but could sacrifice at most two hours of their day to their work at the academy, or looked upon that work purely as an occupation for their old age.¹⁵⁶

D.T. During his rejection I was told to work a little on my painting, that is in fact occupy his most bitter, darkest, and most enraging reaction with the detail furnished by us. Hence, the following: → * AT,

Klara's Death

Soon after his defeat Hitler returned to Linz because, as Paula Hitler will state later on, Klara Hitler's condition had taken a dramatic turn for the worse and she wanted to "have [her son] at home."¹⁵⁷ Kubizek remarked about the patient, "The joy about the son's return and his devoted care for her transfigured the somber, worn-out face." On October 22, 1907, there was a meeting at Dr. Bloch's office, where the family learned that Klara's condition was hopeless. From October 28 on, Klara Hitler was confined to bed.¹⁵⁸

According to Kubizek, eighteen-year-old Hitler took care of his mother "in the most affectionate manner." "I had never before noticed this loving, sympathetic affection in him." There had been "a unique harmony of souls between mother and son."¹⁵⁹ The sickbed was in the only room that could be heated, the kitchen, and the son rearranged the furniture so he could put in a sofa for himself as well: this way he was there for his mother day and night. In Kubizek's words: "There was an atmosphere of relieved, almost serene, contentment about the dying woman."

These statements are consistent with the reports by Dr. Bloch, who from November 6 on called on his patient every day. On that date Klara Hitler received morphine for the first time and her first treatment with iodoform.¹⁶⁰ During this form of treatment, typical of the time and extremely painful, cloths containing iodoform were put on the open wound to "burn it out," which resulted in excruciating thirst and the simultaneous inability to swallow. Although Klara suffered these pains without complaint, Dr. Bloch reports that they seemed "to torture" the son, who expressed to the doctor his appreciation for his alleviating the pain with morphine.¹⁶¹

Klara Hitler was worried: Paula was only eleven years old, and step-daughter Angela was about to give birth to her second child. But most important, "Most of her thoughts were for her son," Dr. Bloch writes. Independently of him, Kubizek reports, "Adolf was heading straight toward the unknown. This thought torments his mother incessantly."¹⁶²

On December 21, 1907, forty-seven-year-old Klara Hitler died. Dr. Bloch, who filled out the death certificate, writes: "Adolf, his face showing the weariness of a sleepless night, sat beside his mother. In order to preserve a last impression, he had sketched her as she lay on her deathbed."

The body was put upon a bier in the apartment. Two days later, on an extremely foggy and wet day,¹⁶³ it was accompanied by the family and a few friends to church, where it was consecrated. The hearse, which took



Dr. Eduard Bloch, shortly

the coffin to Leonding from carriages. In the first one we were, Kubizek wore black gloves and in the second one were the very pretty. Around noon Klara Hitler was taken to Leonding, which bordered the *Mein Kampf* what significant impact it in its riveting impact the day when I had stood at my

A few bills concerning the funeral cost 369.90 kronen, including transportation of the polished coffin with metal trim. Klara's modest means a giant of the high-priced class of car most expensive.

On December 24 the family expressed gratitude. He remembers, "In that I should have witnessed grieving their deceased mother the same impression. In all my years with grief as Adolf Hitler."

The son paid Dr. Bloch's fee, which was obviously a flat fee, how much of it was allocated

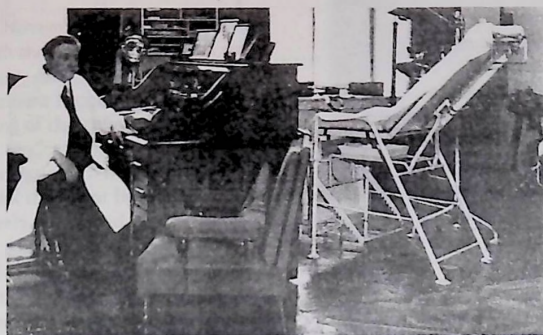
** A. H. used to
the cemetery where
and he had to*

Line because, as Paula Hitler will
had taken a dramatic turn for the
at home."¹⁵⁷ Kubizek remarked
son's return and his devoted care
out face." On October 22, 1907,
where the family learned that
October 28 on, Klara Hitler was

year-old Hitler took care of his
er." "I had never before noticed
um." There had been "a unique
mon."¹⁵⁹ The sickbed was in the
then, and the son rearranged the
himself as well: this way he was
Kubizek's words: "There was an
contentment about the dying

ph the reports by Dr. Bloch, who
nt every day. On that date Klara
me and her first treatment with
ent, typical of the time and ex-
arm were put on the open wound
ociating thirst and the simulta-
lara suffered these pains without
seemed "to torture" the son, who
for his alleviating the pain with

only eleven years old, and step-
h to her second child. But most
for her son," Dr. Bloch writes.
"Adolf was heading straight to-
nts his mother incessantly."¹⁶²
n-year-old Klara Hitler died. Dr.
2 writes: "Adolf, his face showing
side his mother. In order to pre-
her as she lay on her deathbed."
ie apartment. Two days later, on
accompanied by the family and
decreased. The hearse, which took



Dr. Eduard Bloch, shortly before closing his office in 1908

the coffin to Leonding from there, was followed only by two one-horse
carriages. In the first one were Paula and Adolf, who, according to Ku-
bizek, wore black gloves and a top hat with his mourning clothes; in the
second one were the very pregnant Angela Raubal and her husband.¹⁶⁴
Around noon Klara Hitler was buried next to her husband at the cemetery
of Leonding, which bordered on her former house.¹⁶⁵ Hitler stresses in
Mein Kampf what significance he attributed to that day, when he com-
pares it in its riveting impact to Germany's capitulation in 1918. *Since*
the day when I had stood at my mother's grave, I had not wept. ¹⁶⁶ *Totals 10.5.*

A few bills concerning the funeral still exist: the undertaker charged
369.90 kronen, including transportation and burial,¹⁶⁷ with the heavy,
polished coffin with metal ingots costing 110 kronen, for Klara Hit-
ler's modest means a gigantic sum of money. Just as with his choice
of the high-priced class of care at the hospital, the son picked what was
most expensive.

On December 24 the family called on Dr. Bloch to express their
gratitude. He remembers, "In the practice of my profession it is natural
that I should have witnessed many scenes such as this one [the family
grieving their deceased mother], yet none of them left me with quite the
same impression. In all my career I have never seen anyone so prostrate
with grief as Adolf Hitler."

The son paid Dr. Bloch's invoice of three hundred kronen. Because
this was obviously a flat fee, Dr. Bloch's cashbook does not clearly tell
how much of it was allocated to wages and how much to medicine and

*& A. H. used to look out the window on
the cemetery when the family lived there,
and he had 4 remembrance*

bandages. Since the last partial invoice of November 1907, forty-six house calls were reported, almost every time with the expensive iodoform treatment. Thus, including drugs and bandages, each house call totaled approximately seven kronen, a very low amount if one considers that the district physician supervising the soldering of the coffin charged twenty kronen for this not very time-consuming service alone, and his colleague in Leonding twenty-eight kronen.¹⁶⁸ Speculations to the effect that false, overly expensive, and unnecessarily painful treatment by the Jewish doctor had triggered Hitler's hatred are entirely unfounded.¹⁶⁹

Young Hitler clearly expressed his gratitude and reverence to the doctor with handmade gifts, for example, a large wall painting which, according to Bloch's daughter Trude Kren, "was lost in the course of time. My mother didn't like it."¹⁷⁰ For New Year's Day 1908 the doctor received a watercolor postcard depicting a Capuchin monk, presumably in the style of Hitler's favorite painter, Eduard von Grützner, that read, *My very best wishes for the New Year, With eternal gratitude, Yours, Adolf Hitler*. Against his habit, the doctor kept this card, as well as Hitler's first one of September 1907, which read, *From my trip to Vienna I am sending you my very best regards. With eternal gratitude, Your patient, Adolf Hitler*,¹⁷¹ "as a memento of a good, exemplary son who so deeply loved and cared for his dear mother."¹⁷² Apparently Dr. Bloch had a special fondness for the Hitler family.

When German units marched into Austria in 1938, the sixty-six-year-old doctor's life changed dramatically. His practice was closed on October 1, 1938. His daughter and son-in-law, Bloch's young colleague Dr. Franz Kren, fled overseas. Bloch himself had confidence in Hitler's sense of deep personal attachment. After all, in 1937 the "Fuhrer" had asked Linzer Nazi party members about him and called him a "noble Jew." The doctor tried through a number of letters and several go-betweens to approach his former patient and to ask for his support. He was convinced, he wrote on November 16, 1938, that Hitler "has not forgotten his mother's doctor, whose professional conduct was always determined by ethical, never material, considerations; but I am also convinced that thousands of those who share my faith and, like me, are suffering so much torment of the soul, are governed by the same principles!"¹⁷³

Hitler promptly responded to Bloch's request for help and placed him under the protection of the Gestapo, as Linz's only Jew: Dr. and Mrs. Bloch were allowed to remain in their home undisturbed until all the formalities regarding their emigration were settled. Without interference from the authorities they could sell their large, beautiful home for a fair

price, and they were allowed
leges at that time.

Despite this special tre-
turnate turn ever in Dr. Bloc-
comfort, he lost the basis of
homeland. In 1940 he and I-
cause his medical degree wa-
practice his profession. In 1
York.

The

Some facts are known about and young Hitler's departure. Angela Raubal's child was become Hitler's "great love." ber of Linz's Museum Associ: thus he became part of Linz: the District Museum and its largest number of visitors sin at the "Discovery of Schw: goods of a well-to-do citizen clothes and everyday article:

On January 18, 1908, the family was in Urfahr. No property was lost. They there was was distributed. This was important, because that was the children Adolf and Paul. They vented. Until their twenty-first birthday, 652 kronen each was in an order. They urgently needed money to live. They twenty-five kronen per month.

We can only guess at the impact from the sale of the house; it probably had most certainly dwindled. Adolf's expensive tuition in Berlin, and above all, Klara's long sickness, inflation had seriously diminished. He had only about 100 kronen per month. "Much inflation for weeks now,"

ember 1907, forty-six house
expensive iodoform treat-
each house call totaled ap-
if one considers that the
the coffin charged twenty
ice alone, and his colleague
tions to the effect that false,
treatment by the Jewish doc-
unfounded.¹⁶⁹

itude and reverence to the
large wall painting which,
was lost in the course of time.
Day 1908 the doctor received
monk, presumably in the style
aner, that read, My very best
Yours, Adolf Hitler. Against
Hitler's first one of Septem-
I am sending you my very
Adolf Hitler,¹⁷¹ "as a me-
rely loved and cared for his
a special fondness for the

ria in 1938, the sixty-six-
His practice was closed on
law, Bloch's young colleague
had confidence in Hitler's
In 1937 the "Führer" had
and called him a "noble Jew."
and several go-betweens to
support. He was convinced,
der "has not forgotten his
was always determined by
I am also convinced that
me, are suffering so much
principles!"¹⁷³

request for help and placed
Linz's only Jew: Dr. and Mrs.
undisturbed until all the
titled. Without interference
beautiful home for a fair

price, and they were allowed to keep their money—extraordinary privi-
leges at that time.

Despite this special treatment, the Anschluss was the most unfor-
tunate turn ever in Dr. Bloch's life. After so many years of respect and
comfort, he lost the basis of his existence, his friends, his house, and his
homeland. In 1940 he and his wife emigrated to the United States. Be-
cause his medical degree was not recognized there, he could no longer
practice his profession. In 1945 Dr. Bloch died a broken man in New
York.

The Last Weeks in Linz

Some facts are known about the few weeks between the mother's funeral
and young Hitler's departure from Linz in February. On January 4, 1908,
Angela Raubal's child was born; she was named Angelika and later would
become Hitler's "great love." On January 7, 1908, Hitler became a mem-
ber of Linz's Museum Association for the steep annual fee of 8.40 Kronen;
thus he became part of Linz's educated class and had free admission to
the District Museum and its library. At the time the museum had the
largest number of visitors since its opening: hundreds of people marveled
at the "Discovery of Schwanenstadt," the entire collected household
goods of a well-to-do citizen of the seventeenth century, including his
clothes and everyday articles.

On January 18, 1908, the court's "inventory after death" took place
in Urfahr. No property was listed,¹⁷⁴ which indicates that whatever mon-
ey there was was distributed internally. An out-of-court settlement was
important, because that was the only way a freezing of the inheritance of
the children Adolf and Paula, who were still under age, could be pre-
vented. Until their twenty-fourth birthdays, the paternal inheritance of
652 kronen each was in an officially frozen account anyway. Both children
urgently needed money to live on, and the official orphan's pension of
twenty-five kronen per month was not sufficient.

We can only guess at the amount of the inheritance. The proceeds
from the sale of the house in Leonding of about 5,500 kronen in 1905
had most certainly dwindled down—on account of Angela's dowry,
Adolf's expensive tuition in Steyr, his two trips to Vienna, three moves,
and above all, Klara's long sickness and her funeral. In Klara's last year,
inflation had seriously diminished the value of the pension of approxi-
mately 100 kronen per month. Krackowizer wrote on December 1, 1907,
"Much inflation for weeks now. Rallies against this everywhere, debates

in all corporations as well as in Parliament. A desolate situation for the 'little' people." On December 10 he noted "protest assemblies everywhere against general inflation"; on December 14, "Passive resistance of the postal workers in all of Austria"; on January 19, 1909, "Harvesters strike in Austria"; and so forth.¹⁷⁵

By a conservative estimate, no more than 2,000 kronen could have been left as Adolf and Paula's inheritance, with half going to each. The maternal inheritance and the orphan's allowance combined were enough to live on in expensive Vienna for about one year without having to work. Therefore, Hitler's complaint in 1921 that his *total cash when I went to Vienna (was) approximately 80 kronen* cannot have been quite true.¹⁷⁶ That by 1907 he had become a "downright well-to-do man,"¹⁷⁷ as some historians would have it, is patently incorrect.

The newly orphaned art student encountered much sympathy in those weeks. His neighbor, postal worker Presemayer, offered to help him get a job at the post office, but the eighteen-year-old declined: he wanted to become "a great artist." "And when he then was told that the necessary monetary means and personal connections for that were lacking, he only gave the brief reply, 'Makart and Rubens too worked themselves up from impoverished conditions!'"¹⁷⁸

The housewife in the house at Blütengasse, Magdalena Hanisch, had more sympathy for the ambitious young man. On February 4, 1908, she wrote a long letter to her friend Johanna Motloch, called "Muki," who lived in Vienna, asking her for a recommendation letter to Alfred Roller, the well-known stage and costume designer at the Court Opera, Gustav Mahler's closest associate and a professor at the School of Arts and Crafts. She wrote, "The son of one of my tenants is becoming a painter, has gone to school in Vienna since the fall, he wanted to attend the Austro-Hungarian Academy of Visual Arts, but was not accepted and went to a private institution instead (Panholzer I believe). He is a serious, ambitious young man, 19 years old, more mature and settled than his age indicates, nice and sensible, from a perfectly decent family. His mother died before Christmas, suffered from breast cancer, was only 46 years old, the widow of a higher-up official at the local main customs office; I liked the woman very much; she lived next to me on the first floor; her sister and her daughter, who is in high school, are keeping the apartment for the time being. The family's name is Hitler; the son, in whose behalf I'm asking your help, is called Adolf Hitler."

Young Hitler knew two of Roller's Wagner productions, *Tristan and Dutchman*. Mrs. Hanisch told her friend in Vienna: "We happened to talk

about art and artists the other day. Professor Roller is a famous one, one could even say he has very good works. Hitler had no idea of art when I told him that I used to be an artist. He asked him if it might be helpful to get a recommendation to the director, the young man's eyes were shining. He would consider it the best recommendation and got a recommendation from me. He simply has no one who can help him by word and deed; he arrived in Vienna and had to go everywhere to find entrance. He has the talent. So far as I have gotten to know him, he is focusing on a serious goal, not on someone unworthy! Perhaps she is still in Linz, she says, 'but she is only waiting to get notice of the pension for herself & I'."

Johanna Motloch immediately replied by return letter: "Dear Madam, I will call on me and to bring me a letter. I surely will advise him as to his office at the Opera, entrance at 12:30 and at 6:30 P.M. My servant will call me by phone hours. Should Hitler be in Linz, he shouldn't let him in any day."

"Muki" immediately replied to Linz, who as early as February 1908 received my request so promptly: "You would have faced the face of the young man who had been so kind as to recommend me to call on him! I gave him your letter. You should have seen the letter by heart, a face, that's how he read the

desolate situation for the
rest assemblies everywhere
"Passive resistance of the
9, 1909, "Harvesters strike

2,000 kronen could have
with half going to each. The
force combined were enough
one year without having to
that his *total cash when I went*
not have been quite true.¹⁷⁶
well-to-do man,"¹⁷⁷ as some

ed much sympathy in those
er, offered to help him get a
old declined: he wanted to
was told that the necessary
that were lacking, he only
worked themselves up from

se, Magdalena Hanisch, had
On February 4, 1908, she
otloch, called "Muki," who
tion letter to Alfred Roller,
at the Court Opera, Gustav
e School of Arts and Crafts.
becoming a painter, has gone
nted to attend the Austro-
not accepted and went to a
e). He is a serious, ambitious
ttled than his age indicates,
hilly. His mother died before
nly 46 years old, the widow
ms office; I liked the woman
st floor; her sister and her
the apartment for the time
in whose behalf I'm asking

her productions, *Tristan* and
enna: "We happened to talk

about art and artists the other day, and among others, he mentioned that Professor Roller is a famous man among artists, not only in Vienna, but one could even say he has world renown, and that he reveres him in his works. Hitler had no idea that I am familiar with the name Roller, and when I told him that I used to know a brother of the famous Roller and asked him if it might be helpful to him in his endeavors if he received a recommendation to the director of the Court Opera's Scenery Department, the young man's eyes started glowing; he flushed crimson and said he would consider it the best luck he ever had if he could meet *that* man and got a recommendation to him! I would love to help the young man; he simply has no one who could put in a good word for him or help him by word and deed; he arrived in Vienna a complete stranger and alone, and had to go everywhere alone, without anyone giving him direction, to find entrance. He has the firm intention of learning something solid! So far as I have gotten to know him, he won't 'operate in low gear,' since he is focusing on a serious goal; I hope you won't waste your good offices on someone unworthy! Perhaps you'll do a good deed." The young man is still in Linz, she says, "but will return to Vienna in a few days. He is only waiting to get notice from the senior guardianship's office regarding the pension for himself & his sister."¹⁷⁹

Johanna Motloch immediately wrote to Roller. And that busy, famous man replied by return mail, on February 6, 1908, with a three-page letter: "Dear Madam, I will be happy to oblige you. Do tell young Hitler to call on me and to bring some of his works so I can see how he is doing. I surely will advise him as best I can. He can meet me every day in my office at the Opera, entrance Kärntnerstrasse, Principal Offices staircase, at 12:30 and at 6:30 P.M. Should I happen not to be in the office, the servant will call me by phone. It is rare that I am not around at those hours. Should Hitler be unfortunate enough to come at one of those times, he shouldn't let himself be discouraged and call again the following day."

"Muki" immediately forwarded Roller's letter to Mrs. Hanisch in Linz, who as early as February 8, 1908, wrote a thank-you note "for granting my request so promptly" and reported about how the letter was received: "You would have found your effort rewarded by seeing the happy face of the young man when I had him come over and told him that you had been so kind as to recommend him to Director Roller, that he may call on him! I gave him your card and let him read Director Roller's letter! You should have seen the boy. Slowly, word for word, as if he wanted to learn the letter by heart, as if absorbed in prayer, a happy smile on his face, that's how he read the letter, quietly, all to himself. Then he put it

stay with me. We'll see what happens then. You can get a piano at the so-called "Dorotheum" [the federal pawn shop] for no more than about 50–60 fl[orins]. Postscript: Again, please come soon!¹⁸⁴

For the time being "Haniaunt" stayed with Paula at Blütengasse. Yet because she was just as inept at running a household as the twelve-year-old girl, half-sister Angela Raubal now did the shopping and diligently recorded everything in the household log.¹⁸⁵

They did not hear any news about their brother for a long time. In 1945, during an interview with the Americans, Paula said: "After Mother died, Adolf didn't return home." She had believed him dead. When in 1921 he stood in her doorway in Vienna, she had not even recognized him.¹⁸⁶

Hitler's Ancestors in Waldviertel

The roots of the paternal and maternal side of Hitler's family reach north of Linz into the Lower Austrian district of Waldviertel, where all his traceable ancestors were from. Klara Hitler kept in close contact with her parents, who lived in the small town of Spital near Weitra, where she went every summer with her children.

The district of Waldviertel, situated near the border to Bohemia, with its harsh climate, bad soil, and lonely landscape of high pine forests, is still considered Austria's poorhouse. Aristocratic castles and rich manors give the highly romantic landscape its character, but the small farmers, the farm laborers, forest workers, workmen, and day laborers in poor villages were economically dependent on the clergy and the aristocracy and were barely able to make a living.

For centuries the border to Bohemia had been open and the population mixed. Many names of townships and families in Waldviertel are of Slavic origin. That the name Hitler, whose spelling has the variants Hiedler, Hittler, and Hüttler, may come from the Czech, is certainly possible too, but has always been eagerly denied by admirers of Hitler.¹⁸⁷ The most plausible interpretation is that the name comes from "Hütte" (cottage), in other words, that it means "Häusler," which is both an old term for miner and denotes someone who lives in a small house.¹⁸⁸ Thus among Hitler's known ancestors there is no one whose name indicates Czech origin.

Hitler's parents grew up in Spital, in houses directly across from each other. As a five-year-old foster child, Alois, born out of wedlock to forty-one-year-old Maria Anna Schicklgruber in Strones near Döllersheim in 1837, joined the household of farmer Johann Nepomuk Hiedler after the

latter's older brother Johann Georg Hiedler was an unlegitimate son of his wife's premarital c

Maria A. Schicklgruber.....Johan

1796–1847

|

illegitimate

Alois Schicklgruber.....

since 1876 Hitler

b. 1837 Strones

d. 1903 Leonding

Adolf Hitler

Maria Anna Schicklgruber ten years of age, in the tiny vill "phthisis on account of dropsy c little is known, died ten years le in Spital, his hometown, but n

Alois Schicklgruber grew i Hiedler's three daughters, who teen he left the Waldviertel di Vienna he first learned the trad to strive for a loftier goal, and d rather successful in his quest: i ment of Financial Supervision, empt from military service on a steadily: in 1864 he became a c inary posts, a customs official ir chief customs official in Passa Linz. In 1895, after the forty y

Thirty-nine-year-old Alois Hitler until 1876. The change of Döllersheim, as an addendur Hiedler, who had died nineteen

get a piano at the so-called
more than about 50–60 fl[orins].

Paula at Blütengasse. Yet
household as the twelve-year-
shopping and diligently

brother for a long time. In
Paula said: "After Mother
believed him dead. When in
had not even recognized

Waldviertel

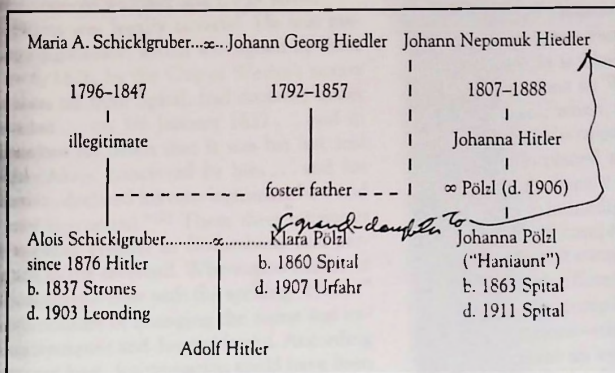
Hitler's family reach north
Waldviertel, where all his
not in close contact with her
near Weitra, where she

the border to Bohemia,
escape of high pine forests,
castles and rich man-
eter, but the small farmers,
day laborers in poor vil-
ery and the aristocracy and

been open and the popu-
families in Waldviertel are
spelling has the variants
the Czech, is certainly
by admirers of Hitler.¹⁸⁷
name comes from "Hütte"
ler," which is both an old
in a small house.¹⁸⁸ Thus
one whose name indicates

directly across from each
out of wedlock to forty-
near Dollersheim in
Nepomuk Hiedler after the

latter's older brother Johann Georg had married the child's mother. Jo-
hann Georg Hiedler was an unemployed miller's assistant who did not
legitimize his wife's premarital child.



Maria Anna Schicklgruber died in 1847 at fifty, when her child was
ten years of age, in the tiny village of Klein-Mortten near Dollersheim, of
"phthisis on account of dropsy of the chest."¹⁸⁹ Her husband, about whom
little is known, died ten years later of apoplexy at sixty-five. He still lived
in Spital, his hometown, but not with his brother.

Alois Schicklgruber grew up in Spital along with Johann Nepomuk
Hiedler's three daughters, who were approximately the same age. At thir-
teen he left the Waldviertel district to find his fortune in the capital. In
Vienna he first learned the trade of a cobbler, but his ambition urged him
to strive for a loftier goal, and despite his lack of formal education he was
rather successful in his quest: in 1855 he entered the Austrian Depart-
ment of Financial Supervision, first becoming a border guard, and—ex-
empt from military service on account of his profession—then advancing
steadily: in 1864 he became a civil servant; in 1875, after various prelim-
inary posts, a customs official in Braunau-on-the-Inn; in 1892, temporary
chief customs official in Passau; and in 1894, chief customs official in
Linz. In 1895, after the forty years of service required, he retired.¹⁹⁰

Thirty-nine-year-old Alois Schicklgruber did not adopt the name
Hitler until 1876. The change of name was entered in the parish register
of Dollersheim, as an addendum to the 1837 certificate of baptism. Georg
Hiedler, who had died nineteen years previously, was now entered as the

child's father, which turned illegitimate Alois Schicklgruber into legitimate Alois Hitler—twenty-nine years after his mother's death. This unusual procedure was carefully prepared and arranged by Johann Nepomuk Hiedler, at the time a sixty-nine-year-old widower and foster father.

Döllersheim's Rev. Zahnschirm was legally covered. He was presented with an affidavit affirming legitimacy, which was signed by three witnesses and notarized on June 6, 1876, by the City of Weitra's notary public.¹⁹¹ The witnesses, who were all from Spital, had declared under oath "that Georg Hitler, who died . . . on 5/6 January 1857 . . . said in their presence and repeatedly before his death that it was his last and unalterable will to have his son Aloys, conceived by him . . . and his former wife M. A. Schicklgruber . . . declared his own legitimate heir and to have him formally and legally legitimized."¹⁹² These three witnesses now appeared with Johann Nepomuk Hiedler in Döllersheim and personally confirmed their statement to the reverend. Whereupon the latter changed the entry in the parish registry—now with the spelling "Hitler."

Subsequently this official procedure of changing the name was examined by the Lower Austrian governance and deemed lawful. According to an expert legal opinion, rendered later, legitimization could have been challenged only if someone had proven "that Aloys Hitler was not conceived by Georg Hitler"—which would have been difficult and, from a financial point of view, useless to boot: the man who was named the child's father had nothing to bequeath anyway.¹⁹³

According to Kubizek, Adolf, born thirteen years later, was very happy about this change of names: "No step his 'old man' ever took satisfied him as completely as this one; for he found 'Schicklgruber' too coarse, too boorish, and also too complicated and awkward. 'Hiedler' he found too boring, too soft. But 'Hitler' sounded good and was easy to memorize."¹⁹⁴

The reasons for undergoing this long procedure remain unclear. The fact is, six months after his foster father's death, in March 1889 newly named Alois Hitler bought a farm with land in the Waldviertel community of Wörnhart (no. 9) near his hometown of Spital for 8,000 to 10,000 kronen.¹⁹⁵ If the money for the purchase were indeed from the inheritance from Johann Nepomuk, that does not necessarily mean that everything went to Alois. For in the meantime, the latter had gotten married for the third time—to Johann Nepomuk's granddaughter, Klara Pölzl. When he bought the house, she was in the last trimester of her pregnancy with Adolf.

We do not know if Hitler was informed about the intricacies of his family's history. All of his grandparents had already died before he was

born. His father died when Adolf was only a child. His mother's statements ring true: "I didn't know it wasn't customary to pass on one's name only through one's father's relatives, so we, my sisters and I, must have known, but Father must have had his reasons."

It is likely that Hitler's relations in Waldviertel until 1889 were exact, when, during the election, his opponents acknowledged who placed such crucial significance on it but accept it if inquiries into his past are made.

Immediately after the fact about compromising facts in his life when it came to business, small business, Frank offered Hitler his services. He had a complete family tree of the Hitler family—this is to say, to create an even more detailed postscript he added, "You may be interested to know that recent research I noticed that our background has been done in Austria."¹⁹⁷

Hitler retained Frank's services. He mailed his report as early as possible. The headlines of late newspaper editions read: "Hitler's Name Is Schicklgruber." Békeš, who later went by the name of Adolf Hitler, revealed that had a spectacular revelation of the newspaper were hauled down.

Frank had properly recorded the chart and did not understand the chart. Births were not unusual and in his opinion, Maria Anna Schicklgruber had legitimized Hitler's name in print.¹⁹⁹ Hitler thanked him.

Yet in the summer of 1913 the press. First, on June 16, 1913, to the editor regarding the top

the Alois Schicklgruber into legitimacy after his mother's death. This union was arranged by Johann Nepomuk Schicklgruber, a widower and foster father.

His birth was legally covered. He was prebendary, which was signed by three witnesses. On 5/6 January 1857... said in his death that it was his last and only son, conceived by him... and his father declared his own legitimate heir and legitimized.¹⁹² These three witnesses were Hiedler in Döllersheim and perhaps the reverend. Whereupon the latter changed the spelling "Hitler." The change of name was expedient and deemed lawful. According to the law, legitimization could have been done, but Alois Hitler was not convinced that it would have been difficult and, from a practical point of view, the man who was named the son anyway.¹⁹³

Thirteen years later, was very young. No step his 'old man' ever took for he found 'Schicklgruber' too complicated and awkward. 'Hiedler' he found good and was easy to

The long procedure remain unclear. The father's death, in March 1889 newly acquired land in the Waldviertel community of Spital for 8,000 to the purchase were indeed from the fact that does not necessarily mean that in the meantime, the latter had gotten married to Nepomuk's granddaughter, Klara, who was in the last trimester of her

informed about the intricacies of his father's life had already died before he was

born. His father died when Adolf was thirteen. Thus Hitler's sister Paula's statements ring true: "I didn't hear anything about my father's family. It wasn't customary to pass on one's family history." And: "We considered only our maternal relatives real relatives.... I didn't know any of my father's relatives, so we, my sister Angela and I, frequently said, 'We don't know, but Father must have had relatives too.'"¹⁹⁶

It is likely that Hitler never had to deal with his intricate family relations in Waldviertel until he was a politician: in 1932, to be more exact, when, during the election campaign, they were used to threaten him. His opponents acknowledged the sensible argument that a politician who placed such crucial significance on people's background could not but accept it if inquiries into his own history were made.

Immediately after the first vague hints were dropped in the press about compromising facts in Hitler's family tree, the prestigious and, when it came to business, smart Viennese genealogist Karl Friedrich von Frank offered Hitler his services on February 8, 1932: he said he already had a complete family tree of the Hitler family reaching back four generations—that is to say, to a row of eight ancestors—and that he could create an even more detailed family tree for three hundred marks. In a postscript he added, "You might be interested to learn that during my recent research I noticed that other independent research into your family background has been done at the behest of political authorities in Austria."¹⁹⁷

Hitler retained Frank's services on February 29. The genealogist mailed his report as early as April 8, 1932, on the same day on which the headlines of late newspaper editions announced in huge block letters: "Hitler's Name Is Schücklgruber." In the article the young reporter Hans Bekessi, who later went by the name of Hans Habe, revealed the heretofore unknown history of Hitler's father's late change of name—a revelation that had a spectacular impact.¹⁹⁸ Tens of thousands of copies of the newspaper were hauled into Germany to affect the election campaign.

Frank had properly recorded the Schicklgruber story in his family chart and did not understand all the excitement, inasmuch as illegitimate births were not unusual and not even a handicap in rural areas. In his opinion, Maria Anna Schicklgruber and Georg Hiedler's eventual marriage had legitimized Hitler's father anyway. In May Frank presented his work in print.¹⁹⁹ Hitler thanked the scholar in a letter of June 25, 1932.²⁰⁰

Yet in the summer of 1932 there was an even far greater uproar in the press. First, on June 16, the *Neue Zürcher Zeitung* published a letter to the editor regarding the topic of "Hitler's Ancestors": the sender ques-

tioned Frank's opinion that "with the exception of the name Wallj [the family chart contained] only German names," and offered that "the family name Salomon, which comes up repeatedly," surely couldn't be "accepted without qualms as a German name. . . . At least, Adolf Hitler and his followers are not in the habit of simply accepting that name as a German name."²⁰¹ In the family tree that Frank published, there appears as a great-great-grandmother, as number forty-five, a Catholic Katharina Salomon from Nieder-Plöttbach, parish of Döllersheim, daughter of the Catholic farmer Johann Salomon in Nieder-Plöttbach. It was the appearance of this Jewish-sounding name that started speculations about Hitler's alleged Jewish background.

Yet here, of all places where the genealogist could have bungled, is where he apparently made a mistake: in point of fact, number forty-five in the family tree was not Katharina Salomon, but Maria Hamberger from Nieder-Plöttbach (1709-1761), whose father was Paul Hamberger from Nieder-Plöttbach (1680-1706). Frank corrected this mistake as early as August 30, 1932. Yet the print run containing the error had already been shipped.²⁰²

Now scores of reporters started searching for Hitler's alleged Jewish relatives. It was discovered that the name Hitler appeared among Jewish families in the small town of Polna in Moravia, in Poland, and that there was a Jewish merchant in the Leopoldstadt district who claimed to be a relative of Hitler via Polna. In Warsaw some Jewish families by the name of Hitler officially applied for a change of name, advertising to the anti-Semitic German politician.

The summer of 1933 brought new headlines. Lidové Noviny in Prague reported on July 6 that in Polna people were mentioning an Abraham Hitler from the eighteenth century as Hitler's ancestor. *Deutsche Freiheit* of Saarbrücken wrote on July 6, "The Jewish Hitler Family—with Sources." *Oesterreichisches Morgenblatt* wrote on July 13: "Brown Hitler" with His Yellow Spot." *Vorarlberger Wacht* wrote: "So he did have a Jewish grandmother after all—Mr. Hitler."²⁰³

In the meantime Bekessi had become an editor for the *Oesterreichisches Abendblatt* and published new revelations starting on July 12; for example, on July 14, 1933: "Awesome Traces of the Hitler Jews in Vienna," with photographs from Hitler graves in the Jewish section of Vienna's Central Cemetery and a cookbook by one Rosalie Hitler, written in Hebrew. On July 19 Bekessi's newspaper even printed the headline "Hitler's

*Brown was considered the color National Socialists' political color, after the uniforms of the SA. (Translator's note)

Jewishness Officially Confirmed!" pedigree of a Jewish Hiedler family 1821, married name Pölzl, Braunament was attached: "There is hardly tree as Adolf Hitler."

To be sure, this Jewish Klara eight years old at the time of Hitler not have fit Hitler's grandmother. the newspaper backed off, stating Hitler's mother nor grandmother, but which was false as well.

This time it was fair game for the paper, *Neue Abendzeitung*. On July the "Truth about Hitler's Ancestors" "It would have meant jubilation, anna, for all the Jews in the world example and teachings have become global predominance." What they was the "most monstrous Talmudic

When Frank's corrected and 1933—without the name Salomon cation for a deliberate hushup. S picked up the story about the alleged his Hitler biography, which was published became part of scholarly literature genealogists set out to research the for names similar to those of Jewish

Hitler changed his genealogy: put together by Rudolf Koppenstein angry protests on the part of Frankfurt the Waldviertel district, was a therefore had easier access to the to handle. He did not mention that took it to be certain that it was in whom the mother later married, Georg Hiedler. Thus Hitler had a

Astonishingly, neither genealogical vious weak spot in Hitler's family: who was born out of wedlock and

After the Anschluss Waldviertel district" and paid homage to the

* Hitler's agitation at all this

* how he came
→ working of it

tion of the name Wallj [the
and offered that "the family
surely couldn't be "accepted
least, Adolf Hitler and his
saying that name as a German
ed, there appears as a great-
re, a Catholic Katharina Sal-
Dollensheim, daughter of the
der-Plöttbach. It was the ap-
that started speculations about

ologist could have bungled, is
want of fact, number forty-five
on, but Maria Hamberger from
ber was Paul Hamberger from
ected this mistake as early as
ing the error had already been

thing for Hitler's alleged Jewish
e Hitler appeared among Jewish
avia, in Poland, and that there
district who claimed to be a
some Jewish families by the name
et name, adverting to the anti-

lines. Lidove Noviny in Prague
were mentioning an Abraham
Hitler's ancestor. *Deutsche Freiheit*
e Jewish Hitler Family—with
te on July 13: "Brown Hitler*
wrote: "So he did have a Jewish

an editor for the *Oesterreichisch-*
ons starting on July 12; for ex-
of the Hitler Jews in Vienna,"
the Jewish section of Vienna's
e Fosalie Hitler, written in He-
ch printed the headline "Hitler's

political color, after the uniforms

Jewishness Officially Confirmed!" This time the newspaper published the pedigree of a Jewish Hiedler family in Polna, with a Klara Hitler, born in 1821, married name Polzl, Braunau, Austria. An alleged "official" statement was attached: "There is hardly a Jew who has such a beautiful family tree as Adolf Hitler."

To be sure, this Jewish Klara would have been no less than seventy-eight years old at the time of Hitler's birth, and the other details would not have fit Hitler's grandmother. In part of the article in smaller print the newspaper backed off, stating that this Jewish Klara was neither Hitler's mother nor grandmother, but a close relative of the grandmother—which was false as well.

This time it was fair game for Vienna's competing anti-Semitic newspaper, *Neue Abendzeitung*. On July 20 it promised, for its part, to reveal the "Truth about Hitler's Ancestry" and to refute the "myth of Polna": "It would have meant jubilation, would have been like shouting *Hosi-anna*, for all the Jews in the world, to have done in the man whose example and teachings have become the *greatest danger to their dream of global predominance*." What they were dealing with, the newspaper said, was the "most monstrous Talmudic pettifoggery of the century."

When Frank's corrected and extended family tree was published in 1933—without the name Salomon²⁰⁴—this was only viewed as an indication for a deliberate hushup. Soon afterward, writer Konrad Heiden picked up the story about the alleged Jewish grandmother from Polna in his Hitler biography, which was published in Zurich in 1936.²⁰⁵ The myth became part of scholarly literature. Yet even though both reporters and genealogists set out to research the matter, nothing ever turned up except for names similar to those of Jewish families.

Hitler changed his genealogist: a large illustrated genealogical tree, put together by Rudolf Koppensteiner, appeared in Leipzig in 1937, to angry protests on the part of Frank. The new family researcher was from the Waldviertel district, was a distant relation to the Hitlers, and therefore had easier access to the documents, which had become too hot to handle. He did not mention the name Salomon either. And he, too, took it to be certain that it was illegitimate Alois Schicklgruber's father whom the mother later married, in other words, the miller's assistant Georg Hiedler. Thus Hitler had an unblemished "Aryan" pedigree.²⁰⁶

Astonishingly, neither genealogists nor journalists picked on the obvious weak spot in Hitler's family tree, his father Alois Schicklgruber, who was born out of wedlock and whose father uncertain.

After the Anschluss Waldviertel advanced to "the Führer's ancestral district" and paid homage to the Schicklgruber family's famous offspring

* how he cursed the first one
—willing of to be back.

all this

by way of Hitler oaks and honorary citizenships. Even his ancestors were honored: the church square at Döllersheim was renamed Alois Hitler Place. The alleged—no longer even identifiable—houses in Strones in which Hitler's father and grandmother were born were spruced up as places of pilgrimage. Because graves of Hitler's ancestors could no longer be found at the cemetery of Döllersheim, "the Führer's grandmother"—Maria Anna Schicklgruber—received a belated honorary grave.²⁰⁷

Scores of journalists set out to look for heartrending stories about Hitler's ancestors. When the people in Waldviertel finally competed with one another on being related to the "Führer and Reich chancellor" and exhibited more or less fantastic family trees in all kinds of places, particularly in taverns, Hitler intervened in November 1938: "The Führer does not wish any family trees to be displayed which allegedly have anything to do with himself. Therefore the family trees now put up are to be removed immediately. As a precautionary measure, I furthermore advise you," the Lower Danube district leader told the district captain, "that pursuant to the Führer's decision the display of memorial plaques meant to serve the memory of the Führer's ancestors or places where he stayed is prohibited."²⁰⁸

In contrast to his beloved Linz, Hitler did not grant Waldviertel any privileges. In September 1938 he even forbade the town of Döllersheim to issue a stamp with the addition "the Führer's native town."²⁰⁹

Yet as early as August 1938 troop-training grounds were established in the area around Döllersheim, Zwettl, and Allensteig—of all places!—with over sixty square miles, the largest of their kind in Western Europe.²¹⁰ People living there were transferred, and the villages, destroyed—including Strones, where Hitler's father and grandmother were born (thirty-nine houses), and Klein-Mortten (ten houses), where Maria Anna Hiedler, née Schicklgruber, had died, and as late as 1942, Döllersheim (120 houses). This did not exactly attest to Hitler's piety regarding his "ancestral district" and fed rumors that he was embarrassed about his ancestors and wanted to extinguish traces. However, the Döllersheim parish register, the only source for the Schicklgruber's family history, was transferred to the closest parish, Rastendorf, where it has survived intact to this day.²¹¹

Hitler did not want to hear anything about relatives: *I've got no idea about family history. In that area I'm an absolute dunce. Even when I was younger I didn't know I had relatives. I've only learned that since I became Reich chancellor. I am an entirely nonfamilial being, a non-clanning being by nature. That's not my cup of tea. I only belong to my folkish community.*²¹²

Not until after 1945 did Hitler's personal attorney, Hans Frank, for-

mer governor general in Poland shortly before he was executed (Facing the gallows)—a fide scoop: at the end of 1930, I commenting that this was "a disrepulsive relatives, concerning I dropped hints to the effect that the press one would be well advised of our family history." The per his veins and therefore had scar

Frank claimed that after Hitler into the matter, he found out "not want to divulge, the following grandmother Schicklgruber had of a Jew by the name of Frank by the son of the house; and the child support payments for little between these Frankenbergers a for years, and whose basic truth nowleged that Schicklgruber's instances that obliged Frankenberg his own racial laws, Hitler thus been able to produce the necessity of Aryan descent."

Frank was conspicuously a he did not find this theory important that he made Hitler's denial so knew "that his father wasn't the the Schicklgruber woman and the father and grandmother had to forty-two years before Hitler was

However—and at that point nation, allegedly directly from Hitler support the Jew paid for years was poor household income. The Jew because he had money, and he because he feared the outcome of In other words, Maria Anna Sch mysterious employer's son was excuse during the Nazi era, when serious jeopardy because of an il

citizenships. Even his ancestors were identifiable—houses in Strones in which were born were spruced up as Hitler's ancestors could no longer claim, "the Führer's grandmother"—in a belated honorary grave.²⁰⁷

Look for heartrending stories about Waldviertel finally competed with "Führer and Reich chancellor" and family trees in all kinds of places, particularly November 1938: "The Führer does not want which allegedly have anything to do with family trees now put up are to be removed as a necessary measure, I furthermore advise the district captain, 'that the display of memorial plaques meant for ancestors or places where he stayed

Hitler did not grant Waldviertel any more, even forbade the town of Dollersheim as the Führer's native town."²⁰⁹

Training grounds were established in Waldviertel, and Allenstein—of all places!—the largest of their kind in Western Europe, transferred, and the villages, destroyed—where father and grandmother were born (ten houses), where Maria Anna Schicklgruber lived, and as late as 1942, Dollersheim was witness to Hitler's piety regarding his father that he was embarrassed about his traces. However, the Dollersheim family history, was the Schicklgruber's family history, was in Waldviertel, where it has survived intact

nothing about relatives: I've got no idea about an absolute dunce. Even when I was a child, I've only learned that since I became a member of the family, a non-clanning being by birth, I belong to my folkish community.²¹² The personal attorney, Hans Frank, for-

mer governor general in Poland, make truly explosive material public: shortly before he was executed he wrote his memoirs—*Im Angesicht des Galgens* (Facing the gallows)—where he mentioned the following bonafide scoop: at the end of 1930, he wrote, Hitler had shown him a letter, commenting that this was "a disgusting blackmail story of one of his most repulsive relatives, concerning his, Hitler's, ancestry." The relative had dropped hints to the effect that "in connection with certain remarks in the press one would be well advised not to broadcast certain circumstances of our family history." The point was that "Hitler had Jewish blood in his veins and therefore had scant credentials for being anti-Semitic."²¹³

Frank claimed that after Hitler directed him to check confidentially into the matter, he found out "from all kinds of sources," which he did not want to divulge, the following: Before the child was born, Hitler's grandmother Schicklgruber had been a cook in Graz, in the household of a Jew by the name of Frankenberger; that she had become pregnant by the son of the house; and that for the next fourteen years she received child support payments for little Alois. There had been "a correspondence between these Frankenbergers and Hitler's grandmother, which went on for years, and whose basic thrust it was that everyone had tacitly acknowledged that Schicklgruber's illegitimate child was born under circumstances that obliged Frankenberger to pay child support." According to his own racial laws, Hitler thus would have been a "quarter Jew" and not been able to produce the necessary ticket into the Third Reich, the "proof of Aryan descent."

Frank was conspicuously ambiguous in leaving the impression that he did not find this theory implausible. It is with apparent deliberation that he made Hitler's denial sound so extremely feeble: Hitler, he said, knew "that his father wasn't the product of sexual intercourse between the Schicklgruber woman and the Graz Jew. He knew that from what his father and grandmother had told him." Yet his grandmother had died forty-two years before Hitler was born.

However—and at that point Frank came up with a confusing explanation, allegedly directly from Hitler—"the two had no money. The child support the Jew paid for years was a highly welcome supplement to meager poor household income. The Jew had been declared the child's father because he had money, and he did pay without going to court, probably because he feared the outcome of a trial and the publicity it would entail." In other words, Maria Anna Schicklgruber had only pretended that her mysterious employer's son was the father to make him pay—a popular excuse during the Nazi era, when one's "proof of Aryan descent" was in serious jeopardy because of an illegitimate birth and a Jewish father. With

stories like this, Frank tried to explain Hitler's hatred of the Jews as the result of a condition he called "psychotic hatred of one's relatives due to a rebellion of one's blood."

To be sure, around 1830 there were no Jews living in Graz. After the expulsion of the Jewish community around 1500 under Maximilian I, the Styrian estates successfully blocked new Jewish settlements. Under Joseph II, in the late eighteenth century, Jews were again allowed to visit Graz, but only during the market season and for no longer than twenty-four hours at a time. Not until the passing of the basic laws of 1849 were Jews finally allowed to settle in Styria. From 1856 on Graz's Jewish community kept a community register.

Furthermore, during the period in question, in 1836-37, there was no family in Graz by the name of Frankenberger, not even a non-Jewish one. To be sure, there were families by the name of Schicklgruber, but neither a Maria Anna nor an Anna Maria.²¹⁴ The supposedly compromising correspondence never turned up, and no one ever mentioned it. Neither were there any indications ever for child-support payments to the child's mother, who after all gave the boy to her brother-in-law after she got married, lived in poverty, and died when Alois was ten. And, most important, there is not the slightest indication that Maria Anna Schicklgruber ever left Waldviertel. Accepting employment in faraway Graz would have constituted an extraordinary step, which certainly would not have remained unnoticed within the Waldviertel circle of relatives. Migrating workers from Waldviertel typically went to Vienna, which is sixty miles away, or Linz, which is even closer, but hardly to Graz, which is twice as far away, beyond the Semmering. This would have been particularly unusual for maids, who around 1830 traveled on foot.

When her son was born, dirt-poor Maria Anna Schicklgruber was already forty-one years of age—which was considered rather old in the nineteenth century—and surely not exactly what people could afford in some rich houses: a young, poor, and, considering the danger of infection, if possible innocent maid from the country who was supposed to introduce the son of the household to "love"—and who then would not be able to fend off the other members of the family either. Furthermore, Frank displayed such ignorance about Hitler's family relations that it is hard to believe Hitler was his source of information.

But now let us turn to Hitler's blackmailing relative, who supposedly was the reason for his desire to find out what happened. This must clearly be William Patrick Hitler, born in 1911, the son of an Irish mother and Hitler's half-brother Alois Jr. Shortly after the birth of the child, Alois disappeared—making his wife and child believe for years that he was

dead—and remarried in Germany bigamy.

When Hitler became famous not know, saw their chance to make papers in England as "Hitler's real had nineteen-year-old Patrick, who in Munich, where he told him and them to do things like that. He is should not believe they could be out!!!" he was quoted to have shout carefully I have always kept my pen the press! People must not know I'm from and who my family is. I word to come out about these things sudden there's a nephew! A nephew will sic snoopers on the tracks of 1939 Patrick Hitler even said that his anger shed tears.²¹⁵

Later Hitler tried to deny that a criminal record. He said that Alois orphan raised by the family. Yet, tism as proof, according to which wife of Alois Hitler Sr., who had

There was no getting rid of Patrick traveled to Berlin to ask father's certificate of baptism sufficiently interpreted this as blackmail, pay. I gave him money, but he left no familial relations.

After almost six years in Berlin uary 1939, shedding any restraint thin content, his interviews created "Why I Hate My Uncle,"²¹⁷ and emigrated to the United States, with tours about his "Uncle Adolf." Patrick her "private war against the Hitler so after the war started.²¹⁸

None of these interviews ever father. How much money Patrick's story! In an interview with the Sem nephew also vehemently denied

** debates which Dr disavows*

er's hatred of the Jews as the
 hatred of one's relatives due to

no Jews living in Graz. After
 around 1500 under Maximilian
 new Jewish settlements. Under
 Jews were again allowed to visit
 and for no longer than twenty-
 of the basic laws of 1849 were
 in 1856 on Graz's Jewish com-

question, in 1836-37, there was
 enberger, not even a non-Jewish
 the name of Schicklgruber, but
 na.²¹⁴ The supposedly compro-
 and no one ever mentioned it.
 for child-support payments to
 boy to her brother-in-law after
 died when Alois was ten. And,
 indication that Maria Anna
 cepting employment in faraway
 nary step, which certainly would
 Waldviertel circle of relatives.
 ally went to Vienna, which is
 closer, but hardly to Graz, which
 ing. This would have been par-
 830 traveled on foot.

Maria Anna Schicklgruber was
 as considered rather old in the
 tly what people could afford to
 sidering the danger of infection,
 who was supposed to introduce
 who then would not be able to
 either. Furthermore, Frank dis-
 sily relations that it is hard to
 on.

ailing relative, who supposedly
 at happened. This must clearly
 the son of an Irish mother and
 the birth of the child, Alois
 believe for years that he was

dead—and remarried in Germany. In 1924 he was sentenced in court for
 bigamy.

When Hitler became famous, his poor Irish relatives, whom he did
 not know, saw their chance to make money and gave interviews to news-
 papers in England as "Hitler's relatives." Subsequently, in 1930, Hitler
 had nineteen-year-old Patrick, whom he had never met before, visit him
 in Munich, where he told him and his half-brother Alois that he forbade
 them to do things like that. He is supposed to have said that the family
 should not believe they could become famous at his expense: "You idi-
 ots!!" he was quoted to have shouted. "You're going to do me in! . . . How
 carefully I have always kept my private life and my personal affairs from
 the press! People must not know who I am. They must not know where
 I'm from and who my family is. Not even in my book did I allow one
 word to come out about these things, not one word! And then all of a
 sudden there's a nephew! A nephew! They will start investigating. They
 will sic snoopers on the tracks of our past." In a newspaper interview in
 1939 Patrick Hitler even said that his uncle had started sobbing and in
 his anger shed tears.²¹⁵

Later Hitler tried to deny that he was related to Alois, who had quite
 a criminal record. He said that Alois was not the son of his father but an
 orphan raised by the family. Yet Alois submitted the certificates of bap-
 tism as proof, according to which he was a premarital child of the second
 wife of Alois Hitler Sr., who had legitimized the boy.²¹⁶

There was no getting rid of Patrick. After 1933, while unemployed,
 Patrick traveled to Berlin to ask his uncle for support. A hint at his
 father's certificate of baptism sufficed to make Hitler, who evidently in-
 terpreted this as blackmail, pay. He got Patrick a job and occasionally
 gave him money, but he left no doubt that he was not interested in
 familial relations.

After almost six years in Berlin, Patrick returned to England in Jan-
 uary 1939, shedding any restraint he may have had before. Despite their
 thin content, his interviews created a sensation: "My Uncle Adolf,"
 "Why I Hate My Uncle,"²¹⁷ and the like. In 1939 he and his mother
 emigrated to the United States, where he made a living going on lecture
 tours about his "Uncle Adolf." Patrick's mother Bridget Hitler, too, waged
 her "private war against the Hitler family" in the newspapers, increasingly
 so after the war started.²¹⁸

None of these interviews ever mentioned an alleged Jewish grand-
 father. How much money Patrick and Bridget could have made with that
 story! In an interview with the Secret Service in New York in 1943 the
 nephew also vehemently denied that Hitler's godparents, Johann and

** debates whether to bill him,
 to dissuade⁵¹ him*

Johanna Prinz, had been Jewish, as had been claimed in a recently published book.²¹⁹ Neither did Bridget Hitler's posthumously published memoirs contain the slightest indication in the direction of any Jewish relations.²²⁰

The writer Franz Jetzinger illustrates how much manipulation went on in that area. He supported the Frankenberger theory by referring to an interview with Patrick Hitler in an issue of *Paris Soir* that was hard to come by—except, Jetzinger said, the nephew had mentioned the name "Frankenreiter" rather than Frankenberger.²²¹ This, however, is pure invention: neither Frankenberger nor Frankenreiter are mentioned, nor were any other allegedly Jewish grandfathers of Hitler.²²² Incidentally, investigations into the name "Frankenreiter" revealed that there was an impoverished Catholic butcher in Graz by that name. His son Franz, under suspicion of being Alois's father, was ten years old at the time.²²³

What needs to be pointed out is that the Frankenberger story has one single source: Hans Frank. In looking for a motive for his equivocal insinuations one cannot but suspect that the raging anti-Semite Frank even wanted to place the responsibility for an allegedly Jewish Hitler on the Jews, or at any rate rattle them by way of rumors.²²⁴

Kubizek and Jetzinger as Sources

Hitler's friend during his youth in Linz, August Kubizek, who was to be his roommate in Vienna for a few months, published his memoirs *Adolf Hitler: Mein Jugendfreund* (Adolf Hitler: The friend of my youth) in 1953. For lack of other eyewitness accounts, this book is the main source for an account of Hitler's early life and therefore needs to be examined critically.

First, some biographical data on Kubizek. After he lost contact with Hitler in July 1908, he continued studying music in Vienna and graduated in 1912. He was hired as second conductor at the city theater at Marburg on the Drau and worked there while the friend of his youth, Hitler, spent indigent years in the men's hostel, without any prospects for a better future. The outbreak of the war kept Kubizek from starting his new job at the city theater at Klagenfurt. On August 1, 1914, he married a violinist from Vienna and became a soldier. During the "Carpathian winter" in Galicia in 1915 he barely survived a serious infectious disease: "I had lost my strength forever." After the war he made do by becoming a private tutor and municipal secretary in Eferding near Linz, "where I organized the musical life of the small town."²²⁵ When in the '20s he happened to recognize the friend of his youth as a political orator in a magazine, his

response was one of pity: "I w to follow through with his ar make a living as a speaker at

When Hitler became Ru lated him in writing. In his n on August 4, 1933, *Once the would very much like to persona years of my life. Perhaps you a time nor the money for the t*

The two former friends 1938, for the first time in th day before the referendum on Hitler welcomed him by shou formal third-person pronoun on the Danube, and as in th irritating: *This ugly footbridge! you, Kubizek!*

Hitler wanted to know ductor, asked about his family to finance their education.²²⁶ servant from Eferding "the p he invited him to Bayreuth: August 3, 1939. Hitler too ar a rather long private talk. A Richard Wagner, whose grav young Wieland Wagner, they they looked at Wagner's gran of his youth to the mistress < to her the Rienzi experience o *It began in that hour.*²³⁰

The two also met in Ba *Götterdämmerung*. After his v at the pinnacle of his power. his youth, he seemed so pens trying to "justify" himself. T Poor students, that's what we i so on. As in the old days, Ku

Immediately after the o cheering people. When he r he stopped the fleet of cars, i

* Frank may have been playing a double game to Hitler⁵²

claimed in a recently published posthumously published memoir in the direction of any Jewish rela-

much manipulation went Berger theory by referring to *Paris Soir* that was hard to have had mentioned the name. This, however, is pure invention. Neither are mentioned, nor of Hitler.²²² Incidentally, revealed that there was an that name. His son Franz, ten years old at the time.²²³ the Frankenberger story has for a motive for his equivocal the raging anti-Semite Frank an allegedly Jewish Hitler on of rumors.²²⁴

Sources

ust Kubizek, who was to be published his memoirs *Adolf (friend of my youth)* in 1953. book is the main source for an needs to be examined critically. After he lost contact with music in Vienna and graduated at the city theater at Marburg end of his youth, Hitler, spent at any prospects for a better back from starting his new job 1. 1914, he married a violinist the "Carpathian winter" in infectious disease: "I had lost do by becoming a private near Linz, "where I organized in the '20s he happened to al orator in a magazine, his

response was one of pity: "I was very sorry that he had no more been able to follow through with his artistic career than I had. . . . Now he had to make a living as a speaker at assemblies. Tough job."²²⁶

When Hitler became Reich chancellor in 1933, Kubizek congratulated him in writing. In his response ("My dear Kubizek!") Hitler wrote, on August 4, 1933, *Once the time of my most difficult struggles is over, I would very much like to personally reawaken the memory of those most beautiful years of my life. Perhaps you could visit me.*²²⁷ Yet Kubizek had neither the time nor the money for the trip and was probably too shy to boot.

The two former friends did not see each other again until April 9, 1938, for the first time in thirty years, at Linz's Hotel Weinzing, one day before the referendum on the Anschluss that had already taken place. Hitler welcomed him by shouting, *Gustl!* but addressed him with *Sie*, the formal third-person pronoun. Standing at the window, they looked out on the Danube, and as in the old days, Hitler found the Danube Bridge irritating: *This ugly footbridge! It's still there. But not much longer, I'm telling you, Kubizek!*

Hitler wanted to know why Kubizek had not become a great conductor, asked about his family, his three sons—and immediately promised to finance their education.²²⁸ In 1939 Hitler gave the modest local civil servant from Eferding "the most blissful hours of my earthly existence": he invited him to Bayreuth.²²⁹ Kubizek attended four productions. On August 3, 1939, Hitler too arrived in Bayreuth and received Kubizek for a rather long private talk. As in the old days, they talked only about Richard Wagner, whose grave they went to see. Accompanied by the young Wieland Wagner, they visited Wahnfried, Wagner's house, where they looked at Wagner's grand piano. Finally Hitler introduced the friend of his youth to the mistress of Bayreuth, Winifred Wagner, and related to her the *Rienzi* experience of his youth, commenting on it momentarily, *It began in that hour.*²³⁰

The two also met in Bayreuth in 1940, during the intermission of *Götterdämmerung*. After his victories over Poland and France Hitler was at the pinnacle of his power. Confronting the fifty-two-year-old friend of his youth, he seemed so pensive that Kubizek had the impression he was trying to "justify" himself. They then talked about old times. Hitler said: *Poor students, that's what we were. And we were hungry. God knows. And so on. As in the old days, Kubizek patiently listened to everything.*

Immediately after the opera Hitler left Bayreuth through a lane of cheering people. When he recognized Kubizek at the edge of the road, he stopped the fleet of cars, rode in his direction, shook his hand, and,

Bayring 9

expanded on his old manuscript and now also used *Mein Kampf* as a reference. While working on his first draft, he asserted, he had a copy of the book but did not read it.²⁴⁰

Much to Jetzinger's surprise, Kubizek's memoir was published as early as 1953, under the title *Adolf Hitler: Friend of My Youth*. The approximately 150 pages had grown to 352. The writing is far more relaxed and readable than in the previous drafts, apparently having been thoroughly worked on by a skilled editor. The passages full of admiration for the "Führer" are missing, but still Kubizek leaves no doubt about his friendship with Hitler, just as he had stressed in a letter to Jetzinger: "I've only had one friend in my life: Adolf."²⁴¹ Yet as far as his statements regarding the time he had spent with Hitler were concerned, Kubizek changed almost nothing.

There were some stories he elaborated upon, such as the romance with Stefanie. Regarding dates he is not very reliable, and sometimes his memory deceives him. Some of his errors have entered into the record on Hitler, for example, the notion that his landlady in Vienna, Mrs. Zakreys, was Polish rather than Czech. Because he cited number 29—rather than the correct 31—as the house at Stumpergasse where Hitler lived, the wrong house continues to be photographed as Hitler's home to this day. Yet altogether, Kubizek is reliable. His book is a rich and unique source for Hitler's early years, not even counting the letters and postcards by young Hitler that it includes.

To be sure, Kubizek's statements about anti-Semitism are problematic. Although the book suppresses his own anti-Semitic attitude, young Hitler's racism is described at length in episodes not mentioned in the first draft of the manuscript. Thus Kubizek tells the story of young Hitler's allegedly denouncing to the police an Eastern Jewish peddler for begging, corroborating this with a quote from *Mein Kampf*.²⁴² He clearly tries to portray his friend as early on an anti-Semite who had led him astray: "Regarding the Jewish problem my friend and I had serious arguments even back in Vienna, because I certainly didn't share his radical views."²⁴³

Here Kubizek is clearly trying to promote himself. The Americans had questioned him exhaustively about his anti-Semitism, and now he is forced to maintain his line of defense. Thus he claims that Hitler had joined the Anti-Semitic League, filling out an application for him, Kubizek, as well, without his permission: "This was the high point of the kind of political violation which I had gradually gotten used to with him. I was all the more surprised since otherwise Adolf eagerly avoided joining any associations or organizations."²⁴⁴

However, before 1918 the Hungary. The Austrian anti-Semites politically as well as ethnical German Anti-Semitic League have only joined the Austrian in 1919—and voluntarily at an important because of all those reasons, Kubizek is the only one to and precisely in this respect he.

Kubizek's book was very successful Franz Jetzinger. His anger was illustrated pictures and documents ample, the photograph of Stefanie he had obtained from Hitler's youth), did not appear who had not known Hitler personally, and whose book does not as yet unknown documents contain as well as eyewitnesses, for instance and neighbors of Hitler. Further by depositing copies of his documents first manuscript only through Jetzinger's great weakness

successful Kubizek, from whose pages. He erroneously accuses I with contempt about the "grade" him "such a plain man,"²⁴⁵ and Kubizek's statements are false, ninety percent lies and fantastic fabrication."²⁴⁶

That is clearly false. For Jetzinger misstating facts that on second correct. For example, he considers member of Linz's Museum Association a rally during the time he and K many such instances that are together, have unjustly shattered I

Most historians have believed who was doubtless against Hitler how to undermine the credibility make him politically untenable

also used *Mein Kampf* as a
he asserted, he had a copy of

memoir was published as early
of *My Youth*. The approxi-
writing is far more relaxed and
ently having been thoroughly
ges full of admiration for the
ves no doubt about his friend-
a letter to Jetzinger: "I've only
far as his statements regarding
concerned, Kubizek changed

id upon, such as the romance
ry reliable, and sometimes his
have entered into the record
his landlady in Vienna, Mrs.
because he cited number 29—
at Stumpergasse where Hitler
photographed as Hitler's home to
His book is a rich and unique
ating the letters and postcards

anti-Semitism are problem-
own anti-Semitic attitude,
in episodes not mentioned
Kubizek tells the story of
he police an Eastern Jewish
a quote from *Mein Kampf*.²⁴²
early on an anti-Semite who
problem my friend and I had
cause I certainly didn't share

note himself. The Americans
anti-Semitism, and now he is
us he claims that Hitler had
an application for him, Ku-
is was the high point of the
ally gotten used to with him.
Adolf eagerly avoided joining

However, before 1918 there was no Anti-Semitic League in Austro-Hungary. The Austrian anti-Semites were so at odds with one another, politically as well as ethnically, that an organization similar to the German Anti-Semitic League of 1884 never came about. Kubizek could have only joined the Austrian Anti-Semitic League, which was founded in 1919—and voluntarily at that, without Hitler's help. This issue is important because of all those early eyewitnesses who can be taken seriously, Kubizek is the only one to portray young Hitler as an anti-Semite, and precisely in this respect he is not trustworthy.

Kubizek's book was very successful and found one disdainful critic: Franz Jetzinger. His anger was understandable inasmuch as Kubizek published pictures and documents he had obtained from Jetzinger, for example, the photograph of Stefanie in Linz, and because he used information he had obtained from Jetzinger. Jetzinger's book, *Hitler's Jugend* (Hitler's youth), did not appear until three years later, in 1956. Jetzinger, who had not known Hitler personally, whose information was second-hand, and whose book does not constitute a primary source, found a few as yet unknown documents concerning a biography of young Hitler as well as eyewitnesses, for instance the boarder Hagmüller or schoolmates and neighbors of Hitler. Furthermore, he made a contribution to research by depositing copies of his documents in archives. We know Kubizek's first manuscript only through Jetzinger's copies.

Jetzinger's great weakness is his unfair polemics against the more successful Kubizek, from whose book he nonetheless quotes pages and pages. He erroneously accuses Kubizek of being of Czech origin, writes with contempt about the "grade school pupil of Kubizek's caliber," calls him "such a plain man,"²⁴⁵ and so forth, and claims that virtually all of Kubizek's statements are false, saying that his book contains "at least ninety percent lies and fantastic fairy tales in the service of Hitler's glorification."²⁴⁶

That is clearly false. For Jetzinger also accuses his rival Kubizek of misstating facts that on second examination turn out to be entirely correct. For example, he considers it impossible for Hitler to have been a member of Linz's Museum Association,²⁴⁷ and that Hitler had witnessed a rally during the time he and Kubizek spent in Vienna. Jetzinger details many such instances that are unimportant individually but, taken together, have unjustly shattered Kubizek's overall credibility.

Most historians have believed Jetzinger, not Kubizek. For Jetzinger, who was doubtless against Hitler and thus politically correct, deftly knew how to undermine the credibility of Kubizek, "Hitler's friend," and to make him politically untenable. And because Kubizek died in 1956,

The Vienna of the Modern Era

The Austro-Hungarian Court Opera after the Mahler Era

Probably immediately upon his arrival in Vienna, at any rate some time in February 1908, eighteen-year-old Hitler set out for the opera to introduce himself to Professor Alfred Roller. What happened then he would later tell with surprising frankness to Vienna's district leader Eduard Frauenfeld: Roller's letter in hand, he "went to the building once, then he lost his courage and turned around. After some inner turmoil he overcame his shyness, started out a second time, went all the way to the staircase, but no further. A third attempt failed as well." Some "person" asked the shy young man what he wanted. "Muttering an excuse, he fled and in order to find a way out of this constant agitation destroyed the letter."¹

Thus the chance to be discovered as an artist by Roller had evaporated. Young Hitler did not risk rejection and all his life could harbor the illusion that he definitely would have received Roller's support if in February 1908 he had only had enough courage. *Without a recommendation you didn't get anywhere in Austria. When I arrived in Vienna, I had a recommendation for Roller. I just didn't make use of it. If I had given it to him at the time, he would have accepted me immediately. But I don't know if that*

Alfred Roller around 1910

would have been better for me. Another time, he says, with had been during that time in Vienna in the most different areas even any more than to talk in front

Only many years later, in the Chancellor's office, did the seventy-year-old, ill Professor later, Hitler talked about "his" in Vienna: "In the second 'And then you also did Walki Rosenkavalier and other work whatever else you produced as I talked about the episode "with and stage designs, had gotten relative for that purpose . . . on me after all."⁴

On Hitler's recommendation 1934. Richard Strauss conducted Roller. And again he told the who so much would have had courage to knock on Professor

Only a few days after friend August Kubizek arrived accommodation at Sumpergas kerosene. . . . Everything local

Modern Era



Alfred Roller around 1910

would have been better for me: everything would have been much easier!¹² Another time, he says, without mentioning Roller's name, "How shy he had been during that time in Vienna, although he had been quite knowledgeable in the most different areas even then. He hadn't dared approach a great man any more than to talk in front of, say, five people."¹³

Only many years later, on February 26, 1934, upon his invitation to the Chancellor's office, did Hitler, now Reich chancellor, meet the seventy-year-old, ill Professor Roller for the first time. According to the latter, Hitler talked about "his impressions in 1907 of my *Tristan* production in Vienna: 'In the second act, the tower to the left with the pale light.' 'And then you also did *Walküre*. In the second act the steep slopes . . . and *Rosenkavalier* and other works by Strauss, *Egyptian Helena*, I believe, and whatever else you produced as well'." Then, Roller recalls, Hitler laughingly talked about the episode "when he had wanted to show me his drawings and stage designs, had gotten himself a recommendation letter from a relative for that purpose . . . but at the last moment hadn't dared to call on me after all."¹⁴

On Hitler's recommendation, Roller staged *Parsifal* in Bayreuth in 1934. Richard Strauss conducted. During the opening Hitler sat next to Roller. And again he told the story "about the young student from Linz who so much would have liked to become an artist and didn't find the courage to knock on Professor Roller's door."¹⁵

Only a few days after Hitler's failed call on Roller, Hitler Linzer friend August Kubizek arrived in Vienna. His first impression of the accommodation at Sumpergasse was this: "I was struck by a nasty smell of kerosene. . . . Everything looked wretched and shabby." And: "From our

Direktor Weingartner



Director Weingartner

roduction under Director
rt. The work had had its
year in Berlin and could
the libretto and music,
the work's contrast be-
the snow line there are
in the valley there are
ptuous choruses." D'Al-
tenuous by nature, and
ventional, with a slight
get their life from the
n." However, conductor
mer received praise: "In
ie work grew, it literally
hus I gladly join in the
: said.¹⁷

rformance. Even as the
er 27, 1938, during his
ested a performance of
id the players were sur-
iest for Wagner rather
}. Professor Otto Stras-
he philharmonic, told
s unpopular opera with
uest. Hitler's memories
shined the repeat per-
nductor was a result of
opera with Knapperts-

ngartner, no less than
d in the Vienna Court
however, Weingartner
r, fired many of those
e of the anti-Semites,

re, a melee broke out
l against massive cuts
rmed as written, just
numerous enemies of
Aldeutsches Tagblatt
isolation in the Court

Opera" as follows: "A number of crooked-nosed Wagnerians, their nice thick skulls (cat heads) delicately and charmingly bedecked with black negro wool (homo negroides), thought it was a good opportunity to indulge in boisterous demonstrations. The members of the orchestra, on the other hand, who revere Mr. Weingartner as a first-rate conductor and are happy finally to have got rid of that Jewish trickster Gustav Mahler, celebrated their director by getting up from their seats as one man and applauding him warmly."

Previously, the paper said, the performance of *Meistersinger* had been disrupted, "for the Negro-blooded have never liked the Germanic Wagner. But they reckoned without their host, for no sooner had one of those princes of darkness opened his jaws and bawled a little than he received a forceful box on his ear, delivered by a son of the Muses who had powerfully built up his strength on the fencing ground. For a few minutes brave students had a lot to do to leave their marks on all those Jewish faces and literally to throw the bones belonging to them out the door."¹⁹

Vienna's "high society" hardly made preparations to defend the unpopular Mahler. He had been too harsh as a director, adamantly rejected interventions, and been uncompromising in his artistic demands. He had turned the high-society forum for rendezvous into a temple of music theater, much to the dismay of those who did not go to the opera for the music.

Art requires serious concentration, young Hitler too remarked to his friend, upset about those who go to the opera in order to be seen, who parade nice outfits and expensive jewelry and want to flirt or, if possible, make deals, and, before the performance is over, of course, amuse themselves by concluding their evening in a dance hall. . . . People of that sort don't belong into the Empire's foremost cultural institution, they should amuse themselves in a night club.²⁰

In the dispute over Mahler's concept of Wagner, the two young Wagnerians Hitler and Kubizek were clearly not on the side of the anti-Semites. Kubizek assures us that Hitler had had "the greatest admiration" for Mahler.²¹ Even in the unpublished part of his memoirs, which were commissioned by the NSDAP, Kubizek says that Mahler "was probably a Jew too, but was still respected by Adolf Hitler, because Gustav Mahler concerned himself with the music dramas of Richard Wagner and produced them with a perfection that for its time literally shone."²² With their admiration for Mahler and Roller, Hitler and Kubizek were on the side of the "crooked-nosed Mahlerians" and "Hebrews."

Despite all protests, however, the cut versions persevered even at the Opera in Vienna. In other houses they were the rule anyway. Winifred Wagner tells us that during a *Lohengrin* performance in Bayreuth in 1936, Hitler, who had been sitting next to her, became excited when the tenor surprised everyone by singing a passage in the story about the Grail that was usually cut.²³ Only those who knew the work well noticed that Hitler was entirely familiar with the uncut Wagner productions he saw during his period in Vienna.

Inspired by Roller, whom he revered from a distance, and perhaps still intending to call on him, Hitler familiarized himself with details about stage techniques during that time. According to Kubizek, he wrote plays and dramas about stories from German heroic myths and drew set and costume designs. The high point of these endeavors was the dogged attempt to "complete" the Germanic mythic play that Wagner had only outlined: *Wieland der Schmied* (Wieland the smith). In the myth, captured Wieland forges wings for himself to fly to freedom. Wagner's essay "The Work of Art of the Future" ends with the words: "O you one, magnificent people! You have written this poem, you yourself are Wieland; Forge your Wings and soar!"

According to Kubizek, nineteen-year-old Hitler had tackled not only text and stage design for *Wieland*, but also wanted to compose the music for it. He had wanted to prove to Kubizek "that even without attending the conservatory he was able musically to create the same as and even more than I could, for, he said, it was not the wisdom of the professors that counted but the ingenious idea."²⁴ Because Hitler neither had the slightest idea about harmonics nor was proficient in reading music, Kubizek had to write down his friend's "ideas" and—after Hitler had clumsily played them on the piano—then orchestrate them.

The obedient Kubizek would later euphemistically talk about the composition's "widely extended polyphony" and complain about Hit-

* D.T. comment on the scene I of the second act
which, without me, he was working on with
some species of middle-class musical
marriage, with building and highly colorful
a really disturbing, and a wholly unrefined



Adolf Hitler's sketch

ler's idiosyncrasies: in the furthermore, there was "worked" feverishly, as if too close a deadline and hands in installments."²⁵ as presumptuousness of consisted of four months

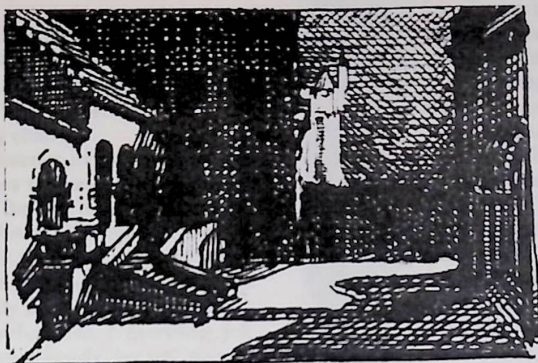
During these endeavors later astonished experts. "interest for revolving particularly for the various control systems and was for certain scenes." According to the chancellor, Hitler still suggested them to his favored scene in *Ring of the Nibel* during a period in which

The knowledge he stage-productionlike Nur

not of based be
not so + grow
irritably in
side, being
can not

concept of Wagner, the two young clearly not on the side of the anti- had had "the greatest admiration" part of his memoirs, which were ek says that Mahler "was probably a Jolf Hitler, because Gustav Mahler amas of Richard Wagner and pro- its time literally shone."²² With er, Hitler and Kubizek were on the s" and "Hebrews."

ie cut versions persevered even at hey were the rule anyway. Winifred performance in Bayreuth in 1936, er, became excited when the tenor e in the story about the Grail that v the work well noticed that Hitler Wagner productions he saw during



Adolf Hitler's sketch for a stage design for *Lohengrin*

from a distance, and perhaps still iarized himself with details about ording to Kubizek, he wrote plays a heroic myths and drew set and ese endeavors was the dogged at- ythic play that Wagner had only the smith). In the myth, captured to freedom. Wagner's essay "The ie words: "O you one, magnificent a yourself are Wieland; Forge your

ar-old Hitler had tackled not only lso wanted to compose the music ek "that even without attending to create the same as and even not the wisdom of the professors † Because Hitler neither had the proficient in reading music, Ku- is" and—after Hitler had clumsily strate them.

r euphemistically talk about the iony" and complain about Hit-

me, I of the second and a have gone on inter- is musical and highly exclusive, shortly unrequited.

ler's idiosyncrasies: in the end the score had been full of accidentals, and, furthermore, there was "a constant metric change of beat."²⁵ Hitler had worked "feverishly, as if an impatient opera director had given him much too close a deadline and was already tearing the manuscript out of his hands in installments."²⁶ The odd enterprise shows the obstinacy as well as presumptuousness of the young man, whose only musical education consisted of four months of not very successful piano lessons.

During these endeavors Hitler gained that knowledge with which he later astonished experts. Many a theater director was surprised at Hitler's "interest for revolving stages' diameter, trap door mechanisms, and particularly for the various lighting techniques. He knew all the electric control systems and was able to elaborate in detail on the right lighting for certain scenes." According to Albert Speer, even when he was Reich chancellor, Hitler still made stage-design drawings for Wagner operas and suggested them to his favorite stage manager, Benno von Arendt. These had been "cleanly executed" sketches, "colored with coloring pencils," for all the acts of *Tristan and Isolde*, and at another time sketches for every scene in *Ring of the Nibelungs*. "Full of satisfaction," Hitler had related at the dinner table how he had sat over them for three weeks, night after night, during a period in which he had a particularly full appointment calendar.²⁷

The knowledge he gained in Vienna later clearly influenced the stage-productionlike Nuremberg party conventions and the most varied

set of varied homosexual passion. Yet not so. Some of his strength was undubitable, his own. He can stain the side, bring forth the inevitable, but he can not create it.

celebrations and hours of commemoration. Speer's "domes of light" were to continue Roller's "direction of light." The sea of red flags, the marching up during the roll of drums and music by Wagner, preferably in darkness, when it is easier to put an audience in a solemn, emotionally charged mood: all this was as if in a perfectly staged Wagner opera, with the Reich chancellor's entrance and speech as the big climax.

Aside from opera, Hitler had little interest in music. Sometimes Kubizek got free tickets at the conservatory for concerts in the Music Club's "Golden Room." There Hitler for the first time listened to the music—more precisely, the fourth, the "Romantic Symphony"—of his Upper Austrian compatriot Anton Bruckner, which was still rarely played at the time, and according to Kubizek was "intoxicated in every respect."²⁸ In later years Hitler would proudly mention Bruckner; for example, in 1942, after a performance of Symphony No. 7: *Everything, folk tunes from Upper Austria, none of them adopted literally, but still, piece by piece, slow regional waltzes and other tunes I've been familiar with since my youth. What that man made out of the primitive material! . . . You can imagine what a rough time that little farmer had when he arrived in Vienna, in that metropolitan, decadent society.*²⁹

According to Kubizek, Hitler had no interest in non-German composers: "Neither Gounod, whose *Margarete* he called kitschy, nor Tchaikovsky or Smetana could impress him. . . . He only accepted the German masters. How frequently he told me he was proud to belong to a people that had produced such masters. What did he care about the others. Since he didn't want to approve of them, he also convinced himself that he didn't like their music."³⁰

The only exceptions he made were Franz Liszt, as "Richard Wagner's protector," and Edvard Grieg, as the "Nordic Beethoven."³¹ But he had no understanding of Beethoven, Mozart, or Gluck either, just as he did not in the least comprehend modern music—in which he was in agreement with most of his contemporaries.

The Architecture of the Ring Boulevard

Kubizek the musician leaves the impression that Hitler's thoughts in Vienna had mostly centered on opera, which they experienced together at night. What Hitler did during the day, his friend did not know exactly. He did not share Hitler's main interest, architecture, above all that of the Ring Boulevard. Even during his first visit to Vienna it had seemed to Hitler like an enchantment out of *The Thousand-and-One Nights*, and all his life he would rave about the Ring Boulevard being *the most beautiful*

line of streets that has ever been to be sure, were designed by architects, and thus without a

The magnificent Ring around downtown Vienna is an important architectural change: 1857, when Emperor Franz Joseph I came to Vienna, the city was a narrow, medieval walled town. The surrounding area was a broad, undeveloped plain, a drill and parade ground, the land for the new building.

Construction work has transformed downtown Vienna into a modern metropolis, imperial power—but at a price. Hitler said in a speech based on the political idea already was torn apart by defeat, in a large, outstanding, river in the big city, who are of that's where the king, the . . .

The street's greatest attraction is historical styles: from Heldenplatz (Helden Church and City Hall) to the Ring (Exchange, University). In the mansions of the new financial barons, and the new

All his life Hitler would have admired the magnificent opera house in Vienna, the story of the building of the Ring Boulevard because he was hurt by unemployment. Neither of them lived in the neo-Gothic city of the Parliament, the main attraction of the Ring Boulevard. A Hellenic miracle on German soil.

Hitler admired above all the theater,³⁶ and copied his sketch in Linz.³⁷ One can detect it in the stairway at the Burgtheater

line of streets that has ever been built on old entrenchments, with buildings that, to be sure, were designed in eclectic styles, but by idiosyncratic and good architects, and thus without any epigenuous decadence.³²

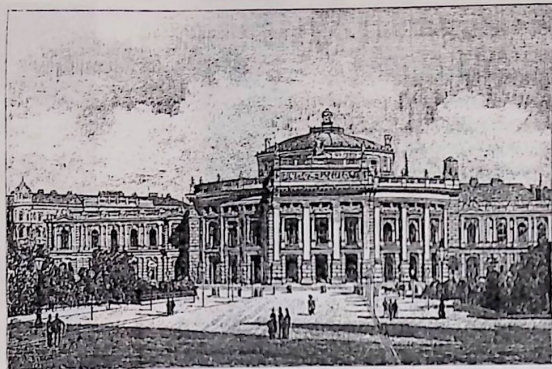
The magnificent Ring Boulevard, a two-and-a-half-mile-long circle around downtown Vienna completed in 1865, represented the most important architectural change in Vienna since the Middle Ages. Until 1857, when Emperor Franz Josef ordered the city walls to be torn down, Vienna was a narrow, dark, overcrowded city, squeezed in between medieval walls. The surrounding suburbs were separated from the city by the Glacis, a broad, undeveloped, 1,400-foot-wide meadow that was used as a drill and parade ground, but also as a recreation area, and now provided the land for the new buildings.

Construction work had been almost completed around 1900, when downtown Vienna was joined with its suburbs. Vienna was now an expansive modern metropolis, with the Ring Boulevard an expression of imperial power—but at a time when that power had long since been waning. Hitler said in a speech in 1929 that the Ring Boulevard was based on the political idea of giving the monarchy, which even at that time already was torn apart by destructive forces, a central force, a force of attraction, in a large, outstanding, magnificent center. . . . The little man who arrives in the big city, who arrives in the imperial capital, he shall have a sense of that's where the king, the sovereign, lives.³³

The street's greatest attractions were the public buildings in various historical styles: from Hellenism (Parliament) to Neo-Gothicism (Votive Church and City Hall) to Renaissance (Burgtheater, Court Opera, Stock Exchange, University). In between were the most elegant hotels of town, the mansions of the new financial and industrial nobility, the "Ring Boulevard Barons," and the rental mansions.

All his life Hitler would praise the Vienna Court Opera as the most magnificent opera house in the world, with superb acoustics, and he frequently told the story of the building's two unfortunate architects, Eduard van der Nüll and August Siccard von Siccardenburg. One committed suicide because he was hurt by unfair criticism, and the other died shortly afterward. Neither of them lived to see his glorious rehabilitation.³⁴ Hitler studied the neo-Gothic city hall and raved about the magnificent building of the Parliament, the main work of Danish architect Theophil Hansen: *A Hellenic miracle on German soil.*³⁵

Hitler admired above all Gottfried Semper, the architect of the Burgtheater,³⁶ and copied his sketches for his own designs of a regional theater in Linz.³⁷ One can detect in Hitler's plans Semper's famous, grandiose stairway at the Burgtheater as well as the construction style of the Re-



Gottfried Semper's Burgtheater on Ring Boulevard

naissance, which Semper preferred. As late as 1940 Hitler planned to carry out Semper's old plan for a "Reich opera" in Berlin: *The most beautiful and best thing there can be.*³⁸

Kubizek reports that Hitler would "get downright intoxicated" with these buildings, which he studied in detail: "Often he could look at such a building for hours, memorizing even totally minor details."³⁹ "At home he would then make drawings for me of the ground plans or the longitudinal sections, or he tried to tackle some interesting detail. He borrowed tomes that taught him about the history of the individual buildings. . . . I was always astonished at how well-informed he was about side gates, staircases, even about little-known doorways or back entrances. . . . Thus the Ring Boulevard became a living object of study to him where he could gauge his architectural knowledge and demonstrate his views."⁴⁰

According to Kubizek, nineteen-year-old Hitler surrounded himself "increasingly with technical literature," in particular with a volume on the history of architecture. He enjoyed "randomly opening up an illustrated page, covering the explanation underneath with his hand and telling me by heart what the illustration depicted, for example, the Cathedral of Chartres or the Palazzo Pitti in Florence. His memory was downright remarkable,"⁴¹ as was his diligence: "One time Adolf would sit over his books for hours, another time he would write until the middle of the night, and yet another time the grand piano, the table, his bed and mine, even the whole floor, were covered with drawings."⁴² According to Ku-

bizek, his friend never designed "invention was always floating on his mind. He never gave a thought to cost."

Later on Hitler would regret that he never gave a thought to cost. "Later on Hitler would regret that the most precious things I could have given away the way I gave for example, able to sketch with the building on paper. I don't do that nothing but the result of my studies."

Later on, witnesses would According to Speer, he could do districts with the large buildings was to tell the architect Hermann had also studied the large city of Munich under King Ludwig I, astonishment in 1940 in Paris, buildings in Paris, in particular

How seriously Hitler was when in 1942 he criticized son artistic quality: they typically with helmets and undulating plum mentioned, four were in Vienna: Stephen's cathedral, the classic on Joseph Square, and two more around the Heldenplatz: the year 1888 between the court museum Prince Eugene on his horse.⁴³

Kubizek was surprised to find tunity "to actually apply his knowledge in construction drawing interested in associating with people and in discussing problems of a tried question whether he was with books alone, Hitler rebuked can see that. For me they are not a boarder and hanger-on who sits a to defend himself.

As with music, Hitler practiced: when it came to the piano and, according to Kubizek, let as something that "answers its



late as 1940 Hitler planned to
opera" in Berlin: *The most beau-*

get downright intoxicated" with
all: "Often he could look at such
ally minor details."³⁹ "At home
of the ground plans or the longi-
tudinal interesting detail. He borrowed
of the individual buildings. . . .
formed he was about side gates,
ways or back entrances. . . . Thus
ect of study to him where he could
demonstrate his views."⁴⁰

ear-old Hitler surrounded himself
in particular with a volume on
"randomly opening up an illus-
ion underneath with his hand and tell-
ing, for example, the Cathedral
ence. His memory was downright
One time Adolf would sit over his
uld write until the middle of the
piano, the table, his bed and mine,
th drawings."⁴² According to Ku-

bizek, his friend never designed "secular buildings or plants. . . . His imag-
ination was always floating on higher planes, and when he made designs
he never gave a thought to costs."⁴³

Later on Hitler would regret having lost those early drawings: *these
were the most precious things I owned, my cerebral property, which I never
would have given away the way I gave away my paintings. . . . If today I am,
for example, able to sketch with the greatest of ease the floor plan of a theater
building on paper, I don't do that in a state of trance, after all. All that is
nothing but the result of my studies back then.*⁴⁴

Later on, witnesses would confirm how knowledgeable Hitler was.
According to Speer, he could draw the Ring Boulevard and the adjoining
districts with the large buildings true to scale and from memory.⁴⁵ Hitler
was to tell the architect Hermann Giesler that when he was young he
had also studied the large city plans of Paris under Haussmann and
of Munich under King Ludwig I.⁴⁶ Indeed, as eyewitnesses noticed with
astonishment in 1940 in Paris, he had precise knowledge of the great
buildings in Paris, in particular of the opera.⁴⁷

How seriously Hitler was molded by Vienna also became evident
when in 1942 he criticized some German monuments for their lack of
artistic quality: they typically consisted of *potentates high on their horses
with helmets and undulating plumes*. Of the six praiseworthy examples he
mentioned, four were in Vienna—Emperor Frederick III's tomb in Saint
Stephen's cathedral, the classicist monument of Joseph II as a horseman
on Joseph Square, and two monuments among the group of buildings
around the Heldenplatz: the group around Maria Theresia, erected in
1888 between the court museums, and Anton Fernkorn's monument of
Prince Eugene on his horse.⁴⁸

Kubizek was surprised to find that his friend did not seek the oppor-
tunity "to actually apply his knowledge or at least to participate in ex-
ercises in construction drawing in university classes. He was not at all
interested in associating with people who shared his professional interest
and in discussing problems of mutual concern."⁴⁹ Upon his friend's wor-
ried question whether he was really planning on mastering his studies
with books alone, Hitler rebuked him: *You of course do need teachers, I
can see that. For me they are not necessary. He called his friend an intellectual
boarder and hanger-on who sits at other peoples' tables.*⁵⁰ Kubizek did not try
to defend himself.

As with music, Hitler proceeded extremely selectively with archi-
tecture: when it came to the modern, functional style he was at a loss
and, according to Kubizek, let only Otto Wagner's streetcar system pass
as something that "answers its purpose."⁵¹ Even though official Vienna

1944
Ober-
nalybay

sees?

still was built in the style of the Ring Boulevard, modern architects preferred a deliberate simplicity. Adolf Loos coined his much-quoted slogan "Ornaments are crimes" and called the architecture of the Ring Boulevard "an immoral act." In 1910, opposite the pompous dome of the new court castle at the Michaelerplatz, he built the house of a men's fashion parlor as a deliberate provocation that flustered the Viennese as "a monstrosity of a house" and as "a house without eyebrows." For it made do without the usual ornaments above the windows and had a smooth surface. Loos was thoroughly delighted with all the excitement and on December 11, 1911, to an overcrowded audience, gave a lecture entitled "A Monstrosity of a House."

Hitler's reaction to the house under dispute was idiosyncratic: when he drew the Michaelerplatz, he pretended the Loos House did not exist and copied a historic representation from the eighteenth century (see ill. p. 163).

Visual Arts

Even though he prepared for another exam at the Academy's painting school, and despite his veneration of Roller, Hitler entirely ignored contemporary art. Here too he turned toward old-fashioned styles. He loved Anselm Feuerbach, who emulated antiquity, Rudolf von Alt and his famous views of Vienna—and Eduard Grützner, the portrayer of happily imbibing monks: *Once as a young man I saw a Grützner in the window of an art store in Vienna. . . . I was so excited, I couldn't get enough looking at it. Somewhat coyly I entered the store and inquired about the price. Considering my circumstances, it was fantastically high, unaffordable! Would I at some point in my life be in a position where I would be able to buy a Grützner? I thought!* According to statements by photographer Heinrich Hoffmann, in later years Hitler would own some thirty Grützners.⁵²

Most Viennese—from the emperor to the good burghers—also still paid homage to the "style of Makart": the furniture was "old German," the picture heroic-bathetic or idyllic-folkish, at any rate, concrete. According to Oskar Kokoschka, the bourgeois viewed art as a wall decoration, and the aristocrats "used it for the veneration of their ancestors, just as the Court employed a court photographer."⁵³ Hans Makart, who had died in 1884, was the dividing line between two directions. The moderns rejected him as bathetic, which annoyed Hitler, a fervent admirer of Makart, even when he was Reich chancellor: *In Vienna, almost everything that was wholesome was called kitsch by the filthy Jews. Makart's last paintings*

were no good, he had gone it became valuable because they 1908 triggered a veritable N tried to promote an underst: "art show" under the direct people attended the opening Hoffmann, the place of today artfully built gardens, yards, a café with two terraces—the goldsmiths, embroiderers, ar also displayed beautifully sh stuff, toys, dollhouses—one new reform fashion, posters,

In the center of art wer riod": Danae, The Kiss, Three old Kokoschka, a student at t ers. Aside from his book *The* in the form of a bust with pa as if he were screaming feroci exhibit space became the 'cat my work the object of peopl something else were in my b girls expressed their additiona papers bestowed high praise stage and costume designs cre made Hitler join the hundred It would have been his first ei ernism.

The following year Koko *Hoffnung der Frauen* (Murderer he used "as a means against theater today." With torchlig and shrill whistle blows, youn clad in rags, improvised a goi Bosnian soldiers from the adje art exhibit, ready "to intervene stamping, brawling, and fight far," and "finally the audience soldiers."⁵⁶

The provocation was foll

ward, modern architects pre-
sented his much-quoted slogan
of the Ring Boulevard
as the Viennese as "a monstrosity
rows." For it made do without
and had a smooth surface. Loos
on December 11,
entitled "A Monstrosity

dispute was idiosyncratic: when
the Loos House did not exist
in the eighteenth century (see ill.

at the Academy's painting
Hitler entirely ignored con-
fashioned styles. He loved
Rudolf von Alt and his fa-
mer, the portrayer of happily
a Grützner in the window of
I couldn't get enough looking at
red about the price. Considering
affordable! Would I at some
be able to buy a Grützner? I
ographer Heinrich Hoffmann,
Grützners.⁵²

the good burghers—also still
furniture was "old German,"
at any rate, concrete. Ac-
viewed art as a wall decora-
tion of their ancestors, just
it."⁵³ Hans Makart, who had
two directions. The moderns
Hitler, a fervent admirer of
In Vienna, almost everything
by Jews. Makart's last paintings

were no good, he had gone insane. That they rejected, whereas others only
became valuable because they were insane!⁵⁴ While a large exhibition in
1908 triggered a veritable Makart renaissance, the Viennese modernists
tried to promote an understanding of modern art in the large-dimension
"art show" under the direction of Gustav Klimt. Some three thousand
people attended the opening at the exhibition grounds designed by Josef
Hoffmann, the place of today's Concert Hall. In fifty-four divisions—plus
artfully built gardens, yards, wells, a country house, a small cemetery, and
a café with two terraces—they exhibited the works of sculptors, painters,
goldsmiths, embroiderers, and glass artists. The "Viennese Workshop"
also displayed beautifully shaped mass products, all kinds of household
stuff, toys, dollhouses—one even had electric lights—picture books, the
new reform fashion, posters, fabric patterns, and other items.

In the center of art were the new works from Klimt's "Golden Pe-
riod": *Danae*, *The Kiss*, *Three Ages*, and erotic drawings. Twenty-two-year-
old Kokoschka, a student at the School of Crafts and Design, upset view-
ers. Aside from his book *The Dreaming Boys* he exhibited a self portrait
in the form of a bust with painted clay, entitled *Warrior*—mouth agape,
as if he were screaming ferociously. Kokoschka wrote in his memoirs: "My
exhibit space became the 'cabinet of horrors' for the Viennese spectators,
my work the object of people's scorn. Every day pieces of chocolate or
something else were in my bust's wide-open mouth, by which I assume
girls expressed their additional scorn for the 'savage chief.'"⁵⁵ The news-
papers bestowed high praise on the art exhibit's theater division, with
stage and costume designs created by Roller. It is well possible that this
made Hitler join the hundreds of thousands of visitors to the art exhibit.
It would have been his first encounter with the artists of Viennese mod-
ernism.

The following year Kokoschka excited people with his play *Mörder,
Hoffnung der Frauen* (Murderer, hope of women), a deliberate provocation
he used "as a means against the lethargy typically experienced in the
theater today." With torchlights, accompanied by rambling drumbeats
and shrill whistle blows, young actors, their bodies coarsely painted and
clad in rags, improvised a gory murder play. Spectators were revolted.
Bosnian soldiers from the adjoining barracks sat on the wall around the
art exhibit, ready "to intervene in the fake killing." Toward the end "the
stamping, brawling, and fighting with the chairs . . . went dangerously
far," and "finally the audience ended up getting into a scuffle with the
soldiers."⁵⁶

The provocation was followed by an assault in the press on the "de-

generate artist," "terror of burghers," "spoiler of youth," the "prison plant." At the ministry's direction Kokoschka had to leave the School of Crafts and Design.

Viennese modernism loved what was exotic and strange, above all that which was primitive and unadulterated. It was enthusiastic about Gauguin paintings at the art show in 1909. When an Abyssinian village was shown at the Prater in 1910 and an Ashanti family exhibited the way it "really" lived, the Prater regulars were delighted at seeing "the blacks'" family life and the bodies of those half-naked attractions. So were the artists.

The modernists certainly meant all this as a protest against nationalistic and "clerical" narrowmindedness—and their antagonists angrily understood it that way too. They called the artists of Expressionism "degenerate" and liked to refer to Richard Wagner as their spiritual ancestor. In his essay "The Work of Art of the Future" Wagner had complained about the "frequent, restless change" of fashions and the inclusion of extra-European motifs and elements of style and argued that true art could flourish only after overcoming modernism. "True," national art, he said, was what would remain, and the "moderns" would always be but a temporary aberration.

His youthful experience with Viennese Expressionism may have helped to mold Hitler's disgust at modern art, which in 1942, for example, he called *nothing but crippled daubing*.⁵⁷ And at the 1935 party convention he said: *It is not the function of art to wallow in filth for filth's sake, to paint man only in the state of decay, to draw cretins as a symbol of becoming a mother and to portray crooked morons as models of virility*.⁵⁸

Literature

Young Hitler remained a stranger to literature. That he—as Kubizek noted, full of admiration—read Goethe, Schiller, Dante, Lessing, and Stifter, is utterly doubtful, as is the claim that in Vienna he was "always surrounded" by Schopenhauer and Nietzsche.⁵⁹ However, it is possible, even likely, that Hitler knew a great number of quotations from the works of those masters, from which Kubizek deduced that Hitler read them diligently. The German-national newspapers were full of quotes by famous "German men" around that time. Particularly the pan-Germans loved corroborating their arguments by hard-to-check quotes, on stickers as well as postcards and calendars. With the aid of such quotes Hitler did not

have to read a single book literature.

Even during Hitler's "common" honor to be familiar *William Tell*, and always to classical manner, for example that doesn't gladly put even of owning it for a thousand who does not want to be ex will win."

What is left as a source novels printed in newspaper tended. Kubizek relates that *II* together—it must have been the Burgtheater with Josef Albach-Retty as Ariel.⁶⁰ *TI* buying standing room ticket After the box office opened struggle for the best seats. *TI* tells us that Hitler was "very long afterward."

According to Kubizek, for whose eightieth birthday Ibsen cycle, nor did he care two certainly went to see so they could get upset about a scandal on account of its 1891, had its premiere in 1 a few arguments with the celebrities, that the word "intelligent performance in the Theater) in Vienna. Wedekind

Wedekind was an artist The puritans found him off other hand, were enthusiastic composer Alban Berg, who into an opera, exclaimed, "stress on sensual moments reached the conclusion that to one's own will, but a tremendous point of all being and thinking

* D.T. I instructed him in the art of quotation. (OK with Hans Jouschek whether there was a turn of the century hash of quotations in German that was used many.

* D.T. One did with the oppos was not a weak power indeed re of will—it is

of youth," the "prison
had to leave the School of

and strange, above all that
enthusiastic about Gauguin
in an Abyssinian village was
a family exhibited the way it
reacted at seeing "the blacks' "
attracted attractions. So were the

as a protest against nation-
and their antagonists angrily
artists of Expressionism "de-
clared as their spiritual ancestor.
Wagner had complained
fashions and the inclusion of
and argued that true art could
"True," national art, he said,
would always be but a tem-

Expressionism may have
er, which in 1942, for example,
at the 1935 party convention
in filth for filth's sake, to paint
as a symbol of becoming a
els of virility.⁵⁸

re. That he—as Kubizek not-
er, Dante, Lessing, and Stifter,
Vienna he was "always sur-
However, it is possible even
quotations from the works of
d that Hitler read them dili-
were full of quotes by famous
arly the pan-Germans loved
eck quotes, on stickers as well
of such quotes Hitler did not

have to read a single book to make himself appear to be an expert in literature.

Even during Hitler's school years in Linz it was a matter of "German" honor to be familiar with Schiller's life and works, in particular *William Tell*, and always to be able to claim the Germans' right in a classical manner, for example, by quoting, "The nation is worth nothing that doesn't gladly put everything at stake for its honor." Or, "By virtue of owning it for a thousand years, the soil is ours!" Or, "He must expel who does not want to be expelled, / That is the point, and only strength will win."

What is left as a source of his literary education for Hitler were the novels printed in newspapers and the rare theater performances he attended. Kubizek relates that they went to the famous performance of *Faust II* together—it must have been the performance on April 25, 1908, at the Burgtheater with Josef Kainz as Mephisto and the very young Rosa Albach-Retty as Ariel.⁶⁰ There was such a tremendous rush that those buying standing room tickets had to stand in line as early as 8:00 A.M. After the box office opened at 5:00 P.M., the rush began, followed by the struggle for the best seats. The performance lasted until 1:30 A.M. Kubizek tells us that Hitler was "very moved" by the evening and talked about it long afterward.

According to Kubizek, Hitler had no appreciation for Henrik Ibsen, for whose eightieth birthday in March 1908 the Burgtheater produced an Ibsen cycle, nor did he care for any of the other modern writers. Yet the two certainly went to see one modern drama, largely, we may presume, so they could get upset about it: *Spring's Awakening* by Frank Wedekind, a scandal on account of its alleged pornography. The play, published in 1891, had its premiere in 1906 in a production by Max Reinhardt after a few arguments with the censorship bureau, which ordered, among other things, that the word "intercourse" be cut. Now it was scheduled as a guest performance in the Deutsches Volkstheater (German people's theater) in Vienna. Wedekind himself played the "Masked Gentleman."⁶¹

Wedekind was an artistic dividing line in Vienna as well as in Berlin. The puritans found him offensive. The young writers and artists, on the other hand, were enthusiastic; for example, the twenty-three-year-old composer Alban Berg, who later was to turn Wedekind's *Lulu* material into an opera, exclaimed, "Wedekind—the entirely new direction—the stress on sensual moments in modern works!—... We have finally reached the conclusion that sensuality is not a weakness, not a giving in to one's own will, but a tremendous power we have inside us—the turning point of all being and thinking. (Yes: of all thinking!)"⁶²

* D. T. Omedid one's best to confuse him
with the opposite ⁷⁵ that sensuality
was not a weakness but a tremendous
power indeed which throttled the power
of will—it was anti-will.

the Adolf
which whether
my back of key
that was used many.

have to read a single book to make himself appear to be an expert in literature.

Even during Hitler's school years in Linz it was a matter of "German" honor to be familiar with Schiller's life and works, in particular *William Tell*, and always to be able to claim the Germans' right in a classical manner, for example, by quoting, "The nation is worth nothing that doesn't gladly put everything at stake for its honor." Or, "By virtue of owning it for a thousand years, the soil is ours!" Or, "He must expel who does not want to be expelled, / That is the point, and only strength will win."

What is left as a source of his literary education for Hitler were the novels printed in newspapers and the rare theater performances he attended. Kubizek relates that they went to the famous performance of *Faust II* together—it must have been the performance on April 25, 1908, at the Burgtheater with Josef Kainz as Mephisto and the very young Rosa Albach-Retty as Ariel.⁶⁰ There was such a tremendous rush that those buying standing room tickets had to stand in line as early as 8:00 A.M. After the box office opened at 5:00 P.M., the rush began, followed by the struggle for the best seats. The performance lasted until 1:30 A.M. Kubizek tells us that Hitler was "very moved" by the evening and talked about it long afterward.

According to Kubizek, Hitler had no appreciation for Henrik Ibsen, for whose eightieth birthday in March 1908 the Burgtheater produced an Ibsen cycle, nor did he care for any of the other modern writers. Yet the two certainly went to see one modern drama, largely, we may presume, so they could get upset about it: *Spring's Awakening* by Frank Wedekind, a scandal on account of its alleged pornography. The play, published in 1891, had its premiere in 1906 in a production by Max Reinhardt after a few arguments with the censorship bureau, which ordered, among other things, that the word "intercourse" be cut. Now it was scheduled as a guest performance in the Deutsches Volkstheater (German people's theater) in Vienna. Wedekind himself played the "Masked Gentleman."⁶¹

Wedekind was an artistic dividing line in Vienna as well as in Berlin. The puritans found him offensive. The young writers and artists, on the other hand, were enthusiastic; for example, the twenty-three-year-old composer Alban Berg, who later was to turn Wedekind's *Lulu* material into an opera, exclaimed, "Wedekind—the entirely new direction—the stress on sensual moments in modern works!!—... We have finally reached the conclusion that sensuality is not a weakness, not a giving in to one's own will, but a tremendous power we have inside us—the turning point of all being and thinking. (Yes: of all thinking!)"⁶²

* D. T. One did one's best to confuse him with the opposite — that sensuality was not a weakness but a tremendous power indeed which throttled the power of will — it was anti-will.

the Adolf
which whether
my head of
that was used by
many.

When it came to Wedekind, all Hitler could think of was "vices" and "threat of infection." The performance inspired him to take Kubizek to the Spittelberg district to demonstrate to him the evil of prostitution as a warning example.

As in all of Europe, in Vienna modernism was defined by its revolt against the prudishness of the all-too-bourgeois nineteenth century. The artists of Expressionism fought for the liberation from moral constraints, against a cloying idyll, for truth, enlightenment, and the exposing of social ills and ugly realities. In addition, they provoked the good burghers by practicing in actual life the moral independence and promiscuity they promoted in their works. In traditional, Catholic-conservative surroundings they made a point of being personally offensive.

In 1905 Schnitzler's *The Round* was censured as pornographic. In 1905 Sigmund Freud published his *Three Essays on the Theory of Sexuality*. In 1906 the novel *Young Törless* by twenty-six-year-old Robert Musil appeared, which portrayed the fatal connection between violence and sexuality in young people. Leopold von Sacher-Masoch published his erotic novels (e.g., *Venus in Furs*) in which male slaves let themselves be whipped by strong fur-clad women. The writer made sexual history through the term "masochism," which was derived from his name. Klimt and Schiele provoked audiences with their utterly uninhibited erotic pictures.

In 1905 Richard Strauss completed his opera *Salome*, based on Oscar Wilde's notorious play. For years Mahler had unsuccessfully tried to get the work premiered at the Court Opera, but it kept being banned "for religious and moral reasons" by the Court's censorship bureau.⁶³ Not until 1910 did the National Opera in Vienna, which was not subordinate to the court authorities, perform the scandalous work—which had meanwhile been premiered in Dresden—in a production by Roller. *Salome*, the prototype of the sensual, mankilling woman, quickly became a cult figure of modernism.

The pinnacle of public offense was the fashionable cult some literary figures made of prostitutes around 1900. For them, the whore was an embodiment of a sexuality that never exhausts itself. In his never-ending battle against too-prude morals, Karl Kraus urgently pointed out the solidarity between artists and working girls.⁶⁴ Altenberg and many others emulated him. Klimt illustrated Lucian's *Dialogues of the Courtesans*.

Felix Salten not only wrote the extremely successful animal novel *Bambi*, which Walt Disney made world famous, but also the pornographic bestseller *Josefine Mutzenbacher: Die Lebensgeschichte einer wienerischen Dir-*

ne, von ihr selbst erzählt (Joe's story, told by herself). The document: Josefine, having the district of Ottakring, a infant, endured incest with men from the beer seller finally turns her rich experienced woman's sexual success to Josefine does only what she "real" woman. What the in Viennese modernism—a comitant diseases, violence

The enemies of modern prostitutes" and the "prostitution. Schönerer's *Unverfälscht* words), for example, argued her like a herd of sheep . . . and needed to be protected wrote, were "leading them astray." "No doubt the poisoning of our national future

The Christian-Social preacher around 1900, Fath the theater as sources of immoral novels, instead, I beg of you, and do some work for my perverted men: "I alone perse immoral by reading *The Sorrows* selves. I alone know four of your children are reading!"⁶⁶

Science too, in particular the abysses of sexuality. The 1900s and during the following decades and during the following decades another: in ultimately 238 million sexual "perversions" and decided broke the last taboos when he sexuality and thus destroyed the pure child. More than ever, science the university a bastion of immorality

These opposites were augu

could think of was "vices" inspired him to take Kubizek from the evil of prostitution

defined by its revolt against nineteenth century. The artists from moral constraints, against the exposing of social ills and the good burghers by practice and promiscuity they produced conservative surroundings naive.

measured as pornographic. In *Essays on the Theory of Sexuality*, the 36-year-old Robert Musil appeared between violence and sex. Masoch published his erotic male slaves let themselves be written made sexual history derived from his name. Kluntz their utterly uninhibited erotic

opera Salome, based on Oscar Wilde and unsuccessfully tried to get it kept being banned "for censorship bureau."⁶³ Not until which was not subordinate to his work—which had meant production by Roller. Salome, woman, quickly became a cult

fashionable cult some literary. For them, the whore was an itself. In his neverending, urgently pointed out the solution. Altenberg and many others *Biographies of the Courtesans*.

erately successful animal novel, but also the pornographic *Geschichte einer wienerischen Dir-*

ne, von ihr selbst erzählt (Josefine Mutzenbacher: A Viennese whore's life story, told by herself). The book was unintentionally also a sociohistorical document: Josefine, having been raised in a large tenement building in the district of Ottakring, abused by the family's lodger when she was an infant, endured incest with brother and father and dozens of affairs with men from the beer seller to the catechist, cannot get enough sex and finally turns her rich experience into money. This story clearly tells a woman's sexual success story from a male point of view. It appears that Josefine does only what she loves most, what she was meant to do as a "real" woman. What the novel was not—as generally was not portrayed in Viennese modernism—was a depiction of prostitution, with its concomitant diseases, violence, the ordeal of children, and alcoholism.

The enemies of modernism angrily protested against this "culture of prostitutes" and the "prostitutionalization of art," and called for censorship. Schönerer's *Unverfälschte Deutsche Worte* (Unadulterated German words), for example, argued that people were "following every filthy wether like a herd of sheep . . . even if he walks through the worst puddles," and needed to be protected through censorship. "Clever seducers," he wrote, were "leading them step by step—quietly and not noticeably—astray." "No doubt the poisoning of the young generation and the abandoning of our national future" were an imminent danger.⁶⁵

The Christian-Social camp sang a similar tune. The most prominent preacher around 1900, Father Heinrich Abel, raged against books and the theater as sources of immorality: "Girl, I beg you, refrain from reading novels, instead, I beg of you, take an embroidering needle into your hand and do some work for my poor people!" He even argued that Goethe corrupted men: "I alone personally knew four young men who were made immoral by reading *The Sorrows of Young Werther* and then shot themselves. I alone know four of them! O fathers, o mothers, watch over what your children are reading!"⁶⁶

Science too, in particular medicine, tried to explore and describe the abysses of sexuality. The pioneer was the neurologist Professor Richard Krafft-Ebing with his *Psychopathia Sexualis*, which appeared in 1886 and during the following decades was expanded in one new edition after another: in ultimately 238 medical histories it described the most varied sexual "perversions" and declared them degenerations.⁶⁷ Finally Freud broke the last taboos when he published his theses about early infantile sexuality and thus destroyed the traditional image of the innocent and pure child. More than ever, science was considered an enemy of faith and the university a bastion of immorality and shamelessness.

These opposites were augmented by the ever-present battle between

A. G.
on
Freud

the different nationalities in Austro-Hungary. Around 1900 the German-national newspapers in Vienna were up in arms in countless reports of other ethnic groups' alleged advances against "German" culture; invariably they called for every German to assume the obligation to fight for "pure German art." This concerned not only "German works of art," but also "Germans in the arts," from conductors to women singers. The *Alldeutsches Tagblatt*, for example, protested against the National Opera, because a "full-blooded Czech" and "Czech agitator" had conducted *The Flying Dutchman* there. Furthermore, with the performance of Dvořák's *Rusalka* the director had proven his predilection for "Slavs and Jews." A "Czech colony" was threatening to develop there.⁶⁸ This in turn inspired the Czechs and Hungarians to use similar methods against Germans.

There can be no doubt about Hitler's position. Kubizek writes that he was "unconditionally devoted" to the German people: "He lived in that people alone. He knew nothing but that people."⁶⁹ In his subplot at Stumpergasse, Kubizek says, Hitler would grow agitated all night long: "He was again trying to erect the Reich of all Germans which put the 'guest peoples,' as he called them, in their proper place. Sometimes, when he expounded on that for too long, I fell asleep. As soon as he noticed that, he would shake me awake and yell at me, was I perhaps no longer interested in what he had to say? Then I should just go ahead and sleep, just as all those who had no national conscience were sleeping. But I forced myself to sit up straight and keep my eyes open."⁷⁰

"Jewish Modernism"

As far back as in his essay "The Work of Art of the Future" Richard Wagner had used the term "Jewish modernism," calling it "something quite miserable and very dangerous, especially for us Germans." It would, he argued, continue to be destructive "until all original dispositions of its German contemporaries are entirely ruined."⁷¹ And in his essay "Modern" he denounced the Jews' alleged predominance in the press and in publishing, which promoted immorality and licentiousness in modern art.

The accusations in Vienna around 1900 were quite similar. Modernism, the argument ran, was exclusively an expression of "Jewish taste"—*goût juif*—but not of honorable Catholic and "Aryan" citizens' tastes.⁷² The *Alldeutsches Tagblatt* criticized "that whole dramaturgy, Jewish through and through, of taking one's clothes off . . . which would be impossible without well-formed breasts and legs."⁷³

If the Christian-Socials judged modernism according to Catholic ethics, the pan-Germans got all excited about one of the main charac-

teristics of progressive art, fought with the motto, "A national" and "without means used as codes for a certain considered to be Jewish, an "fight against Jewry" was in

Strictly speaking, however, with qualifications—one need not mention Gustav Klimt, Alfred Roller, Josef Hoffmann, Adolf Hölzer, examining the modern artists that entitled them to reject the great success of Strauss's *Tagblatt* pointed out that his grandfather's name was Isaak, of the Hebrew Cultural Congress, "that hidden behind the end degree, is Jewish solidarity."⁷⁴

To be sure, as far as the Jews' share of art and science was concerned, they were involved as before: they went to performances of that went to performances of modern music. However, in addition to being a member of the Jewish school of thought with a clerical nor national—and that daring something new, and vice versa in this circle, just as were longstanding, that is to say, those who had Jewish who had similar thoughts.

One example for the close connection between Jewish and modern art was the father of Ludwig Wittgenstein, the father of Ludwig Wittgenstein was Johannes Brahms, Clara Schumann, Pablo Casals gave concerts in his to the visual arts. For example, the summer residence Hochreith in a shop decorated in a uniform style the paintings. Wittgenstein's daughter trait of herself made by Gustav

around 1900 the Germans in countless reports of "German" culture; invariably the obligation to fight for German works of art," but to women singers. The All-
 German National Opera, be-
 havior" had conducted *The*
 performance of Dvořák's
 tion for "Slavs and Jews." A
 here.⁶⁸ This in turn inspired
 methods against Germans.
 position. Kubizek writes that
 German people: "He lived in
 German people."⁶⁹ In his sublet at
 now agitated all night long:
 all Germans which put the
 per place. Sometimes, when
 sleep. As soon as he noticed
 me, was I perhaps no longer
 could just go ahead and sleep,
 science were sleeping. But I
 eyes open."⁷⁰

"Art of the Future" Richard
 nism," calling it "something
 ly for us Germans." It would,
 all original dispositions of its
 "71 And in his essay "Mod-
 minance in the press and in
 licentiousness in modern art.
 00 were quite similar. Mod-
 an expression of "Jewish
 tholic and "Aryan" citizens'
 that whole dramaturgy, Jew-
 othes off . . . which would be
 legs."⁷³
 nism according to Catholic
 out one of the main charac-

teristics of progressive art, that of internationalism, against which they fought with the motto, "Art is not international, it is folkish."⁷⁴ "International" and "without morals or faith" were accusations anti-Semites used as codes for a certain group: the Jews. Viennese modernism was considered to be Jewish, and in the Vienna ruled by anti-Semitism the "fight against Jewry" was in the center of the cultural battle.

Strictly speaking, however, Viennese modernism was "Jewish" only with qualifications—one need only think of the many non-Jews, such as, Gustav Klimt, Alfred Roller, Oskar Kokoschka, Alban Berg, Otto Wagner, Josef Hoffmann, Adolf Loos, and others. Yet the anti-Semites were examining the modern artists' ancestry until they discovered something that entitled them to reject the pertinent work of art as "Jewish." After the great success of Strauss's *Elektra* at the Court Opera, the *Alldeutsches Tagblatt* pointed out that librettist Hugo von Hofmannsthal's, great-grandfather's name was Isaak Löw Hofmann and that he had been director of the Hebrew Cultural Community in Vienna. That clearly indicated "that hidden behind the enthusiasm for *Elektra*, to a not inconsiderable degree, is Jewish solidarity."⁷⁵

To be sure, as far as the social pillars of modernism were concerned, the Jews' share of art and science in fin-de-siècle Vienna was relatively large: they were involved as builders, patrons, buyers, and as the audience that went to performances of modern plays and exhibitions, and listened to modern music. However, in Vienna the term Jewish designated more than being a member of the Jewish faith. It symbolized above all a libertine school of thought with an international direction that was neither clerical nor national—and that was not afraid of breaking out of tradition, daring something new, and violating taboos. Religious Jews were part of this circle, just as were longstanding converts, but also the "Jew slaves," that is to say, those who had Jewish friends, who worked with them, and who had similar thoughts.

One example for the close interconnection is the industrialist Karl Wittgenstein, the father of Ludwig, Hitler's schoolmate in Linz. As a patron, Karl Wittgenstein was involved in all the arts, from music—Johannes Brahms, Clara Schumann, Gustav Mahler, Bruno Walter, and Pablo Casals gave concerts in his mansion and always got his support—to the visual arts. For example, he financed the construction of the Secession's exhibition building. Josef Hoffmann built the Wittgensteins' summer residence Hochreith in Lower Austria, which the Vienna Workshop decorated in a uniform style, from the furniture to the chinaware to the paintings. Wittgenstein's daughter Margarete Stonborough had a portrait of herself made by Gustav Klimt and her apartment decorated by

Kolo Moser. The family was entirely assimilated, and there were so many mixed marriages that later, when "proof of Aryan descent" became necessary and everyone was forced to dabble in extended arithmetic, the Wittgenstein family was divided into two halves after one turned out to be a tad more "Aryan," and the other more Jewish.

When going to the opera, young Hitler, seriously disapproving of his German bloodmates, would notice that Jewish youth is represented everywhere in the educational institutions . . . whether male or female, while there were hardly any Aryan youth. According to Kubizek, he complained that the Viennese owned the cultural scenes of their hometown only on the surface and knew their concert hall only by its name, but found all their happiness in the Prater, the tavern, and at the wine festival. This kind of people makes up the large herd of philistines and bar table heroes, which from the vantage point of tavern politics judge the well-being of the nation. . . . We must no longer accept the fact that even college students from the provinces have no idea about the works of art of their own blood and that they seek and find their greatest satisfaction in students' bars.⁷⁶

According to Kubizek, nineteen-year-old Hitler reflected on how the "Aryans'" obvious educational deficit and lack of interest in culture could be reduced. One of the solutions he suggested was the institution of a mobile "Reich symphony orchestra" for promoting music in the provinces and with students. He thought of everything: the orchestra, Kubizek reports, needs to travel with its own cars, independent of trains, the musicians needed uniform clothing—but not the ugly dress coat or tux of today's orchestras. If no room large enough were available, the local church should be used: A symphony concert is a sacred hour, so the church's sacred character is not tainted in any way. The mayor would have to take care of the organizational preparations. Trained expert lecturers should travel ahead of the orchestra and elucidate the immortal works of German art to the people, and the teachers should do the same thing for the students. Even the daily schedule was exactly planned: the first concert, consisting of chamber music, should take place in the morning, immediately upon arrival. In the afternoon there would be an orchestra concert for the pupils, and in the evening, the festival performance, and immediately afterwards, departure.

Kubizek was infected by his friend's zealotry, inquired about the statutes concerning the musicians' wages, calculated the costs of their uniforms and instruments, and even made provisions for establishing an orchestra archive. According to his calculations the costs of the enterprise were astronomical, but "in no wise did they deter my friend." Hitler, he tells us, had "such power of conviction in speech and presentation that

no doubts whatever could ar all-too-lazy "German people be sure—over to classical G the Jews.

The great liberal newsmoted Viennese modernism forum where they could reli the far-spread accusation th at all but only artificially pusl

This politically overher press battles between the tw side and the "anti-Semitic pi of the people" pitted against of the anti-Semitic press in \ of art reviews which one Jew sci anything it reads black on white, everything that is altogether kits the time when he was attendi noise without sense had been la

In 1929 Hitler mentione the Neue Wiener Tagblatt can an example of the influence Bruno Walter—and Walter Vienna Court Opera and the Mahler, received an offer fre papers tried to keep him at th at Mr. Bruno Walter as somethi weeks the name Bruno Walter was a synergy between the Jews the fourth-rate conductor Mr. Sc

Reich chancellor Hitler's expression in many of his utte tendency toward ridiculing every so by way of masterful satire. Bu toward undermining and toward played a personal dislike of cri to criticize what others do.⁸¹ As F icism in the press and decreed reports be allowed.⁸²

Much of what Hitler said cultural utterances from his Vi

* At times like this, I would wonderly the too seemed determined proof to love interest in this essentially dull fellow

when finally end a a mediocre p petit bourgeois

and there were so many
"descent" became nec-
essary arithmetic, the
other one turned out to

only disapproving of his
represented everywhere
female, while there were
complained that the
only on the surface
and all their happiness in
kind of people makes up
from the vantage point
We must no longer
have no idea about
and find their greatest

er reflected on how the
interest in culture could
as the institution of a
music in the provinces
orchestra, Kubizek re-
ent of trains, the musi-
coat or tux of today's
the local church should
church's sacred character
to take care of the or-
should travel ahead of
German art to the people,
the students. Even the
art, consisting of cham-
lately upon arrival. In
ent for the pupils, and
lately afterwards, de-

ess, inquired about the
ted the costs of their
ons for establishing an
costs of the enterprise
my friend." Hitler, he
and presentation that

no doubts whatever could arise."⁷⁷ The great aim was to win the culturally all-too-lazy "German people"—which consisted only of the Viennese, to be sure—over to classical German music in order to gain ground against the Jews.

The great liberal newspapers in Vienna generally supported and promoted Viennese modernism and offered intellectuals as well as artists a forum where they could reliably reach their audience. This resulted in the far-spread accusation that in reality "Jewish modernism" was no art at all but only artificially pushed by the "Jew press" with its business sense.

This politically overheated atmosphere in Vienna led to veritable press battles between the two large camps: the "Jewish press" on the one side and the "anti-Semitic press" on the other, the "wholesome opinion of the people" pitted against "Jewish modernism." Using the very lingo of the anti-Semitic press in Vienna, Hitler said as late as 1942: By virtue of art reviews which one Jew scribbled about another, the people, which believes anything it reads black on white, was indoctrinated to a view of art which regards everything that is altogether kitsch as the latest artistic perfection. Even during the time when he was attending the art academy, scribbles making similar noise without sense had been lanced as the works of the "seekers."⁷⁸

In 1929 Hitler mentioned the campaign of the *Neue Freie Presse* and the *Neue Wiener Tagblatt* campaign for Bruno Walter, the conductor, as an example of the influence of the "Jewish" press. Thirty-six-year-old Bruno Walter—and Walter Schlesinger before him—conductor at the Vienna Court Opera and the most fervent pioneer of the work of Gustav Mahler, received an offer from Munich in 1912. Yet Vienna's liberal papers tried to keep him at the Court Opera. Hitler said: No one looked at Mr. Bruno Walter as something special until then, but in the course of three weeks the name Bruno Walter was surrounded by a halo. And: Thus there was a synergy between the Jews of Vienna and Munich which gradually pushed the fourth-rate conductor Mr. Schlesinger from Vienna to the top.⁷⁹

Reich chancellor Hitler's wrath against "Jewish" art criticism finds expression in many of his utterances, for example: This race simply has a tendency toward ridiculing everything that is beautiful, and it frequently does so by way of masterful satire. But behind that there is more: there is a tendency toward undermining and toward ridiculing authority.⁸⁰ However, he also displayed a personal dislike of critics: I cannot abide people whose only job is to criticize what others do.⁸¹ As Reich chancellor he prohibited all art criticism in the press and decreed that only "contemplations of art" and reports be allowed.⁸²

Much of what Hitler said later is virtually identical with his anti-cultural utterances from his Viennese period, for example, when in Mein

ponderably
up to
dull fellow

whose final end would probably be as
a mediocre pillar of ~~the~~
petit bourgeois society

Kampf he calls for a clearing away of the filth of the moral plague of big-city "civilization" . . . ruthlessly and without wavering in the face of all the shouting and screaming that will naturally be let loose. . . . This cleansing of culture must be extended to nearly all fields. Theater, art, literature, cinema, press, posters, and window displays must be cleansed of all manifestations of our rotting world and placed in the service of a moral, political, and cultural idea. Public life must be freed from the stifling perfume of our modern eroticism.⁸³

The Term Degenerate

"Degenerate" (*entartet*) was a fashionable term in fin-de-siècle Vienna that was used in virtually all areas of life. It meant "strayed from one's kind" or "alienated from one's kind" and referred to behavior "inimical to one's nature." When women dared demand better education or even the right to vote, this was called "a degenerate women's emancipation fit," inasmuch as such desires were not in agreement with the role of women as nature allegedly intended. Viennese modernism's loose morals were called "moral degenerateness," and the art of Expressionism berated as "degenerate."

The term "degenerate" was not new but had been used in Classicism, albeit sparingly. Richard Wagner used it more frequently, both in his theoretical writings and in his libretti, in *Rienzi*, for example: the people that withdraws its loyalty to its leader and tribune is a "degenerate people."

The frequent usage of the word around 1900 suggests the popularity of the great doctrine of faith of that time, Darwin's theory of evolution. Following Charles Darwin, who died in 1882, *degeneration* means the abnormal devolution of plants and animals.⁸⁴ For example, everything that contradicted Darwin's law of progress and the permanent evolution toward a better state also was "degenerate."

Viennese modernism's turning toward the primitive was also termed "degenerate" as well, looked upon as a regression that defied nature. According to public opinion, however, art should evolve toward what was "beautiful" and "noble," toward an eternal and perfect art that would no longer undergo transformations. Modernism's appreciation of primitive art contradicted this alleged natural law, and was thus no longer viewed as progress or an independent form of art, but as "degeneration," a fashionable aberration, a sign of decay—at any rate, something that would soon be passed over anyway, as anything was that was sick.

In approximately this Darwinist sense Max Nordau, the physician and *Neue Freie Presse's* correspondent in Paris, explained the word in his

two-volume work *Entartung* reprinted several times, which called on French modernism Darwin's doctrine. Art, he wrote: "The degenerates utter monosyllabic screams grammatically and syntactically who with useless hands the yellow people in East. Nordau argued, "We are not ill, a sort of black plague of aesthetic schools (and hysterics," they "use their rotten egos their Gods and morality, sanctify their idleness as the only purpose."

According to Nordau, "tally disturbed." "Fashionable laments." This, he said, not leading degenerates and hysing the imitators as enemies these hangers-on's lies."⁸⁸

To be sure, in his criticism from Hungary and famous for out the "degeneration" cause over mind, and the ignorance was the point where he conceived school of thought: Richard

According to Nordau, "than all other degenerates of pomania, and mysticism." "Hity": "It is the love of the wild animals."⁸⁹ Wagner's inability to focus, to think based on a "weakening of the like Wagner was "the vermillion law of progress and of the ev

Nordau's book made the word meaning in Vienna. It now

the moral plague of big-city
in the face of all the shout-
This cleansing of culture
literature, cinema, press,
all manifestations of our
political, and cultural idea.
of our modern eroticism.⁸³

in fin-de-siècle Vienna
seem "strayed from one's
ed to behavior "inimical
better education or even
women's emancipation
reement with the role of
modernism's loose morals
of Expressionism berated

been used in Classicism,
frequently, both in his
for example: the peo-
tribune is a "degenerate

It suggests the popularity
in's theory of evolution.
degeneration means the
For example, everything
the permanent evolution

primitive was also termed
that defied nature. Ac-
evolve toward what was
perfect art that would no
preciation of primitive
s thus no longer viewed
"degeneration," a fash-
something that would
it was sick.

Nordau, the physician
explained the word in his

two-volume work *Entartung* (Degeneration), published in 1892-93 and reprinted several times, which made the term popular. Nordau especially called on French modernism to be in the service of progress according to Darwin's doctrine. Art, he said, should be uplifting and "wholesome." The artist should not glorify the ugly and sick like a "lunatic." Nordau wrote: "The degenerates babble and stammer instead of talking. They utter monosyllabic screams instead of constructing sentences that are grammatically and syntactically structured. They draw and paint like children who with useless hands dirty tables and walls. They make music like the yellow people in East Asia. The mix together all artistic genres."⁸⁵ Nordau argued, "We are now fully infected by a serious popular mental illness, a sort of black plague of degeneration and hysteria." "The fashionable aesthetic schools (are) a result of the mental illness of degenerates and hysterics," they "use the word 'freedom' when they pronounce their rotten egos their Gods and call it progress when they praise crime, deny morality, sanctify their drives, scorn science, and hold up aestheticizing idleness as the only purpose in life."⁸⁶

According to Nordau, the degenerate artists and writers were "mentally disturbed." "Fashionable works" were but "written and painted deliriums."⁸⁷ This, he said, needed to be counteracted by "branding the leading degenerates and hysterics as sick, publicly revealing and denouncing the imitators as enemies of society, and cautioning the audience about these hangers-on's lies."⁸⁸

To be sure, in his criticism Nordau, a German-speaking Jew hailing from Hungary and famous for several bestsellers, mainly wanted to point out the "degeneration" caused by "modern mysticism," the rule of feeling over mind, and the ignoring of the values of Enlightenment. And that was the point where he condemned the most prominent examples of that school of thought: Richard Wagner and Friedrich Nietzsche.

According to Nordau, Wagner was "filled with more degeneration than all other degenerates put together." He displayed "paranoia, megalomania, and mysticism." His works were ruled by a "shameless sensuality": "It is the love of the degenerates who in a sexual outburst become wild animals."⁸⁹ Wagner's mysticism, he argued, was "an expression of his inability to focus, to think clearly, and to master his emotions," and was based on a "weakening of the foremost centers of the brain." A "mystic" like Wagner was "the vermin antagonistic to society,"⁹⁰ who violated the law of progress and of the evolution of humanity.

Nordau's book made the word *degenerate* fashionable but transformed its meaning in Vienna. It now was applied to the Jews and became an anti-

different contexts, for example, in 1941 at table in connection with bad nutrition; he also said, *A toad is a degenerate frog*; and finally, he called hunters degenerate farmers.⁹⁶

In reference to art, he also used the term "degenerate" in the sense of primitive-backward and of being too unconnected with the people, for example in 1937: *The miserable, confused artists of modernism created works which maybe ten or twenty thousand years ago could have been made by someone from the Stone Age. They talk about how primitive art is, all the while totally forgetting that it is not the purpose of art to move backward from a people's developmental stage. . . . From now on we will wage a merciless cleansing war against the last remaining elements of our cultural disintegration.*⁹⁷

ling to Darwin, the
when animals and
to live as hangers-

in the writings of
and also in Guido
. . . merely want to
it, degenerate, evil,
claimed that the
stage of Christian-
it they lived at the

the pan-Germans
rally, we have de-
it in the blood and
self-preservation is
nts into one's own
on; these instances
tion, that is to say,

essed a hierarchy of
the modern, "de-
rgued, could occur
ing" toward the im-

the "modernists"
cience: "otherwise
is sacrosanct to us,
anger of becoming
mean to him [the
ows, rustling trees?
old as interest."⁹⁴

he Worte, this time
eaking, nothing in
onger; neither per-
One is well advised
: must be careful to
to are rotten to the

irings of Hitler the
requently in quite

The Imperial City

The Multinational Empire's Metropolis

What with all his dislike for Vienna, and in particular of the Viennese, Hitler would still praise this city's attraction as the center of a large empire for his entire life: *One thing of course, Hitler said, one can't create artificially; and that is the unusually intense intoxication which Vienna offered in past centuries, just as it does today, and which seems like a permanent Biedermeier. Because this intoxication, which you experience every time you walk through the pleasure grounds of Schönbrunn, he said, was unique.*¹ *After the campaign in France, he remarked that Vienna even matched Paris.*²

Vienna, the capital and imperial residence, reflected the Austro-Hungarian Dual Monarchy's great international significance. After all, taking into account the total population of almost 50 million around 1910, it was the second largest in Western Europe, behind the German empire with almost 65 million and ahead of Great Britain with Ireland (45 million), France (almost 40 million), Italy (34.7 million), and Spain (almost 20 million).

However, Hitler saw Vienna's significance less in its role as the Dual Monarchy's capital than in its historical significance, in Vienna's myth as a centuries-old residence of Roman-German emperors: When I encoun-

ter the leaders of other tribes position by virtue of where I'm my homeland was a large, poi

Aware of this city's pro history, Hitler tried not to capitals after 1938 and to us capital of the "Greater Gerri he realized as late as 1942: in Berlin if in view of his own ing, he said. Even to his own j was not really a capital; for, Berlin's cityscape couldn't co said, did have its merits, since held as many cultural treasur back behind Berlin: one of ti is to create in Berlin a truly rep station and the Reich autobahn from Vienna would be overwh

After 1933 there was m but there were no investmer Otherwise Vienna's cultural at increase in political attraction, me that: There was no new co that it would have been a mi . . . of the imperial residence.⁴

Thus the old imperial re Joseph Goebbels observed: great plans for Vienna. . . . C it might rather lose somethi stressed that even though Vi role has to be reduced to or Vienna used to always treat t reason alone it shouldn't be in Austria."⁷ And as late as A has figured out the Viennese sisting of a mix between Pole essary to "keep a tighter rein

Vienna was granted onl against the roaches and all the the cultural task the Vienna c needn't do anything else. If it .

* Just a few more

ter the leaders of other tribes in the Germanic realm, I am in a wonderful position by virtue of where I'm from: I can point out that through five centuries my homeland was a large, powerful empire with an imperial city.³

Aware of this city's pronounced self-confidence, which was based on history, Hitler tried not to allow any rivalry to develop between two capitals after 1938 and to use all available means to develop Berlin as the capital of the "Greater German Empire." That this was not an easy task, he realized as late as 1942: You can't blame someone from Vienna arriving in Berlin in view of his own hometown's cityscape he finds Berlin disappointing, he said. Even to his own face people from Vienna once told him that Berlin was not really a capital; for, culturally, Vienna was superior anyway, and Berlin's cityscape couldn't compare with Vienna either. This remark, Hitler said, did have its merits, since there was hardly another city in Germany that held as many cultural treasures as Vienna. But proud Vienna had to step back behind Berlin: one of the Third Reich's most important tasks, he said, is to create in Berlin a truly representative capital. To begin with, even the train station and the Reich autobahns' ingresses needed to be such that even someone from Vienna would be overwhelmed by the impression: that's our capital!⁴

After 1933 there was much construction in Berlin at great expense, but there were no investments in Vienna after 1938 for political reasons: Otherwise Vienna's cultural attraction will be too great. That would lead to an increase in political attraction, and that simply must not be. History has taught me that. There was no new construction in Vienna; the official reason was that it would have been a mistake to try to surpass the magnificent buildings . . . of the imperial residence.⁵

Thus the old imperial residence of Vienna was systematically sacked. Joseph Goebbels observed: "The Führer doesn't have any particularly great plans for Vienna. . . . On the contrary, Vienna has too much, and it might rather lose something than gain anything."⁶ And: "The Führer stressed that even though Vienna is a city with over a million people, its role has to be reduced to one of a provincial city. . . . Besides, he said, Vienna used to always treat the Austrian provinces so badly that for that reason alone it shouldn't be given a leading role in the Reich, not even in Austria."⁷ And as late as April 9, 1945, he noted: "The Führer certainly has figured out the Viennese correctly. They are a repulsive bunch, consisting of a mix between Poles, Czechs, Jews, and Germans." It was necessary to "keep a tighter rein" on them.⁸

Vienna was granted only renovation work: Vienna will start the war against the roaches and all the filth. The city needs to be cleaned up. That is the cultural task the Vienna of the twentieth century has to accomplish; it needn't do anything else. If it does that, it will be among the most beautiful

* Just a few weeks before our suicide

Mar
1942

Goebbels
*

Oct
1941

Metropolis

particular of the Viennese, the center of a large empire one can't create artificially; which Vienna offered in past like a permanent Biedermeier. Every time you walk through was unique.¹ After the campaign matched Paris.²

ence, reflected the Austro-sonal significance. After all, almost 50 million around Europe, behind the German Great Britain with Ireland (34.7 million), and Spain

nce less in its role as the Dual significance, in Vienna's myth an emperors: When I encoun-

*cities in the world.*⁹ Hitler also included in this cultural task the "cleansing" of the nationally mixed population according to "folkish" criteria, that is to say, the battle against the "un-German" character of Vienna as the capital of a multiethnic empire with a centuries-old mix of Hapsburg peoples.

The Emperor

Every pupil in the Dual Monarchy, certainly including young Hitler in Linz, knew Emperor Franz Josef's title by heart and was as familiar with it as with the Lord's Prayer. This title expresses the centuries-old history and complexity of this multinational empire with conquests, inheritance, and money marches: "Francis Joseph I, Emperor of Austria by the grace of God, King of Hungary and Bohemia, of Dalmatia, Croatia, Slovenia, Galicia, Lodomeria, and Illyria; King of Jerusalem, etc.; Arch Duke of Austria; Grand Duke of Toscana and Cracow; Duke of Lothringia, of Salzburg, Steyer, Carinthia, Crain, and Bukovina; Grand Duke of Transylvania; Margrave of Moravia; Duke of Upper and Lower Silesia, of Modena, Parma, Piacenza, and Guastalla, of Auschwitz and Zator, of Teschen, Friaul, Ragusa, and Zara; Princely Count of Hapsburg and Tyrol, of Kyburg, Görz, and Gradisca; Prince of Trient and Brixen; Margrave of Upper and Lower Lausitz and Istria; Count of Hohenembs, Feldkirch, Bregenz, Sonnenberg, etc.; Lord of Trieste, of Cattaro, and the Windy Mark; Great Duke of the Dukedom of Serbia, etc., etc."

Some of these titles had come to have merely historical significance, for example, that of "King of Jerusalem." Even the titles of Toscana, Lothringia, Silesia, and even the Swiss ancestral castles of Hapsburg and Kyburg were only remnants of long-lost Hapsburg property. Similarly, the impression the title leaves of a uniform Hapsburg empire is misleading. For since 1867—after the defeat at the hand of Prussia and the "settlement" with Hungary—the empire was divided in two and was called "Austro-Hungary." Since 1867, as king of Hungary, Emperor Franz Josef resided in Budapest, the Hungarian capital, several weeks a year, where he issued rules in Hungarian, clad in a Hungarian uniform, with Hungarian ministers and a Hungarian parliament.

After 1867 both parts of the empire went in more and more diverging directions. On one hand was strictly Magyar-dominated Hungary, ruled by a strong majority, with Hungarian as the national language; on the other hand was heterogeneous, multilingual Cisleithania, split into many parts, with a parliament that was usually nonfunctional and governments that were unstable. Particularly after 1906, when universal and equal suf-

Magyar

Serbo-

Natic

frage was established i
partners, who had equi
impossible, to reach a

Around 1910, the
had 28.5 million peop
Czechs, Moravians, a
million Ruthenians
800,000 Serbo-Croat
11,000 Magyars, plus
There was no "Jewish
knowledge as a natic
not have a homogeno
as citizens they had p

The old, widow
who sacrificed himsel
who seemed to rule t
the constitution but
primogeniture. Peopl
fate that had made h
Empress Elizabeth, w
The imperial couple

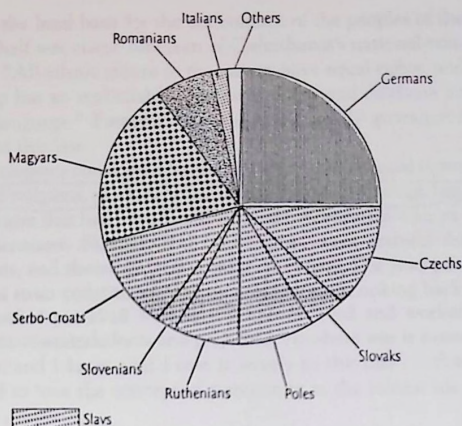
cultural task the "cleansing"
 "folkish" criteria, that is
 character of Vienna as the
 centuries-old mix of Hapsburg

including young Hitler in
 and was as familiar with
 the centuries-old history
 with conquests, inheritance,
 error of Austria by the grace
 of Matia, Croatia, Slovenia,
 Salem, etc.; Arch Duke of
 of, Duke of Lothringia, of
 of; Grand Duke of Trans-
 and Lower Silesia, of Mo-
 chowitz and Zator, of Tesch-
 of Hapsburg and Tyrol, of
 and Brixen; Margrave of
 of Hohenembs, Feldkirch,
 Cattaro, and the Windy
 etc., etc."

ely historical significance,
 en the titles of Toscana,
 al castles of Hapsburg and
 ing property. Similarly, the
 burg empire is misleading.
 of Prussia and the "settle-
 ed in two and was called
 gary, Emperor Franz Josef
 eral weeks a year, where
 rian uniform, with Hun-

more and more diverging
 ominated Hungary, ruled
 ational language; on the
 eithania, split into many
 ctional and governments
 a universal and equal suf-

THE IMPERIAL CITY



National shares in Austro-Hungary's total population in 1900

frage was established in Cisleithania but not in Transleithania, the two partners, who had equal rights, found it increasingly difficult, even almost impossible, to reach agreements on political issues.

Around 1910, the western half of the empire with its capital, Vienna, had 28.5 million people: almost 10 million Germans, almost 6.5 million Czechs, Moravians, and Slovaks, almost 5 million Poles, more than 3.5 million Ruthenians (Ukrainians), 1.25 million Slovenians, almost 800,000 Serbo-Croats, 770,000 Italians, 275,000 Romanians, almost 11,000 Magyars, plus some 500,000 foreigners, including Hungarians. There was no "Jewish" nation because the only criterion for being acknowledged as a nation was the everyday language used, and the Jews did not have a homogenous language. However, as a religious community and as citizens they had possessed full civil rights since 1867.

The old, widowed emperor was shrouded in the myth of the ruler who sacrificed himself, who worked indefatigably and did his duty, and who seemed to rule the countries he had inherited by strictly preserving the constitution but still adhering to the style of an aristocratic lord by primogeniture. People felt pity for him because of the heavy strokes of fate that had made him a lonely man: in 1898, his beloved "Angel-Sisi," Empress Elizabeth, was assassinated by an Italian anarchist in Geneva. The imperial couple's only son, highly talented Crown Prince Rudolf,

Before 1918 the legal basis for the coexistence of the peoples of the empire's western half was clause nineteen of Cisleithania's national constitution of 1867: "All ethnic groups in the nation have equal rights, and each ethnic group has an inalienable right to preserve and cultivate its nationality and language." Emperor Franz Josef personally guaranteed strict adherence to this law.

Because the emperor considered himself the protector of equal rights for all nations and religions, patriotism was mainly triggered through him personally. Minorities that had been disadvantaged for centuries—for example, the Ruthenians, Slovaks, and Slovenians—were grateful for having equal rights, and therefore were loyal to the state. The Jews particularly looked at strict constitutionality as a safe haven. Looking back, Stefan Zweig glorified pre-1918 Vienna: "Whoever lived and worked there felt free of narrowmindedness and prejudice. Nowhere was it easier to be a European, and I know that I owe it largely to this city . . . that early on I learned to love the concept of community as the loftiest idea I know."¹¹

The idealizing view that a national economist such as Felix Somary passed on as the advice his father had given him is well known in many variants: "This empire is quite different from the rest of the world. Just imagine what would happen if the emperor and his government left for just one year—the various nations would be at each other all over the place. The government forms the fence which separates the zoo of wild animals from the outside world, and nowhere are there as many and dangerous political beasts as here at home."¹²

However, by no means did this patriotic view correspond to everyday reality, especially not in rural areas. There the old power structures of alleged "master" and "slaves" were still valid. To the degree that the authorities could intervene at all, they strictly tried to uphold equal rights in courts of law as well as in the administration. But those nationalities who for centuries had considered themselves to be the "leaders," did not accept the new equality, whether Poles were pitted against Ruthenians, Germans against Slavs, Italians against Slovenians, or other competing ethnic groups against this myth.

However, any opposition against the old, awe-inspiring monarch was useless, as Hitler also stressed in *Mein Kampf*: *In the last few years the state had been so bound up with the person of Franz Josef that the death of this old embodiment of the Empire was felt by the broad masses to be tantamount to the death of the Empire itself. Indeed, it was one of the craftiest artifices, particularly of the Slavic policy, to create the appearance that the Austrian state no longer owed its existence to anything but the miraculous and unique skill of*

MK

42 L
 this monarch; this flattery was all the more welcome in the Hofburg [imperial castle], since it corresponded not at all to the real merits of the Emperor.¹³

And elsewhere he said: Worst of all are the kings who have become old. If you touch one of them, everybody immediately starts yelling. Franz Josef certainly was a lot less intelligent than his successor, but a revolution against him, no way was that possible. He embodied an aura, even though there is no monarch who was beaten more than he was. He let everything happen and didn't do a thing.¹⁴

Like probably everyone in Vienna at the time, young Hitler had a certain degree of interest in life at court, particularly in his first year, when he lived near Mariahilfer Strasse. There the old emperor passed in his car twice a day, in the morning from Schönbrunn to downtown to take care of government business, and back at night. There were always spectators in the street who waved to the monarch or simply stared at him as an attraction. Kubizek wrote: "When we saw the emperor, Adolf neither made a big deal about it nor talked about it, for he was not concerned with the emperor as a person but with the state he represented: the Dual Monarchy of Austro-Hungary."¹⁵

Hitler and Kubizek were, however, familiar with the imperial residence's attractions. For example, Kubizek reports that a few times they also went to hear the imperial court's orchestra to listen to the Sängerknaben, the famous boy choir, like most tourists, and to take the opportunity to watch the famous changing of the guard at the castle.¹⁶

Hitler also witnessed the emperor's most spectacular public appearance, the procession on Corpus Christi Day. Aide-de-camp Albert von Margutti told the story how, early in the morning, the emperor went to Saint Stephen's in a state carriage drawn by six horses, "the arch dukes preceding him in state carriages drawn by four horses. . . . The wagons, made of glass and full of gold ornaments, the stallions' precious harnesses—magnificent Spanish-bred white horses—the coachmen, lackeys, and servants holding the horses in their gold-embroidered black rococo dresses, with white stockings, shoes with buckles, and wigs under the large tricorns and bicorns decorated with golden braids and ostrich feathers." Then followed reverences by the gorgeously and colorfully uniformed bodyguards in front of Saint Stephen's Cathedral.

After the service came the famous procession: first there were the members of the order of knighthood in their robes, the clerics, the cardinal-duke-archbishop with the monstrance underneath the portable canopy. Immediately behind this "heaven" strode the emperor as a humble Christian, bareheaded and holding a candle, followed by the arch-dukes, the aristocracy, the court's dignitaries, the mayor, the city council,

and many others. According to "one of the most impressive

The young man from Li guards (called Hartschiere in silver helmets with tufts of v pants, and long black paten Hitler would relate: Of course in front of the procession on C ing—what a picture! They w hurt them. His conclusion: M something extremely useful: i whole shebang, did make sense

Hitler also liked to de front of the Court Opera: W members of the imperial court the ladies with their precious je before the World War was be women with their diadems, spl box occupied. The emperor u enough.) And at another o hereditary monarchy, which : crowned ciphers at least into s

The "Reich Gen

In 1908, the first year of Hitl tended to as pompously as ascended the throne as an revolution, celebrated sixty history of the Hapsburgs.

For a long time the wez anniversary celebrations. Ye it would help trade and tour all, the festive mood, focusi would be paid his due respect the battle between the differ

Very late, not until Ma in to his advisers' argument The latter was supposed to and give all the monarchy's their emperor through dep

and many others. According to Margutti, everything put together was "one of the most impressive attractions in the whole world."¹⁷

The young man from Linz was mainly impressed by the Arciere bodyguards (called *Hartschiere* in Vienna) whose state uniforms consisted of silver helmets with tufts of white horsehair, gold-laced red dresses, white pants, and long black patent leather boots with tops.¹⁸ As late as 1942, Hitler would relate: Of course, if I post *Hartschiere*; when they were marching in front of the procession on Corpus Christi Day, everything was literally shaking—what a picture! They were so harmless, not even the revolution would hurt them. His conclusion: Mankind needs an idol. . . . Monarchy instituted something extremely useful: it artificially created the idol. All that fuss, the whole shebang, did make sense in a way.¹⁹

Hitler also liked to describe how the carriages would drive up in front of the Court Opera: What *splendor* when before dress performances the members of the imperial court, the archdukes in their uniform full of gold and the ladies with their precious jewels got out of the carriage!²⁰ And: The opera before the World War was beautiful! It too contained culture, incredible! The women with their diadems, *splendor* all over! . . . I had never seen the imperial box occupied. The emperor was not musical, I guess.²¹ (Which was true enough.) And at another occasion he mentioned all that insanity of the hereditary monarchy, which needed all those pompous ceremonies to turn crowned ciphers at least into something after all.²²

The "Reich German" Princes Pay Their Respect

In 1908, the first year of Hitler's period in Vienna, the imperial myth was tended to as pompously as never before or after: Franz Josef, who had ascended the throne as an eighteen-year-old in 1848, the year of the revolution, celebrated sixty years of reign—a unique anniversary in the history of the Hapsburgs.

For a long time the weary, depressed emperor rejected any big, long anniversary celebrations. Yet their proponents listed important reasons: it would help trade and tourism and decrease unemployment. But above all, the festive mood, focusing on the old emperor and the fact that he would be paid his due respect, would strengthen patriotism and counteract the battle between the different nationalities.

Very late, not until March 11, 1908, the emperor reluctantly gave in to his advisers' arguments and approved celebrations and a parade. The latter was supposed to depict the history of the House of Hapsburg and give all the monarchy's peoples the chance to pay their respect to their emperor through deputations. The festivities were to be more

means enthusiastic about this concerted action. After all, the Austrian emperor was not a "German" prince in the sense of being a part of the German empire; as a multinational empire, the Dual Monarchy could hardly be called "German."

Political difficulties during the princes' visit were likely to arise in several areas, inasmuch as the wounds of Königgrätz still had not healed.* Despite their loyalty to the House of Hapsburg, many were wistfully looking toward the successful German empire, all the more so because the Slavs' influence in Cisleithania was increasing and surpassing that of the Germans. At the very least, the pan-Germans planned to announce their desire for an Anschluss with the German empire with black-red-gold flags, the greater German colors of 1848, and to pay their respect to "their" emperor: the prince of Hohenzollern, not the one of Hapsburg.

Emperor Franz Josef had a deep distrust of any kind of German nationalism in his empire. According to aide-de-camp Margutti, he held on to the view of "the Germans in Austria as the embodiment of 'Austrianism'" and found any attempt by "his" Germans to get closer to Berlin utterly exasperating. "Even insignificant, harmless external signs in that direction could thoroughly annoy him." "With his hawk's eye" he invariably recognized black-red-gold flags immediately, "which would instantly cloud his good mood." "Whenever Germandom was displayed in such a manner, it would hit the emperor's Achilles' heel, for behind it he would invariably sense pan-Germanic tendencies."²³

There was much excitement before the princes arrived to pay their respect so spectacularly. Large formations of soldiers prevented German-national rallies. Tens of thousands of people thronged the sides of the streets when William II, accompanied by the empress, two of their sons, and a convoy of fifty-four people, arrived in Vienna and started moving toward Schönbrunn. This was overly taxing on the police as well as on official protocol, especially because on the same day all the other princes were arriving from Germany, whose constant jealousies among each other were no secret.

In his address, forty-nine-year-old William II paid homage to the Austrian emperor as a model for "three generations of German princes"—thus, as if there had been no Königgrätz, including the Hapsburgs among the line of German princes as a matter of course. In this precarious situation Franz Josef responded with utmost sensitivity. In his thank-you

*In 1866 Prussia's army won a decisive victory over Austria in the battle of Königgrätz in Bohemia during the "German War." (Translator's note)

‡ Hitler might witness the 95 Anniversary parade.
see p 97



in station

ary of Queen Victoria's

wish not to forget char-
ere hatched: every school
phanage and hospital, all
rifle clubs prepared com-
for social institutions:
and founding hospitals,
enthusiastic hunter Franz
in provinces.

gratulating the emperor
by their respect to Franz
an princes arrived in Vi-
Luitpold of Bavaria, the
dukes of Baden, Saxony-
an, the Duke of Anhalt,
—as the only nonaris-
—of the Hanseatic cities,
honors. The grand duke of
excused absence: at the
the czar with the political
ny and Russia.

Kaiser William II had to
many princes were by no

speech he ignored the eminent visit's German-national aspect and constrained himself to the dynastic factor: he expressed his view of the eminent visit as "a festive demonstration of the monarchic principle . . . to which Germany owes its power and greatness." He then praised the value of the by now already thirty-year-old double alliance, happily expecting it "only to pursue peaceful goals." The exciting day ended with an evening celebration with military music and eight thousand singers in the park of Schönbrunn Castle. For security reasons the police closed the expansive park, which was usually open. The ten thousand guests, who had all been personally invited, were painstakingly checked.

Abroad—especially among the western powers, the Balkan nations, and Russia—this princely visit was viewed with suspicion. The Russian newspapers unanimously called the visit a "pan-Germanic demonstration" that "downright glaringly emphasizes Austro-Hungary's dependence on German politics." Lucien Wolf, the prominent British journalist, stressed the fact "that the idea of uniting the Hapsburg monarchy with the German Empire still hasn't died"—not in Vienna, to be precise. Berlin, on the other hand, was less interested in an Anschluss with Catholic German-Austria, Wolf wrote, and needed Austro-Hungary mainly as an ally against Russia.²⁴

Everyone in Vienna was involved in the ferocious polemics of those days, and it is not to be assumed that young Hitler, of all people, stayed away from the controversy.

After the princes had paid their respect in such a spectacular fashion, more European monarchs appeared to congratulate the emperor, invariably with large convoys. They all were received with elaborate court ceremonies, the first one being the king of Sweden. During state receptions and dinners the monarchies' glorious future in general and that of the Dual Monarchy in particular was conjured up. The European monarchs, who were under pressure from democratic movements, moved closely together and gathered around their oldest and respectable member in Vienna.

Yet fermenting in the "audience" were need, discontentment, and national and political battles. On May 21, 1908, 82,000 Viennese pupils expressed their reverence for their emperor in the park in front of Schönbrunn, waving flower garlands and singing songs before hundreds of thousands of people. At the same time Liberal and German-national students were demonstrating before Vienna University for the "freedom of science" against Church, clericalism, and thus implicitly also against the House of Hapsburg. Because the police were on duty in Schönbrunn, the

situation was dangerous, but the Viennese. Yet the fear of

The Anniversary

Even during its preparation demonstration of harmony the Dual Monarchy's problems were in at the time of the impression it made on him.

At the start there were was supposed to finance itself a plan that soon proved to be Vienna's city council voted against of the many sad events during such an expensive celebration.

In order to simplify the were only eighty-nine days of assistance of a few large companies' largest department store, Christian-Socials protested: "profit" they could make from

Then there were protest in the parade. The commitment did not cost any money; on were going to march on the costumes, participated at the and contributed precious arm genuine old uniforms and so. But the nobility's disproportionate vocative.

As usual, the national committee. First the Hungarians announced "anniversary year." As far as counted as the beginning of knowledge the Hungarian committee, thus "reconciling" with that no official representative in 1907 at the forty-year anniversary ferocious arguments at the time receive no official congratulations.

even when they were offered for a fifth or a tenth of their original price. "In some places you could sit in the first row for a tip to the ticket salesman," the newspapers said, and a little later one could get tickets "like kisses during a charity bazaar." Finally, well-dressed people were approached on the Ring Boulevard and asked to take a seat on the bleachers for free so that they would not look so desolate.³⁷

Fortunately for the organizers, June 12, 1908, was a beautiful sunny summer's day. The influx of people from the suburbs already began the night before. At 3:00 A.M. the ushers started working, and at 5:00 so did the military, which protected both sides of the eight-mile-long procession. Booths for drinking water and police, which had been put up just for that purpose, opened. The Voluntary Rescue Association was ready for people who got sick. Cars of the Association for the Protection of Animals prepared to provide for the animals in the parade. At fifty-yard intervals there were public toilets and refreshment stands. Men and women selling water, bread, postcards, and festival programs were busy. As were journalists: life behind the bleachers provided them with more colorful stories than did the parade itself.

For three hours the "peoples" paraded past their "hurrah emperor": twelve thousand participants, among them four thousand in historic and eight thousand in national costumes, plus horses, oxen, carriages of all kinds, and cannons. The historically made-up parade passed the historic Ring Boulevard buildings, which would have provided a perfect backdrop if they had not been almost invisible behind the high bleachers.

In a much admired posture, in a field marshal's uniform and a plumed hat, seventy-eight-year-old Franz Josef stood in the heat in front of the imperial tent by the Heldenor (heroes' gate). The tent was put up just for that purpose and was decorated with numerous flags so that the emperor could accept the respect paid him. Next to him were the honorary bleachers: to the left, the military, a sea of green plumed hats and field-gray uniforms. To the right, there was predominantly black: the high-ranking civilians sat there, according to protocol in dress coats and top hats. The ladies accompanying them wore elegant summer outfits in all kinds of colors.

In chronological order and in nineteen groups, the costumed history of the House of Hapsburg paraded through Vienna, mostly representations of military events, in the splendor of uniforms and old weapons: jousting knights from the days of Maximilian I, soldiers from the wars against the Turks, the veteran reserves of 1809 around Andreas Hofer with old cannons. Saleswomen from the Vienna Naschmarkt convincingly represented canteen women.

In the second division present multinational empire order of the crown provinces Austria, Salzburg, Styria, German-language isle of Istria, Dalmatia. Each cost its people's mother tongue.

The large German-law duty and praised the parade greatness, and as a sign of *Neuigkeits-Weltblatt*: "When different national costumes all national languages. All 'Grüß Gott!', 'Zivio!', 'Ev can tell that Cisleithania is mosaic.'" ³⁹

Yet the harmony among empire's largest non-German the multinational empire sent proportionately: only had arrived, but from the east than twice as many had come thousand people instead of seventy to eighty came.⁴⁰

The opportunity to visit especially the poorest people. After all, the committee paid in tents and on straw mattresses each participant. That was not however, arrived in large numbers in Kovina.

To an extent heretofore strange compatriots of theirs visily in the big city. They could illiterate. The discrepancy in was tremendous: 513,000 of them read nor write. The illiterate, and Romanians was not men only 3.12, and among them

The strange compatriots; that they were homely, primitive

with of their original price. For a tip to the ticket salesmen could get tickets "like dressed people were ap- take a seat on the bleachers

1908 was a beautiful sunny day. The suburbs already began the working, and at 5:00 so did the eight-mile-long procession. It had been put up just for that occasion was ready for people. Protection of Animals pre- side. At fifty-yard intervals. Men and women selling were busy. As were jour- with more colorful stories

their "hurrah emperor": a thousand in historic and horses, oxen, carriages of all parade passed the historic provided a perfect backdrop the high bleachers.

the uniform and a plumed in the heat in front of the. The tent was put up just various flags so that the em- to him were the honorary ten plumed hats and field- dominantly black: the high- pool in dress coats and top- egant summer outfits in all

groups, the costumed history Vienna, mostly representa- uniforms and old weapons: in I, soldiers from the wars 1809 around Andreas Hofer inna Naschmarkt convinc-

In the second division, eight thousand participants represented the present multinational empire in groups dressed in national garb, in the order of the crown provinces in the emperor's title: Lower and Upper Austria, Salzburg, Styria, Tyrol, Vorarlberg, Moravia, Bohemia, the German-language isle of Iglau, Silesia, Krain, Galicia, Bukovina, Cracow, Istria, Dalmatia. Each costume group paid its respect to the emperor in its people's mother tongue.³⁸

The large German-language newspapers performed their patriotic duty and praised the parade as an expression of the empire's diversity and greatness, and as a sign of the "peoples' " love for their sovereign. The *Neuigkeits-Weltblatt*: "Wherever the eye can reach, it sees different colors, different national costumes, and different characters. And you can hear all national languages. All kinds of salutations blend together: 'Heil!', 'Grüass Gott!', 'Zivio!', 'Evviva!', 'Niech!', 'Treasca!', 'Zyje!', etc. One can tell that Cisleithania is a multilingual empire, an unequaled national mosaic."³⁹

Yet the harmony among peoples was an illusion, inasmuch as the empire's largest non-German nationalities were absent. In addition, neither the multinational empire's national nor social groups were represented proportionately: only a few representatives of the rich provinces had arrived, but from the eastern and southeastern crown provinces more than twice as many had come as planned. From Galicia alone came two thousand people instead of a thousand, but from Lower Austria, only seventy to eighty came.⁴⁰

The opportunity to visit the capital once in their lives had enticed especially the poorest people from the monarchy's most faraway regions. After all, the committee paid for transportation, board, lodging—mostly in tents and on straw mattresses—and in addition, gave three kronen to each participant. That was not enough for the well-to-do. The poorest, however, arrived in large numbers, particularly from Galicia and Bukovina.

To an extent heretofore unknown, the Viennese got to see these strange compatriots of theirs who, shy and helpless, moved around clumsily in the big city. They could not communicate and frequently were illiterate. The discrepancy in education and wealth in the huge empire was tremendous: 513,000 of the 730,000 people in Bukovina could neither read nor write. The illiteracy rate among the Ruthenians, Serbo-Croats, and Romanians was more than 60 percent, but among the Germans only 3.12, and among the Czechs no more than 2.38 percent.⁴¹

The strange compatriots also shocked Vienna. Even Karl Kraus said that they were homely, primitive, culturally retarded: "But if the different,

Austrian nationalities look like the samples blocking our way in the streets of Vienna today, then, I believe, the unifying idea of ugliness might lead to a way of communicating."⁴² The architect Adolf Loos wrote: "It is a disaster for a country if its people's culture spreads over such a long time period. . . . The parade included peoples who even during the migration of nations would have been considered backward. Fortunate is the country that doesn't have such stragglers and pillagers. Fortunate America!"⁴³

Neither did the cartoonists want to miss out on the "savages," the "primitive people," resting assured of the applause of most Viennese. *Simplicissimus* published a full-page, colored, utterly defamatory caricature of members of the parade, veritable gangsters and ragged barbarians.⁴⁴

The encounter with so many representatives of the "underdeveloped," "barbaric" peoples in the extremely elegant capital and imperial residence took place at a time that was deeply influenced by Darwin's theories and that believed in humankind's development from primitive ancient times to the "noble man" of the future as in a natural law. The different stages of development as determined by appearances, conduct, language, and cleanliness, resulted in the belief in man's inequality: "civilized" people considered themselves superior to "primitive" ones. In Vienna it was the Germans who looked upon themselves as the "noble people" as opposed to the "inferior" peoples of the monarchy.

The aftermath of the parade kept the public on the move for a long time. The first response was in Parliament, where Zionist representative Benno Straucher, expressed his protest against the discriminating portrayal of an Eastern Jew in the parade: he mentioned a man who had followed the group of the Turkish siege as a clown, making somersaults and earning horse laughs. He wore a caftan, a top hat, and a lovelock. Straucher said: "Without protection and defenseless, we Jews usually have to face persecution that frequently takes on virtually medieval but always well-nigh ugly forms." He indignantly rebuffed the interjection that the scene had been historic: "Excuse me, but that is not historical; at the time of the Turkish siege Jews didn't wear caftans and top hats." After all, the Jews also could have been portrayed in a positive manner. But his speech was lost in the noise of well-known interjections: the Jews, they said, had been spies and traitors of the fatherland throughout history.⁴⁵

The pacifists also criticized the parade. Bertha von Suttner, winner of the Nobel Peace Prize in 1905, wrote to Alfred Hermann Fried, winner of the Nobel Peace Prize in 1911: "I am extremely annoyed at the parade. A raise-the-arms circus. Stone-blindness toward the modern spirit. Glo-

rification of any imagination hoped "that the Emperor offers to bring about a moment. At that time Today I no longer believe appeared in martial garb of bearing arms." The homes of the City of Vienna in white uniforms in g

Then followed thousands of people in vain for their money with the money, which trial in 1909 was the i

All we know about mark that legions of C Still, that this gigantism denounced by the parades 1937, 1938, and 1939 out of date, they were in Vienna. They, too, aim of strengthening patriots marched in the Frederick II of Prussia instead of next to sold students.

The Viennese men were similar to those in of what was most precious a great community of idea of a common fate

The Ar

The Dual Monarchy disappeared in 1908: in a surprise to the princes of Bosnia and Herzegovina and fewer than ten miles and fewer than ten as economically backward by Austro-Hungarian

locking our way in the
ing idea of ugliness might
ect Adolf Loos wrote: "It
spreads over such a long
who even during the mi-
and backward. Fortunate is
and pillagers. Fortunate

out on the "savages," the
use of most Viennese. Sim-
ly defamatory caricature of
and ragged barbarians.⁴⁴
atives of the "underdevel-
legant capital and imperial
ly influenced by Darwin's
development from primitive
ure as in a natural law. The
ed by appearances, conduct,
ed in man's inequality: "civ-
to "primitive" ones. In Vi-
n themselves as the "noble
of the monarchy.

public on the move for a long
where Zionist representative
ainst the discriminating por-
mentioned a man who had
a clown, making somersaults
in a top hat, and a lovelock.
defenseless, we Jews usually have
on virtually medieval but always
uffed the interjection that the
that is not historical; at the
craftans and top hats." After
ed in a positive manner. But his
own interjections: the Jews, they
fatherland throughout history.⁴⁵
ade Bertha von Suttner, winner
to Alfred Hermann Fried, winner
extremely annoyed at the parade.
toward the modern spirit. Glo-

rification of any imaginable savagery." Ten years previously she still had
hoped "that the Emperor should take the opportunity the celebration
offers to bring about a general European alliance, and that way, disarm-
ament. At that time I still believed he would lend an ear to such ideas.
Today I no longer believe that."⁴⁶ After all, even the Viennese gymnasts
appeared in martial garb, as a "celebration of the Empire's youth, capable
of bearing arms." The last group in the parade were the pupils of the boys'
homes of the City of Vienna, who were militarily drilled: they marched
in white uniforms in goosestep, to increased applause from the bleachers.

Then followed the discovery of a financial disaster, a deficit of ap-
proximately a million kronen. Many businessmen and craftsmen waited
in vain for their money. Ultimately Government offices had to come up
with the money, which was desperately needed elsewhere. A corruption
trial in 1909 was the infamous finale of the enthralling parade.

All we know about Hitler in connection with the parade is his re-
mark that legions of Gypsies from Hungary had worked as pickpockets.
Still, that this gigantic spectacle thoroughly impressed him too is evi-
denced by the parades that he ordered as Reich chancellor in Munich in
1937, 1938, and 1939. At a time when historicizing parades were truly
out of date, they were like miniature copies of the 1908 anniversary parade
in Vienna. They, too, were instruments of political propaganda with the
aim of strengthening patriotism. There, too, a history of heroes and war-
riors marched in the streets—except that now the costumed troops of
Frederick II of Prussia marched next to the Wehrmacht, SA, and SS,
instead of next to soldiers of the Turkish War, grandmasters, and military
students.

The Viennese newspapers' bathetic-patriotic comments in 1908
were similar to those in Munich: "At issue was so frequently the defense
of what was most precious! This Empire became what it is today in battle,
a great community of peoples going their own ways and joined by the
idea of a common fate."⁴⁷

The Annexation of Bosnia and Herzegovina

The Dual Monarchy displayed its serious military prowess on October 5,
1908: in a surprise to the European powers, it annexed the Turkish prov-
inces of Bosnia and Herzegovina. That area, with almost 19,800 square
miles and fewer than two million people, dirt-poor and culturally as well
as economically backward, had already been occupied and administrated
by Austro-Hungarian troupes for thirty years, since the Berlin Treaty of

On March 29, 1909, German Reich chancellor Bülow ended the annexation crisis by declaring in Parliament that the German Reich was determined "not to surrender any vital Austro-Hungarian interest." For the first time the expression "loyalty of the Nibelungs" was heard.⁵⁶ In order to consolidate the loyalty among allies, Emperor William II went to Vienna in May 1909 and was as enthusiastically cheered "as no other monarch before him," as the American envoy reported to Washington.⁵⁷

Even though the annexation crisis ended without a disaster, it fundamentally changed European politics: since 1908 a prewar mood was in the air, and there was feverish armament for the great war for the Balkans, which was thought to be inevitable. Austro-Hungary's dependence on the German Reich was obvious. This also increased the non-German Austrian peoples' bitterness.

The anniversary year's intention to display the multiethnic state's political and military strength and the "peoples' love" for the dynasty turned into its opposite. Nationalism was increased rather than decreased, and those voices that perceived Austro-Hungary as outdated became louder. More and more nationalists began to view war as a solution and not only were ready to accept the collapse of the Hapsburg Empire but also desired it. This became palpable with the Czechs and Italians, and more and more so with the Southern Slavs, but also—if only within a tiny minority of the pan-Germans—with the Germans.

Hitler's View of the Hapsburgs

There can be no doubt about Hitler's dislike of the Hapsburg dynasty. Like the pan-Germans, even when he was still in high school he saw no future for the German-Austrians in Hapsburg's multiethnic empire but was hoping for an Anschluss to the German Reich in the near future, which first required that the multinational empire be shattered and the Hapsburg dynasty removed. That was also the reason why, like the Schönererians, he was in favor of starting a war soon and offering the Hapsburg state political and military support with the "loyalty of the Nibelungs."

In an essay—and frequently quite similarly elsewhere—he wrote in (192) *Germany's sticking to this ragged Hapsburg state, come what may, was a crime for which the responsible leaders of German politics still should be hanged. . . . There can be a loyalty of the Nibelungs only toward one's own race.* The German Reich, he argued, had had one single task: incorporating the ten million German-Austrians in the Empire and dethroning the Hapsburgs, that most miserable dynasty ever ruling over German lands.⁵⁸ The double alliance had been an absurdity,⁵⁹ advantageous only to the Hapsburgs, but

*The Berliners don't really know the Hungarians very well. Now that's an area right near us. We liberated them from the Turks. There won't be peace until we have liberated them again. Why aren't we taking them? The Slovaks too—yes, it's great that they are independent, but ultimately they belong to us! In that regard the Viennese will be more greater-German than anybody else. The sense of having a mission to accomplish stimulates them.*⁶⁶

Now it seemed to him that even the Hungarians, whom he hated so much while he lived in Vienna, were nostalgically seeking a joint German Reich: today, when there is talk about the monarchy, the Hungarian is all of a sudden terribly moved. They still believe to this day that they are the tail end of the old German Empire's magnificence!⁶⁷ To be sure: Hungary was never part of the "First" German Empire but only one of Hapsburg's crown provinces between 1526 and 1918—a difference for which Hitler had no use in this connection.

As Reich chancellor, Hitler never tired of attempting to legitimize his "Third Reich" by way of the Holy Roman Empire of German history. In 1935 in Nuremberg he let himself be presented with the gift of a copy of the German Reich sword, expressing his gratitude for the symbol of the German Reich's strength.⁶⁸ In 1938, by now "Führer of the Greater German Empire," he ordered that the old imperial insignia—the so-called crown of Charlemagne, imperial cross, orb, sword, Frederick II of Hohenstaufen's sacramental cloak, the holy lance, and other items, down to the coronation stockings—be transferred from Vienna's public treasury to Nuremberg.

This too was supposed to be justified with a reference to history. Since the days of old, the insignia were kept in the Free Reich City of Nuremberg and always sent to Aachen or Frankfurt for the coronations. They were not taken to Vienna, the Roman-German emperors' residence, until the Napoleonic era, so they would be protected from the French army. When the "first" imperial Reich was dissolved in 1806, the insignia stayed in Vienna as museum pieces.

Hitler adopted the idea of moving the imperial treasures from Vienna to Nuremberg from the pan-Germans of his years in Vienna as well. As early as 1906 they had provoked the Austrian government in Parliament with the motion to return the imperial treasures back to Nuremberg on the occasion of the hundredth anniversary of the dissolution of the Roman-German Reich.⁶⁹ This motion was instigated by pan-German author Harald Arjune Grävell von Jostenode and his article "The Imperial Insignia Back to the Reich," published in Vienna in 1906 as part of the series of booklets *Ostara*, with which Hitler was well familiar.

In bathetic sentences, this article conjures up the magnificence of

the former German Reich: "And once again the German Reich heralds shall ride into Vienna on horseback, accompanied by trumpet flourishes, to obtain the testaments to our glory. For they belong not to the periphery but in the center of the German people. In the old free Reich City of Nuremberg, where they used to be, they shall once again find their place." The result would be "an era of rapprochement and balance of all tribes," von Jostenode wrote: "North and South will blend together to a greater German people." "Austria no longer, Prussia no more! / One noble Germany, inspiring awe! / The Hohenstaufens' heroic spirit will then return. . . . And once again our people will rule over Europe." Nuremberg, he wrote, would become "a sacred place of pilgrimage," "a center of pan-German statecraft." "Under the protection of the regained imperial crown and the blessing of the old sovereigns . . . all German tribes" would then annually assemble in Nuremberg "in order to discuss mutual affairs."⁷⁰

In Hitler's understanding, the transference of the insignia to Nuremberg, the city of the party conventions, the old Reich's symbolic power, which he so praised in *Mein Kampf*—*The insignia of former imperial glory, preserved in Vienna, still seem to cast a magic spell; they stand as a pledge that these twofold destinies are eternally one*⁷¹—was transferred to the "new Reich" as well, which Hitler wanted to turn into a "Germanic Reich of the German Nation."⁷² The insignia basically legitimized the "Third" Reich, but weakened Vienna, the former German imperial residence.

Days in March and the Heldenplatz:

That the German army invaded Austria on March 12 and 13, 1938, of all dates, was not the result of precise planning. Yet, thoroughly familiar with Austria's history and mentality as he was, Hitler very deftly took political advantage of the date, its symbolism, and its historical significance.

On March 13, 1848—ninety years earlier—the revolution had started in Vienna as a national, liberal, and social rebellion against Metternich's rigid regime. At the time, black-gold-red flags were hoisted in Vienna as a sign of the pan-German, "greater German" movement of a unified German empire under Hapsburg leadership.

Many groups, the Democrats as well as the Nationals, viewed the history of 1848 as an obligation, particularly during Hitler's Vienna period. In a March 1908 article commemorating the sixtieth anniversary of the revolution, the *Alldeutsches Tagblatt* wrote that the start of the revolution was "a justified scream of a suppressed people, the rattling of chains by slaves who felt the fist of the police in their necks."⁷³

The Social Democ which Austria's working tory."⁷⁴ Every year they "walk to the graves of the Central Cemetery, and this demonstration for the values

Around 1910, while young Hitler diligently studied in connection with his idols Richard Wagner and the revolutionaries, he was aware of the fact that in referring to the bourgeoisie he means speaking only to the opposition to Austria's class system. Indeed, Austria's class system was the product of the revolutionaries of 1848, who had eliminated Parliament and replaced Catholicism as a political system. The restoration of the monarchy was a failure, with social poverty and ex-

In March 1938 Hitler, Frankfurt, where the German Paul's Church the pan-Gerified German fatherland" Römer's (the city hall's) Imperial the "Führer of the Great German, who were conscious parliament in 1848.

In his Frankfurt speech Arminius* in order to illust German empire—which, in Poetsch used to do as well. S of compatriots prayed to the Lo for this longing. Then he refer ment of 1848, saying fate hac for which our ancestors fought It was based on the German ! emphasis on his claim to have

*Hermann, chief of the Cherusci, a
against Roman governor Varus and d
9 A.D. (Translator's note)

in the German Reich heralds
 accompanied by trumpet flourishes,
 they belong not to the periphery
 In the old free Reich City of
 shall once again find their place."
 ment and balance of all tribes,"
 will blend together to a greater
 Austria no more! / One noble Ger-
 of heroic spirit will then return.
 over Europe." Nuremberg, he
 pilgrimage," "a center of pan-
 of the regained imperial crown
 all German tribes" would then
 der to discuss mutual affairs."⁷⁰
 erence of the insignia to Nurem-
 the old Reich's symbolic power,
 the insignia of former imperial glory,
 the spell; they stand as a pledge that
 was transferred to the "new
 turn into a "Germanic Reich of
 basically legitimized the "Third"
 German imperial residence.

the Heldenplatz

on March 12 and 13, 1938, of
 planning. Yet, thoroughly familiar
 he was, Hitler very deftly took
 symbolism, and its historical signifi-
 earlier—the revolution had start-
 and social rebellion against Metter-
 gold-red flags were hoisted in Vi-
 "greater German" movement of a
 leadership.
 well as the Nationals, viewed the
 particularly during Hitler's Vienna
 commemorating the sixtieth anniversary of
 he wrote that the start of the revo-
 pressed people, the rattling of chains
 in their necks."⁷³

The Social Democrats also celebrated March 13 as the day "on which Austria's working class for the first time entered the stage of history."⁷⁴ Every year they called on the workers to walk the traditional "walk to the graves of those killed in action in March" to Vienna's Central Cemetery, and this "walk" by tens of thousands of people was a demonstration for the values of 1848.

Around 1910, while he was in the Mannerheim (men's hostel), young Hitler diligently studied the revolution of 1848, including its connection with his idols Richard Wagner and Gottfried Semper, who both had been revolutionaries in Dresden.⁷⁵ In 1938 he was keenly aware of the fact that in referring to the historic date of March 13 he was by no means speaking only to German nationalists directly, but also to those opposed to Austria's class system, in particular, the Social Democrats. Indeed, Austria's class system subscribed to many principles against which the revolutionaries of 1848 too had fought: the state was authoritarian, had eliminated Parliament as well as the Social Democratic opposition, used Catholicism as a political instrument, and was striving toward the restoration of the monarchy. The small republic of Austria was stricken with social poverty and extremely high unemployment.

In March 1938 Hitler also paid homage to the spirit of 1848 in Frankfurt, where the German emperors had been crowned, and in whose Paul's Church the pan-German representatives fought in vain for a "unified German fatherland" that included Austria and Prussia. In the Römer's (the city hall's) Imperial Hall, Frankfurt's mayor solemnly handed the "Führer of the Greater German Reich" a greeting from the Viennese, who were conscious of their German connection, to Frankfurt's parliament in 1848.

In his Frankfurt speech, Hitler went back two thousand years to Arminius* in order to illustrate the Germans' old longing for a greater German empire—which, incidentally, Linz's history teacher Leopold Poetsch used to do as well. Since the liberation wars, Hitler said, millions of compatriots prayed to the Lord . . . for a unified Reich. Martyrs were killed for this longing. Then he referred to the failed German unification movement of 1848, saying fate had blessed him: We can now consider the work for which our ancestors fought and bled ninety years ago to be accomplished. It was based on the German people's longing for one Reich. He put great emphasis on his claim to have annexed Austria to the German Reich not

*Hermann, chief of the Cherusci, a German national hero who organized a rebellion against Roman governor Varus and defeated three Roman legions at Teutoburg Forest in 9 A.D. (Translator's note)

not in violation of the law, but as a restorer of the law, and referred to both 1848 and the prohibition of the Anschluss in the Versailles Treaty of 1918.

The *Völkischer Beobachter*—the Nazi party's newspaper—reported, "Frankfurt, the city where the coronations used to take place, received him more enthusiastically than it ever received an emperor."⁷⁶

However, March 13 was yet another important day of commemoration in Austrian history, the birthday of the "people's emperor" Franz Josef II, Maria Theresia's son and successor, who was additional link between that day and 1848: he became the patron of the March revolution of 1848, which started with a demonstration at Vienna's Josephplatz. The revolutionaries decorated their idol's monument with flower wreaths and black-red-gold flags, and sang German-national songs.

This emperor's late followers consisted of political camps which were not at all in agreement with each other—German Nationals, Liberals, as well as Jews and farmers. The German nationalists saw in him "Joseph the German," the "Germanicizer." He—and only he—had ruled the vastly different Austrian hereditary lands in a tight centralized manner and prevailed in making German the official language, which, after Joseph's death in 1790, the German nationalists unsuccessfully kept trying to reinstate until 1918.⁷⁷ Joseph turned the Hofburgtheater, which traditionally had produced French plays for the aristocracy, into a German national theater. He supported German rather than Italian operas, commissioning Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart to write *The Abduction from the Seraglio*. That in the eighteenth century all this certainly had no German-national origins but rather was due to the Age of Enlightenment made no difference around 1900 to the German nationals in their attempts to market this Hapsburg emperor.

Around 1900 the German-Bohemians used the cliché of "Joseph the German" in order to irritate the Czechs. They took donations to erect monuments of Franz Josef in mixed-language areas and near the borders with non-German crown provinces—most notably in the Sudeten district, but also in Waldviertel or in the area around Linz—and on anniversaries decorated them with black-red-gold flags rather than Hapsburg's black-yellow ones. Around 1900 there was such great demand for these monuments that they were manufactured in plants and made of cast-iron. Every "German Folk's Day"—for example, the one in Troppau in Lower Silesia in 1909—ended with rallies at the local Franz Josef monument. The emperor's remark, "I am proud to be a German," became a slogan on posters that were taken along during rallies. German-folkish alma-

nacs contained pages and those of Bismarck and Sc

Yet the Liberals too who had eliminated the censorship of the press. P 1781 "patent of toleranc Josef II as a "people's emp corruption, and had an of the Enlightenment to Au fervently admired. Accor policies prevented the ou his younger sister Marie .

Everyone was famili the Moravian village of agrarian class. Around 19 by Georg Schönerer for p the Clerical party to the uments of "Joseph, the fr

The cult around Fr whenever times were rou was ruling. During his rei criticized the country's e predominance of aristocr Hungarians and Czechs .

Even years later, wh praise Franz Josef II as th hated Hapsburgs and cor employed in Vienna aro epreciation, *If Germany w Frederick the Great and stereotypical slogan.*

On March 15, 1938, the cent backdrop against w One reason for the choic had a strong historical tr The "heroes" to whom leonic and Turkish wars ument is inside the Hel Heldentor, erected in 1

nacs contained pages and pages of sayings by the emperor, right next to those of Bismarck and Schönerer.

Yet the Liberals too revered Franz Josef II, particularly as a reformer who had eliminated the privileges of church and nobility and had relaxed censorship of the press. Protestants and Jews were grateful to him for the 1781 "patent of tolerance" for non-Catholics. The poor revered Franz Josef II as a "people's emperor" who had abolished serfdom, fought against corruption, and had an open ear even for the most destitute. He brought the Enlightenment to Austria, following Frederick II of Prussia, whom he fervently admired. According to general consensus, his vigorous reform policies prevented the outbreak of a revolution, which in France claimed his younger sister Marie Antoinette as a victim.

Everyone was familiar with the legend of Franz Josef II's plowing in the Moravian village of Slawikowitz and thus paying his respect to the agrarian class. Around 1900 the image of the plowing emperor was used by Georg Schönerer for propaganda in order to win over the farmers from the Clerical party to the pan-German camp. He generously paid for monuments of "Joseph, the friend of the farmers."

The cult around Franz Josef II flourished in the Hapsburg empire whenever times were rough, and was always a sign of criticism of whoever was ruling. During his reign, for example, every celebration of Franz Josef criticized the country's extremely close ties to the church, the political predominance of aristocracy, military, and church, as well as the fact that Hungarians and Czechs were favored over the Germans.

Even years later, when Hitler was already Reich chancellor, he would praise Franz Josef II as the only laudable exception among the otherwise hated Hapsburgs and consistently used the arguments that were generally employed in Vienna around 1910. Thus in 1941 he remarked with appreciation, *If Germany was spared the French Revolution, it was only because Frederick the Great and Josef II were around*⁷⁶—yet another Viennese stereotypical slogan. 1941

On March 15, 1938, the Heldenplatz (Heroes' Square) was the magnificent backdrop against which Hitler's first great rally took place in Vienna. One reason for the choice of place was because it was so large. But it also had a strong historical tradition, particularly for the German nationalists. The "heroes" to whom the name refers were the soldiers of the Napoleonic and Turkish wars, as well as the "unknown soldier," whose monument is inside the Heldentor (Heroes' Gate) to this day. The classicist Heldentor, erected in 1824 in remembrance of the Leipzig Battle of



The Heldenplatz on March 15, 1938, seen from the balcony of the New Hofburg; to the left, the classicist Heldenplatz; to the right in the back, Parliament

Nations, was the victory sign of liberation from Napoleonic rule and therefore was reminiscent of the time of early "pan-German" nationalism.

The Heldenplatz so clearly influenced Hitler's taste that it looks like a model for many neoclassicist buildings of the thirties. To be sure, the original is much smaller and more distinguished, not even to mention the inscription chiseled in the front, Emperor Franz Josef's motto, *Iustitia regnum fundamentum*—"justice is the foundation of governments."

According to Kubizek, even young Hitler was very attracted to the Heldenplatz. As early as 1908 Hitler busily made drawings for expanding the square, because according to Kubizek he saw in the huge square a "virtually ideal solution for mass demonstrations," "not only because the half circle of buildings uniquely linked together the masses of people gathered there, but also because monumental sensations left a mark on every single person standing among the crowd of people, no matter where he turned."⁷⁹ There is no need to elaborate extensively on the young Hitler's Heldenplatz designs that Kubizek so minutely discusses. They did not originate in Hitler's head anyway. Clearly, he copied Gottfried Semper's old design for the imperial forum, which was never realized. At any rate, during his years in Vienna Hitler must have studied this concept assiduously.

For Hitler, the former Austrian, the Heldenplatz was no doubt an utterly familiar place when on March 15, 1938, he stood on the balcony

of the Neue Hofburg, w
during the "demonstrati
and therefore, in this ho
accomplishment of my life
nation and the Reich I am
the German Reich.⁸⁰

He played the part
history to legitimize his r
their German connectic
Josef II, the Liberation V
and himself into the one

* D.T. And
I had a
more for
more p

* A.H. daydreaming

of the Neue Hofburg, which was conceived by Semper, and proclaimed during the "demonstration for the liberation": This country is German, and therefore, in this hour I can report to the German people the greatest accomplishment of my life. As Führer and Reich chancellor of the German nation and the Reich I am announcing to history my homeland's entrance into the German Reich.⁸⁰

He played the piano of historic symbolism like a virtuoso, using history to legitimize his rule and enthralling many Austrians conscious of their German connection. Very deliberately he stylized Emperor Franz Josef II, the Liberation Wars, 1848, and Bismarck into his predecessors, and himself into the one who was "fulfilling" German-national longings. *

* D.T. And this, he did on his own.
I had already noticed - the
more power he acquired, the
more perceptive he became.

ony of the New
in the back.

m Napoleonic rule and
m-German" nationalism.
taste that it looks like
thirties. To be sure, the
d, not even to mention
anz Josef's motto, *Iustitia*
on of governments."

was very attracted to the
drawings for expanding
w in the huge square a
"not only because the
r the masses of people
msations left a mark on
people, no matter where
xtensively on the young
tely discusses. They did
e copied Gottfried Sem-
as never realized. At any
ive studied this concept

mplatz was no doubt an
he stood on the balcony

4 In Parliament

The Austro-Hungarian Parliament Since 1907

He was not yet twenty years old, Hitler wrote in *Mein Kampf*, when he set foot for the first time in the magnificent building on the Franzensring,¹ in other words, the Parliament building in Vienna, and to be more precise: the House of Representatives of the Austrian Reichsrat. This time, however, he was not interested in the building by Theophil Hansen, the architect he so admired, but in Parliament as a political institution.

Since 1907 Cisleithania's parliament, with 516 seats the largest in Europe, had been drawing public attention to itself, for it was the first time that representatives had been elected according to universal, direct, equal, and democratic suffrage. To be sure, women did not have the right to vote. Only men over twenty-four who could prove that they had been residents for at least one year in the town where they voted had that privilege. Thus Hitler was not allowed to vote while he lived in Vienna, for he left Austria in 1913, shortly after he turned twenty-four.

The old voting statutes, which were mainly based on the different tax brackets, had strongly discriminated against the poor classes and favored the well-to-do and the German-speaking bourgeoisie. Now that

everyone was allowed resenting the poorer small businesspeople a their former twenty-five to the ten in the previous and rather bourgeois Schönerer's chairmans

Of the approximate majority. It is probably parties in the Reichsrat "Austrian."

The parties and th

- 96 Christian-Socials
- 86 Social Democrats
- 31 German Progressives, 12 ("Schönererians")
- 28 Czech-Agrarians
- Old Czechs, 2 (Czech; and, the
- 25 Polish National Conservatives, a
- 4 Zionists and 1
- 10 Italian Conservatives
- 18 Slovenian Catholics
- 25 Ruthenian Nationalists
- 12 Croats; 5 Roman Catholics
- 1 Free Socialist, 2 nonaffiliated members
- 2 seats vacant in

The government was usually composed of Social Democrats, and various alternates up by the Social Democrats and others. In view of the ministers, who were appointed by the parliament, limited their did not have a chance anyway.

* * *

It is impossible to give an exact accounting of that parliament's national composition, because the population was frequently mixed and there were different criteria of nationality. According to the criterion that was typically applied in Austro-Hungary—that of one's everyday language determining one's nationality—Parliament was composed of the following nationalities: 233 Germans, 107 Czechs, 82 Poles, 33 Ruthenians, 24 Slovenians, 19 Italians, plus 13 Croats and 5 Romanians. Thus 233 German representatives faced a majority of 283 non-German representatives.³

It is unlikely that there has ever been a parliament as contentious as the Austrian Reichstag in the short period between 1907 and March 1914, when the House was closed. Not only were the different nationalities arguing with one another, but these nationalities were also in disagreement among themselves. The German parties had always been in disagreement with each other. The non-German parties argued together against the Germans, but they also were beset by internal disputes. Between Ruthenians (Ukrainians) there were even brawls in parliament. For although both Ruthenian factions were Russophile, one group sympathized with the czarist regime, and the other with the Hapsburgs.

An exception were the Poles, who tended to be united in their policies and to strengthen the state. Polish politicians were in agreement that as long as they could not attain their own state and their country remained divided, they got along best under Austrian rule. Their fellow Poles in Russia as well as in the German Reich were far worse off. The "Polish Club," consisting of almost all Polish parties represented in the Reichsrat, always provided several ministers.

Parliament's standing orders did not assuage the fight between nationalities; on the contrary, it exacerbated it on account of serious flaws. Because there was no national language, there could be no uniform language in Parliament. Each representative had the privilege of speaking in his native tongue. Ten languages were admitted: German, Czech, Polish, Ruthenian, Serbian, Croat, Slovenian, Italian, Romanian, and Russian. Yet there were no interpreters. There were limitations to boot: when in 1907 a Polish representative from Galicia tried to speak Russian, this was interpreted as sympathetic to pan-Slavism and immediately prohibited. On the other hand, Dimitri Markow, a "radical Russian" from Galicia, was allowed to give his speeches in Russian, because it was his mother tongue.⁴

Because things were so complicated, parliamentary procedures were sometimes argued about for days, which halted all actual work. The

German parties' motion to estab-
mentary debate was rejected by
countermotion the latter request
in all languages admitted in p
played.⁵ The pertinent statute
any actual consequences.

German was indeed clearly
spoke German. The parliament
in German. Urgent inquiries,
tongue, had to be submitted in G
es were included in the minute
written German translation.

Apart from the lack of a c
also no time limit for speeches.
urgent motions always had to
smallest parliamentary group t
drawn-out motions to block parl

Some non-German represe
interpreters and of a time limit
leagues could not understand th
not taken because there were no
ficult to have any control over
the motion under debate or if t
citing poems or by endless repet
filibusters and made expedited w
the mumbo-jumbo of ten langu
an international spectacle.

An observer from Berlin no
parliament was very popular wit
cerned, the large number of parti
liament made any serious work
Reichsrat were "amusing" to the
entertainment for free. The repr
other compensates the Viennese
they would have to pay for after
In Parliament they can have a gr
tatives,' and what they get out c
amuse their good friends for man

The Viennese cracked joke
Parliament, who fly from one a
symbol of the state drifting apart

...ning of that parliament's national
...was frequently mixed and there were
...ding to the criterion that was typ-
...that of one's everyday language de-
...ment was composed of the following
...echs, 82 Poles, 33 Ruthenians, 24
...Goats and 5 Romanians. Thus 233
...ority of 283 non-German represen-

...been a parliament as contentious
...for period between 1907 and March
...Not only were the different nation-
...these nationalities were also in dis-
...German parties had always been in
...non-German parties argued together
...were beset by internal disputes. Be-
...there were even brawls in parliament.
...were Russophile, one group sym-
...ed the other with the Hapsburgs.

...who tended to be united in their
...Polish politicians were in agreement
...on their own state and their country
...rest under Austrian rule. Their fellow
...German Reich were far worse off. The
...all Polish parties represented in the
...ministers.

...did not assuage the fight between nar-
...tributed it on account of serious flaws.
...age, there could be no uniform lan-
...ative had the privilege of speaking in
...were admitted: German, Czech, Polish,
...an, Italian, Romanian, and Russian.
...were limitations to boot: when in
...Galicia tried to speak Russian, this was
...Slavism and immediately prohibited.
...w, a "radical Russian" from Galicia,
...Russian, because it was his mother

...ated, parliamentary procedures were
...which halted all actual work. The

German parties' motion to establish German as the language of parlia-
mentary debate was rejected by the House's non-German majority. In a
countermotion the latter requested that minutes of the speeches be taken
in all languages admitted in parliament and that interpreters be em-
ployed.⁵ The pertinent statute was not introduced until 1917, without
any actual consequences!

German was indeed clearly preferred. The president of Parliament
spoke German. The parliamentary stenographers took the minutes only
in German. Urgent inquiries, which could be made in one's native
tongue, had to be submitted in German translation. Non-German speech-
es were included in the minutes only if the speaker himself provided a
written German translation.

Apart from the lack of a common language for debates, there was
also no time limit for speeches. In addition, the statute determining that
urgent motions always had to be given preference, afforded even the
smallest parliamentary group the welcome opportunity to use minor,
drawn-out motions to block parliamentary work for days and weeks.

Some non-German representatives took advantage of the lack of
interpreters and of a time limit for speeches; because most of their col-
leagues could not understand them and minutes of their speeches were
not taken because there were no non-German stenographers, it was dif-
ficult to have any control over whether a speech was really only about
the motion under debate or if the only purpose was to gain time by re-
citing poems or by endless repetitions. That left the door wide open to
filibusters and made expedited work impossible. The daily arguments in
the mumbo-jumbo of ten languages turned the Austrian Reichsrat into
an international spectacle.

An observer from Berlin noticed with astonishment that attending
parliament was very popular with the Viennese. As far as he was con-
cerned, the large number of parties represented in the Cisleithanian parli-
ament made any serious work impossible anyway, and visits to the
Reichsrat were "amusing" to the "natives": "there they can . . . attend an
entertainment for free. The representatives personally 'jumping on' each
other compensates the Viennese entirely for theater performances, which
they would have to pay for after all if they wanted some entertainment.
In Parliament they can have a grand time, 'by the grace of the represen-
tatives,' and what they get out of it also gives them enough material to
amuse their good friends for many an evening in the tavern."⁶

The Viennese cracked jokes: the four *quadrigae* on the roof of the
Parliament, who fly from one another in all four directions, were the
symbol of the state drifting apart. When young Hitler mentioned this in

Mein Kampf? he was by no means telling his own joke but only repeating a commonplace in Vienna.

Hitler as a Visitor to Parliament

The House of Representatives had two galleries for visitors. The first tier was reserved for VIPs, the second gallery was open to anyone. Early in the morning free numbered tickets were distributed. August Kubizek was surprised at his friend's eagerness: "for it amazed me that Adolf was already that energetic and active at eight-thirty in the morning."⁸ In *Mein Kampf* Hitler writes that as a freedom-loving man he had not at all been opposed to parliamentarianism at the time but rather had admiration for the British Parliament and could not even conceive of any other possibility of government.⁹

What he witnessed in Parliament in Vienna, however, did not coincide with this ideal image, he wrote. Even after a short while he became indignant about the lamentable comedy in the Reichsrat. He berated the content and form of the multilingual and incomprehensible debates. A wild gesticulating mass screaming all at once in every different key, presided over by a good-natured old uncle who was striving in the sweat of his brow to revive the dignity of the House by violently ringing his bell and alternating gentle reproofs with grave admonitions. I couldn't help laughing. Yet on another day Parliament was changed beyond recognition and almost completely empty: Down below everybody was asleep.

Still, the goings-on attracted him tremendously: From now on, whenever time offered me the slightest opportunity, I went back and, with silence and attention, viewed whatever picture presented itself, listened to the speeches in so far as they were intelligible, studied the more or less intelligent faces of those chosen by the peoples of this woes-begone state—and little by little formed my own ideas.¹⁰

On occasion Hitler took his friend Kubizek along to the parliament. Not being interested in politics, "Gusti" did not understand the reason for these visits: "Once in a while I would ask Adolf what connection there were between the distant problems we encountered during our visits to the Parliament, for instance, and his studies. His reply would be, 'You can only build once the political foundation has been laid.'"¹¹

Kubizek remembers, "Once, when Adolf had again forced me to go there with him . . . a Czech representative was making a filibuster that lasted hours. Adolf explained to me that that was a speech whose only purpose was to fill time and to prevent another representative from speaking. He said it didn't matter what the Czech was saying, he could say the

same thing over and over a surprise me more than he this speech, which he could not comprehend."

Kubizek describes with rattling with their desk to dreadful spectacle, Germ knows how many languages looked at Adolf. Was this happened to my friend? He and his face was burning.

In 1908 and 1909, with special aggressiveness in the anniversary year and rows were taken from Parliament there, particularly the Slovenians protested again diversity in Trieste.

What became most of filibusters, a revenge for obviously having made the through filibusters. The against this minority's term.

After martial law was Parliament finally turned in his introductory remarks, a Lisy, Václav Frel, and Franz form in double march, blo They were followed by ad "Boo!" Representative Ani was playing the assault mar said to the president: "Th know: "Do you wish to tr representatives in Vienna?"

The president was pe watched "the scene with b of the trumpet-and-whistle House of Representatives—a list of speakers."¹⁴

Not even the old emp

ries for visitors. The first tier was open to anyone. Early in 1933, August Kubizek was told that Adolf was already "in the morning."⁸ In *Mein Kampf* he had not at all been opposed to the admiration for the British that was another possibility of government.⁹ Hitler, however, did not content himself for a short while he became a member of the Reichsrat. He berated the incomprehensible debates. At the same time, in every different key, presided over the proceedings, in the sweat of his brow to the accompaniment of his bell and alternating gentle and harsh laughter. Yet on another day he was almost completely empty:

endously: From now on, when I went back and, with silence and itself, listened to the speeches of more or less intelligent faces of state—and little by little formed

did not understand the reason and ask Adolf what connection he encountered during our visits. His reply would be, 'You have been laid.'"¹¹

self had again forced me to go. He was making a filibuster that was a speech whose only other representative from speaking was saying, he could say the

Kubizek describes with amazement the representatives' screaming, rattling with their desk tops, and whistling: "and in the middle of this dreadful spectacle, German, Czech, Italian, and Polish curses—God knows how many languages there were—were flitting across the hall. I looked at Adolf. Was this not the ideal moment to leave? But what had happened to my friend? He had jumped up, his fingers clenched to fists, and his face was burning with excitement."¹³

In 1908 and 1909, when Hitler visited Parliament, there was a special aggressiveness in the Reichsrat on account of the hostilities during the anniversary year and the annexation crisis. The numerous national rows were taken from Parliament to Vienna and were further stirred up there, particularly the conflicts in Bohemia, but also in Laibach, where Slovenians protested against the planned establishment of an Italian university in Trieste.

What became most dangerous were the Czech National Socialists' filibusters, a revenge for the German Radicals and Pan-Germans previously having made the Bohemian District Parliament nonfunctional through filibusters. The majority of the House was unable to prevail against this minority's terror.

After martial law was established in Prague on December 2, 1908, Parliament finally turned into one madhouse. The president was making his introductory remarks, and already Czech National Socialists Vincenz Lisy, Václav Frelš, and Frantisek Burival approached the president's platform in double march, blowing metal whistles and children's trumpets. They were followed by additional representatives whistling and yelling "Boo!" Representative Anton Hajn, equipped with a children's trumpet, was playing the assault march. Young-Czech representative Václav Choc said to the president: "That is the executioner!" And Lisy wanted to know: "Do you wish to transfer Prague's martial law to the Bohemian representatives in Vienna?"

The president was powerless. According to the *Kronenzeitung* he watched "the scene with binoculars and had the names of the members of the trumpet-and-whistle corps taken down. As word went in the House of Representatives—'list of whistlers' was put together rather than a list of speakers."¹⁴

Not even the old emperor himself was able to reconcile the war-

ring parties for a short while: during the celebratory meeting for the sixtieth year anniversary the Social Democrats, the German Nationals, the Pan-Germans, and the radical Czechs were absent, for very different reasons.

Franz Josef's hopes that universal suffrage would calm down the fighting among different national groups and politically stabilize the situation had long since evaporated. Disenchanted and irritated, he told the Hungarian prime minister, "If the representatives have nothing better to do than constantly argue about ethnic issues, they shall at least leave me alone!"¹⁵ In his speech at the inauguration of the new Parliament he had still been moved and talked about the greatness of the moment, wishing that the representatives be directed by "the conciliating spirit of love for the common fatherland."¹⁶

In the spring of 1909 the draft of a language bill for the Bohemian provinces impassioned people. The government proposed a census-based compromise that on one hand pandered to the German-Bohemians by allowing for the national separation of their German-language areas, which they desired, particularly the "Sudeten areas," while on the other hand the Czechs were to be granted equal rights for both languages in all of Bohemia. However, the Czechs were strictly opposed to a census as the basis for a language bill and insisted on the enforcement of Bohemia's rights in all of Bohemia, as had been done in Hungary. That necessarily would have meant a bilingual solution, even in exclusively German-speaking areas in northern Bohemia.

Yet, although most Czech parties were willing to negotiate, when the bill was introduced on February 3, 1909, the Czech National Socialists responded with terror. Prime Minister Bienenrath's reading of the draft was drowned by shouts of "Boo!" and all sorts of noises: the Czech National Socialists banged their desk tops, blew into trumpets and children's whistles, and rang pocket bells.

Tomáš G. Masaryk of the Czech Liberals was the first speaker to approach the rostrum. There he stood until late afternoon without getting a chance to say anything. The radicals used new loud instruments, "rattles which were fastened to the desks and, by way of turning a crank, made a terrible noise. At the same time someone brought a kind of rattle into the building which makes a noise similar to the stage rain in the theater. Everything put together, with the children's trumpets and the stage rain, made such noise that the representatives and the visitors in the gallery had to hold their ears shut."¹⁷ In the afternoon an even louder "foghorn-like" instrument was added. Masaryk, who always tried to get his compatriots in line on constructive work, did not have a chance to speak. An

... by the Social Democrats and the lawmakers ended in a brawl.

On February 4 a debate was proposed the bill in a calm, dispassionate manner. The Czechs in Vienna, and calling there is not enough courage to introduce all the peoples in Austria, how can legalism throughout as an "ideal" which also would have meant a bilingual law what the Germans tried to prevent.

After a few more speeches the debate was up that the meeting had to be adjourned right after the debate was opened at where a curious crowd gathered. A

The government then took a meeting, and thus the House of Representatives wrote: "Not one representative galleries waited breathlessly for when tension led to fighting. To quote it during the enormous noise and wrangling the imperial anthem. The singing with 'Kde domov můj', an 'Work' Rep. Iro, who is standing a 'Die Wacht am Rhein'; his clear v representatives."²⁰

Closing down Parliament made bills obsolete, as well as the common representatives lost their immunity discontinued. Everybody who had feared that further democratization would and angry. Pacifist Bertha von Suttners, drums, fog horns, simultaneous and Austrian anthems, swinging fire really, one has to blush with embittermentarianism was trying to commit from infernal rows and brawls, in the street—but not in the "honorable" everybody except for themselves?"

The Social Democrats, who established of this "people's parliament" the standing orders. Representative

* A. H. Pönders

story meeting for the sixty-
German Nationals, the Pan-
for very different reasons.
ould calm down the fight-
ally stabilize the situation
irritated, he told the Hun-
have nothing better to do
y shall at least leave me
the new Parliament he had
of the moment, wishing
conciliating spirit of love for

ill for the Bohemian prov-
posed a census-based com-
man-Bohemians by allow-
man-language areas, which
while on the other hand
or both languages in all of
opposed to a census as the
enforcement of Bohemia's
Hungary. That necessarily
n in exclusively German-

willing to negotiate, when
the Czech National Socialists
his reading of the draft was
noises: the Czech National
impets and children's whis-

ls was the first speaker to
afternoon without getting
loud instruments, "rattles
of turning a crank, made a
ought a kind of rattle into
the stage rain in the theater.
rumpets and the stage rain,
the visitors in the gallery
an even louder "foghorn-
ways tried to get his com-
have a chance to speak. An

attempt by the Social Democrats and Christian-Socials to calm down the
noisemakers ended in a brawl.

On February 4 a debate was possible for a short while. Masaryk re-
jected the bill in a calm, dispassionate manner, mentioning the situation
of the Czechs in Vienna, and calling for a comprehensive solution: "If
there is not enough courage to introduce in this House a general law for
all the peoples in Austria, how can there be peace?" His suggestion: bi-
lingualism throughout as an "ideal solution to the language issue"¹⁸ That
also would have meant a bilingual Lower Austria and Vienna—precisely
what the Germans tried to prevent at all cost.

After a few more speeches the atmosphere was once again so heated
up that the meeting had to be adjourned. On February 5 the attack started
right after the debate was opened and could be heard even in the street,
where a curious crowd gathered. A discussion was impossible.

The government then took a strong measure: it pronounced the
meeting, and thus the House of Representatives, closed. The *Kronenzeit-
ung* wrote: "Not one representative left the room, and everyone on the
galleries waited breathlessly for what was going to happen next."¹⁹ The
tension led to fighting. To quote the *Prager Tagblatt*: "All of a sudden,
during the enormous noise and wrangling, some Christian-Socials start
singing the imperial anthem. The Czechs immediately respond to their
singing with 'Kde domov můj', and the Social Democrats, the 'Song of
Work.' Rep. Iro, who is standing alone by his seat, also starts singing—
'Die Wacht am Rhein'; his clear voice drowns the singing of the other
representatives."²⁰

Closing down Parliament made all pending motions and drafts of
bills obsolete, as well as the committees' work of the past months. The
representatives lost their immunity, and the payment of their wages was
discontinued. Everybody who had fought for universal suffrage and hoped
that further democratization would improve matters was entirely at a loss,
and angry. Pacifist Bertha von Suttner remarked with indignation, "Whis-
tles, drums, fog horns, simultaneous singing by Czech, Reich German,
and Austrian anthems, swinging fists, torn-off coat collars, bitten fingers,
really, one has to blush with embarrassment. . . . It really is as if parlia-
mentarianism was trying to commit suicide! Why are we everywhere safe
from infernal rows and brawls, in the theater, in the hotel lobby, in the
street—but not in the 'honorable House' where they make laws, laws for
everybody except for themselves?"²¹

The Social Democrats, who after all had for decades fought for the
establishment of this "people's parliament," tried to achieve a change of
the standing orders. Representative Wilhelm Ellenbogen argued, "De-

* A. H. powder this.

mocracy is not only a higher, but also a more complicated political institution than an authoritarian monarchy, which is why it needs a kind of order that is planned more carefully." He said he saw no reason "why the Austrian Parliament has to be the most vulgar in the world. We Social Democrats truly don't need such rude manners" any more than "that disgusting, boyish yelling and screaming." Therefore he was in favor of increasing the presidency's power to exercise censorship.²² However, changing the standing orders was not possible.

As far as their education and professions were concerned, those very same representatives were respectable men. Apart from 129 farmers there were sixty lawyers, twenty-two university professors and lecturers, thirty-eight clerics, fifty-four writers and newspaper editors, and a large number of civil servants.²³ As Christian-Social Prelate Joseph Schleicher wrote, personally they were "kind, pliant people . . . polite, considerate"—but only "outside of their periodic Reichsrat mania, their Representative's paranoia."²⁴ According to Schleicher, they were controlled by the radicals' terror, for example, the Czechs by the nine Czech National Socialists. Schleicher said: "They turned into a nightmare that persecuted the Czechs, like the coachman who again and again urges the exhausted horses on to gallop."²⁵ The Germans, in turn, were controlled by the terror of the Pan-Germans and German-Radicals. Schleicher said that for ten, even twelve years "a sort of Huns' battle" was raging in Parliament.²⁶

In order to get the Reichsrat back to work, the government threatened to apply emergency clause fourteen. Thus it would have been able to decree laws—for example, the urgently needed approval of a higher draft quota—without Parliament, that is to say, dictatorially. When the new parliamentary session opened in March 1909, its president virtually beseeched the parties to do their work. The draft bill was barely passed. The Czech parties voted against it, arguing that they were not willing "to provide the dung for Germanic world rule"—which the concerned German ambassador reported to Berlin.²⁷

The threat of clause fourteen worked only for a little while. After long fights and futile negotiations the session was again suspended in July 1909. This time convening Parliament was impossible for months.

The assembly's inactivity also stopped social legislation, for example, bills on old-age and disability insurance—precisely at a time of the worst inflation, when there were hunger rallies in the streets. When the bill concerning the improvement of trade employees was protracted, the trade employees in Vienna held a protest rally. The postal employees, who were also waiting for bills to be passed, announced during a rally "that the people expect productive results from Parliament," and "that we are tired

of the fighting between German rallies for a functioning districts.

When the Reichsrat rec Socialists made thirty-seven alone. This would have block parties decided to undermining. The representatives pu supplies. They arranged for s tervene with the filibuster at were ready even to hold out i

When the first speaker f the filibuster record with thir thirty-seven urgent motions—horses—lasted from 7:00 A.M building there was a rally aga and "Revolution" emanated f

Czech-Radical Lisy conti Kronenzeitung reported: "For sandwich or a sip of cognac, w noticed in the House. Here a remind people that he is spe looked through the latest new: "With the exception of Lisy, only the president, the stenogr are densely crowded, yet the v All of a sudden there is a loud Lisy, from the second gallery, indignant, impetuous shouts a busters. 'Lazybones,' 'pickpock heaped on Lisy and his followe again." The president orders t circuit around the gallery one Czech Agrarians."

Toward evening—Lisy h: on the first gallery: "Down wit the House we have fought for bleeders!" In the words of the on the gallery stomp their feet the noise is dreadful, such as o: When finally this gallery too

* Hitler is infuriated, ¹²⁴ You Czechs will pay for that.

re complicated political in-
which is why it needs a kind
said he saw no reason "why
lugar in the world. We Social
ers" any more than "that
therefore he was in favor of
ise censorship.²² However,
e.

were concerned, those very
part from 129 farmers there
fessors and lecturers, thirty-
editors, and a large number
are Joseph Schleicher wrote,
polite, considerate"—but
ania, their Representative's
were controlled by the radi-
cine Czech National Social-
nightmare that persecuted the
again urges the exhausted
um, were controlled by the
icals. Schleicher said that for
was raging in Parliament.²⁶
ork, the government threat-
us it would have been able
needed approval of a higher
ay, dictatorially. When the
1909, its president virtually
draft bill was barely passed.
hat they were not willing "to
le"—which the concerned

only for a little while. After
was again suspended in July
impossible for months.
social legislation, for example,
precisely at a time of the worst
in the streets. When the bill
was protracted, the trade
postal employees, who were
ced during a rally "that the
ment," and "that we are tired

of the fighting between Germans and Slavs."²⁸ In October 1909 there were rallies for a functioning Parliament in all of Vienna's twenty-one districts.

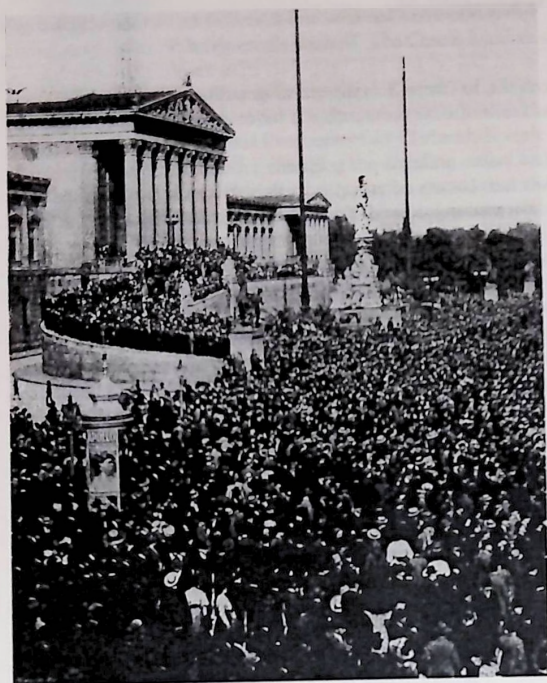
When the Reichsrat reconvened after months, the Czech National Socialists made thirty-seven urgent motions on December 15, 1909, alone. This would have blocked any further business. Therefore the other parties decided to undermine the filibuster through interminable meetings. The representatives put up cots in Parliament and stocked food supplies. They arranged for shift work around the clock in order to intervene with the filibuster at any opportune moment. If need be, they were ready even to hold out through the Christmas holidays.

When the first speaker finished shortly before 2:00 A.M., he had set the filibuster record with thirteen hours. The debate about the second of thirty-seven urgent motions—on the breeding of government-owned horses—lasted from 7:00 A.M. until 8:30 P.M. In front of the Parliament building there was a rally against inflation. Shouts such as "Mass strike" and "Revolution" emanated from the crowd.

Czech-Radical Lisy continued with his filibuster in Parliament. The *Kronenzeitung* reported: "From time to time he takes a bite of a ham sandwich or a sip of cognac, without this interruption of his speech being noticed in the House. Here and there the speaker bangs on his desk to remind people that he is speaking." Then, while he was speaking, he looked through the latest newspaper. Thus one hour passed after another. "With the exception of Lisy, who still alternately eats, speaks, or drinks, only the president, the stenographers, and a page are present. The galleries are densely crowded, yet the visitors haven't gotten their money's worth. All of a sudden there is a loud shout of 'Boo!' in the hall, directed against Lisy, from the second gallery. This one shout is echoed, and for minutes, indignant, impetuous shouts are hurled from the gallery against the filibusters. 'Lazybones,' 'pickpockets,' 'bleeders' are the mildest expressions heaped on Lisy and his followers, who have quickly gathered around him again." The president orders the gallery to be vacated. "Even from the circuit around the gallery one can hear the bitter invectives against the Czech Agrarians."

Toward evening—Lisy had talked for six hours—an uproar started on the first gallery: "Down with the filibuster party!" "Chase them out of the House we have fought for with our blood!" "Band of thieves!" "Exit bleeders!" In the words of the *Kronenzeitung*: "All the while, the visitors on the gallery stomp their feet, others let out piercing whistles, up there the noise is dreadful, such as one has never heard before on the gallery." When finally this gallery too was vacated by force, the visitors started

Each will



Rally in front of the Parliament building, October 2, 1910

singing the "Song of Work," "and melody and words of the first stanza resound passionately throughout the House. When it has ended, one can see that the pages have to use force to remove the visitors. Some of them literally have to be carried out." At midnight the newspaperman has to hand in his report. Yet the meeting continues.

The *Reichspost* wrote on December 18: "Circulation in the House is getting increasingly insufferable, the air, heavy with steam and tobacco smoke mixed with dust, drags through the hallways. . . . Already, a disgusting heap of pieces of paper, dirt, and dust is gathering." More incomprehensible speeches. Again there are protests from the gallery, and again

it is repeatedly vacated. 'Vienna!'

Young-Czech Kare radical, saved the danger the Social Democrats are motion for changing the national Socialists' surprise authorized to prohibit for to suspend any noncommissions. The motion was assured that Parliament

Parliamentary excess: til in March 1914 Prime clause fourteen and sent national. Again there were thus the multiethnic empire having a say or sharing re

The Schöner

The Pan-Germans had been new voting rights bill, a German be established as structured in order to ensure Parliament. Now they can in Parliament, which the principles of equality and

The charge they level whole voting rights law re: it is intended to turn this Germans for centuries, into on it."²⁹

The more ungovernable and the more paralyzed tently the Pan-Germans pi the other, allegedly backward claimed that during the period Germans the majority, Parliament which was an exaggeration,

Pan-German representation House! We are confronting

it is repeatedly vacated. The Czech-Radicals shout in unison, "Away from Vienna!"

Young-Czech Karel Kramar, of all people, who was considered a radical, saved the dangerous situation on that day: after consulting with the Social Democrats and Christian-Socials he grabbed the next urgent motion for changing the standing orders with a stunt. To the Czech National Socialists' surprise, he moved that the president of Parliament be authorized to prohibit for one year any misuse of the standing order and to suspend any noncompliant representative, for no more than three sessions. The motion was accepted by large majority, 331 to 72 votes. This ensured that Parliament would function for one year.

Parliamentary excesses continued as a permanent public offense, until in March 1914 Prime Minister Stürgkh finally enacted emergency clause fourteen and sent Parliament home because it was no longer functional. Again there were no attempts to reform the standing order. And thus the multiethnic empire entered World War I without Parliament having a say or sharing responsibility.

The Schönerians and the People's Parliament

The Pan-Germans had been the most aggressive of those opposed to the new voting rights bill, demanding that as a minimum prerequisite, German be established as the national language and the empire be restructured in order to ensure that there would be a German majority in Parliament. Now they considered themselves confirmed by the confusion in Parliament, which they interpreted as a logical consequence of the principles of equality and democracy.

The charge they leveled against the Government was "that the whole voting rights law reform was supported 'from above' only because it is intended to turn this state, created by Germans and governed by Germans for centuries, into a Slavic state, and to put a Slavic stamp on it."²⁹

The more ungovernable the multiethnic empire turned out to be and the more paralyzed the People's Parliament became, the more insistently the Pan-Germans praised the Germans' erstwhile ability to lead the other, allegedly backward, ethnic groups, the "slave people." They claimed that during the period when the old suffrage still had given the Germans the majority, Parliament had still been functioning after all—which was an exaggeration, to be sure.

Pan-German representative Malik said in a speech, "Esteemed House! We are confronting a chaos such as Austria has never seen and

experienced, and all that, gentlemen, after the universal remedy that was applied to this multilingual state, which was the Voting Rights Reform Bill and which was forced onto the decent and reasonable people in this Empire by the Court and the Government, in collaboration with the Social Democrats. The voting rights reform bill should have eliminated the ethnic quarrels line, hook and sinker, and now the gentlemen are in a jam. Just look and see how you get yourselves out of it!"³⁰

We can read the identical arguments in *Mein Kampf*: With the formation of a parliamentary representative body without the previous establishment and crystallization of a common state language, the cornerstone had been laid for the end of German domination of the monarchy. From this moment on the state itself was lost. All that followed was merely the historic liquidation of an empire. To follow this process of dissolution was as heartrending as it was instructive.³¹ And: In parliament, for the moment, total collapse was averted by undignified submissiveness and acquiescence at every extortion, for which the German had to pay in the end.³² With the newly established suffrage this country had sunk to the status of an un-German hodgepodge with a parliamentary government.³³

Reich chancellor Hitler, always trying to familiarize northern Germans with Austrian history, gave the following soliloquy in 1942: The Austrian state . . . ! The different elements it combined—and still! The central force is bound to be destroyed if you introduce universal suffrage. . . . Until then, the German minority led the others so securely that you may not say, Only the English can accomplish that! No, we managed to do that as well.³⁴

Yet the reason for the multiethnic Parliament's failure was by no means the inadequacy of democracy and of the principle of equality, as the Pan-Germans boasted, but clearly the flawed parliamentary standing orders. It rendered the majority, which was willing to accomplish something, powerless and helpless against radical terrorist minorities, above all, the Czech National Socialists on one hand and the Pan-Germans on the other hand. Nowhere could young Hitler have studied the power of the terror of a few and the impotence of a large organization better than in Austria's Reichsrat in Vienna.

The Pan-German representatives' parliamentary speeches were always published in the party newspapers. The *Alldeutsches Tagblatt*, for example, printed a speech by Karl Iro under his title, "O Lord, Save Us from this Austrian Plague! Amen." Iro criticized "the new people's house" as a "fake constitutional bugaboo": "At any rate, the freedom fighters of 1848 wouldn't have dreamed that a democratic institution, for whose establishment they went to prison and gave their liberty, blood, and life, would be so distraught and dilapidated as it actually is today." He raised

the specter "of complete Slavs and Czechs would have to function."

The Pan-Germans, he argued, were against the Austrian system v this Austrian turbulence, for its existence to a greedy marriage until other, active times will

The Pan-German papers only among the innermost circle public took hardly any notice, mentioned them only to hold urgent motions by the Pan-Germans exacerbated this sectarian mind

In *Mein Kampf* Hitler is explicit: the Pan-German representative "rum" is really to cast pearls before the swine. . . . The Pan-Germans' effect was practically nil. The effect of their speeches in such a way was twisted or entirely lost, and the aims of the new movement, unimportant; the important thing

According to Hitler, the Pan-Germans acting as a nonparliamentary of deputies into Parliament—a "Should (the movement's) member in order to—as people used to say, on the struggle from outside by at they came out defeated."³⁷

Hitler saw the only positive finalizing the end of the Hapsburgs corroded and disorganized parliament disintegration of this Babylonian Empire my German-Austrian people. Only old mother country be restored.³⁸ copied from the *Alldeutsches Tagblatt*

The Example

The degree to which the Pan-German policy can be illustrated by the

universal remedy that was Voting Rights Reform reasonable people in this collaboration with the should have eliminated ow the gentlemen are in put of it!"³⁰

Mein Kampf: With the for- out the previous establish- e, the cornerstone had been tchy. From this moment on by the historic liquidation of is as heartrending as it was total collapse was averted every extortion, for which ewly established suffrage an hodgepodge with a par-

familiarize northern Ger- g soliloquy in 1942: The ined—and still! The central iversal suffrage. . . . Until rely that you may not say, aged to do that as well.³⁴ ment's failure was by no e principle of equality, as ed parliamentary standing ling to accomplish some- errorist minorities, above and the Pan-Germans on ave studied the power of e organization better than

entary speeches were al- Alld deutsches Tagblatt, for is title, "O Lord, Save Us 1" "the new people's house" te, the freedom fighters of tic institution, for whose eir liberty, blood, and life, tually is today." He raised

the specter "of complete Slavic predominance in Austria where the Germans would have to function as mere tax slaves."

The Pan-Germans, he said, were determined "to rigorously fight against the Austrian system which is inimical to Germans and . . . amidst this Austrian turbulence, for which we are not to blame but which owes its existence to a greedy marriage policy, to hold up the Pan-German idea until other, active times will realize them."³⁵

The Pan-German papers had a small printrun and were distributed only among the innermost circle of party members and sympathizers. The public took hardly any notice of them, and the large Viennese newspapers mentioned them only to hold them to ridicule. Thus all the numerous urgent motions by the Pan-Germans evaporated in a puff, which only exacerbated this sectarian minority's aggressiveness.

In Mein Kampf Hitler is excited about the Viennese Jewish press killing the Pan-German representatives with silence: But to speak of such a "forum" is really to cast pearls before the well-known domestic beasts. It is truly not worthwhile. . . . The Pan-German deputies could talk their throats hoarse: the effect was practically nil. The press either killed them with silence or mutilated their speeches in such a way that any coherence, and often even the sense, was twisted or entirely lost, and public opinion received a very poor picture of the aims of the new movement. What the various gentlemen said was quite unimportant; the important thing was what people read about them.³⁶

According to Hitler, the Pan-Germans would have been better off acting as a nonparliamentary opposition rather than sending their three deputies into Parliament—a question heatedly discussed after 1907: Should (the movement's) members go into Parliament to destroy Parliament, in order to—as people used to say—"bore from within," or should they carry on the struggle from outside by attacking this institution? They went in, and they came out defeated.³⁷

Hitler saw the only positive element of democratic suffrage in its finalizing the end of the Hapsburg Empire: The more the linguistic Babel corroded and disorganized parliament, the closer drew the inevitable hour of the disintegration of this Babylonian Empire, and with it the hour of freedom for my German-Austrian people. Only in this way could the Anschluss with the old mother country be restored.³⁸ These entire passages could have been copied from the Alld deutsches Tagblatt.

The Example of the Gypsies

The degree to which the Pan-Germans influenced Reich chancellor Hitler's policy can be illustrated by the following example, which I am citing

with care and deliberately without any comment. It illustrates the special way in which the Schönerians intended to solve the issue of the monarchy's non-German citizens, in this case, the Gypsies—and the way they worded their proposals in Parliament. It should be taken into consideration that they were far more moderate in the Reichsrat than in their "popular meetings" in the Bierhallen (huge beer saloons). The crudeness of their lines of argument also explains why all other parties avoided them.

In June 1908 the topic of a "Gypsy scourge" was all over Vienna's pan-German press. It had been triggered on June 5, 1908—one week before the anniversary parade—by the pan-German deputy Iro during an inquiry in Parliament. Iro requested drastic measures to "remove the Gypsy scourge." This was at the time when young Hitler still attended Parliament and lived at Stumpergasse, within shouting distance from the *Alldeutsches Tagblatt's* editorial offices.

Iro called the Gypsies "one of the worst scourges for our farmers." "Gypsy broads" under indictment in Hungary, he said, had openly stated "that they made their living only by stealing." Their "sophisticated modus operandi" was astonishing. The Gypsies were also accountable for "many of the most horrible murders and robbery."

When in 1941 Hitler addressed the subject of the Gypsies in connection with the parade, he called them *the greatest scourge for the farmers*. He stated that in Gypsy villages in Hungary and Romania *there had been organized, almost institutionalized instruction in pickpocketing*, and in 1908, *for the sixtieth anniversary of Franz Josef's reign, thousands and thousands of those pickpockets came to Vienna, the police alone arrested three to four thousand of them*.³⁹ It is certain that in June 1908 Hitler occupied himself with this subject.

In the Reichsrat Iro proposed a sophisticated system for fighting this "scourge." The main difficulty, he said, was identifying the Gypsies. "Knowing their names is of tremendous value for the administration of justice, since upon his arrest, each Gypsy invariably pretends to have only one prior conviction at most. It is impossible to prove the contrary, precisely because his correct name is not known." Iro said that the various methods that had been applied were insufficient.

The Pan-Germans believed that "after being apprehended, each Gypsy should be marked in a manner that will make it possible to recognize him at any time. For example, a number could be tattooed on his right forearm, plus the name the Gypsy has given himself." Then "the numbers could be transmitted to the individual district courts, similarly to those of automobiles being transmitted (Decree of the Ministry of the Interior of 27 September 1905, R.G.Bl., No. 156, Sections 26 and 28) to

the district administrator
Gypsies."

The Gypsies' "roam them by force": "Of course to be supervised and, night control. After all, guards are facilities. The same means: compulsory Gypsy settlements."

The Gypsies would police surveillance." "Chi don't comply . . . for exan They could be sent to sch various crafts according to are journeymen. These in- cilities. All traveling trad Gypsies." And: "If their na sies aimlessly wandering al tutions."

For covering some dan the children who were tai should be collected. Iro sai particular, taking away thei sures appear to be entirely f

The motion of the three was supported by fifteen more deputies. Albrecht, a Pole, who otherwise voted with the majority among the supporters was an exception. A Czech-Agrarian deputy. A motion was rejected by the majority of the

We can roughly reconstruct gallery in Parliament: It is c during his first year in Vienn Parliament building was only Stumpergasse. Hitler was still also often went to the opera—admitted to the gallery.

Visits to Parliament were in the Fifteenth District, Felberstrasse. In the fall of 1909 Hitler became a member of the district committee. In that attire, was not likely to have been noticed.

It illustrates the special
 the issue of the mon-
 Gypsies—and the way they
 be taken into considera-
 Reichsrat than in their
 saloons). The crudeness
 other parties avoided them.
 "The same measure should also be taken with regard to com-
 pulsory Gypsy settlements."
 The Gypsies would have to be "treated as if they were put under
 police surveillance." "Children should be taken away" from those "who
 don't comply . . . for example, between their fifth and their sixth year.
 They could be sent to schools where they would have to be instructed in
 various crafts according to their disposition, not to be released until they
 are journeymen. These institutions would be some sort of correction fa-
 cilities. All traveling trade licenses would have to be revoked from all
 Gypsies." And: "If their native homeland is unknown, strong young Gyp-
 sies aimlessly wandering about should also be sent to forced labor insti-
 tutions."

scourges for our farmers."
 he said, had openly stated
 their "sophisticated modus
 also accountable for "many

ect of the Gypsies in con-
 test scourge for the farmers.
 and Romania there had been
 pickpocketing, and in 1908,
 thousands and thousands of
 arrested three to four thou-
 Hitler occupied himself with

ed system for fighting this
 identifying the Gypsies.
 for the administration of
 ably pretends to have only
 to prove the contrary, pre-
 "Iro said that the various
 nt.

being apprehended, each
 ll make it possible to rec-
 er could be tattooed on his
 given himself." Then "the
 al district courts, similarly
 decree of the Ministry of the
 56, Sections 26 and 28) to

the district administrators, who could then have them tattooed onto the
 Gypsies."

The Gypsies' "roaming about" could only be controlled by "settling
 them by force": "Of course, initially these Gypsy settlements would have
 to be supervised and, night after night, controlled by a constabulary pa-
 tro. After all, guards are also on duty in penitentiaries and correction
 facilities. The same measure should also be taken with regard to com-
 pulsory Gypsy settlements."

The Gypsies would have to be "treated as if they were put under
 police surveillance." "Children should be taken away" from those "who
 don't comply . . . for example, between their fifth and their sixth year.
 They could be sent to schools where they would have to be instructed in
 various crafts according to their disposition, not to be released until they
 are journeymen. These institutions would be some sort of correction fa-
 cilities. All traveling trade licenses would have to be revoked from all
 Gypsies." And: "If their native homeland is unknown, strong young Gyp-
 sies aimlessly wandering about should also be sent to forced labor insti-
 tutions."

For covering some damage they might have done, but also for feeding
 the children who were taken away from them, the Gypsies' property
 should be collected. Iro said: "To be sure, these are drastic measures, in
 particular, taking away their children." However, "More moderate mea-
 sures appear to be entirely futile."⁴⁰

The motion of the three Pan-Germans in Parliament was seconded
 by fifteen more deputies. Among them were some Czechs, a Ruthenian,
 and a Pole, who otherwise were the Pan-Germans' deadly enemies. Also
 among the supporters was an ordained priest, Isidor Zahradnik, one of the
 Czech-Agrarian deputies. As usual, the Pan-Germans' motion was re-
 jected by the majority of the House.

We can roughly reconstruct how long Hitler continued his visits to the
 gallery in Parliament: It is certain—Kubizek testifies to that too—that
 during his first year in Vienna, in 1908, he was a frequent visitor. The
 Parliament building was only a few minutes' walk from his apartment at
 Stumpergasse. Hitler was still well dressed—after all, during that time he
 also often went to the opera—and he should have had no difficulty being
 admitted to the gallery.

Visits to Parliament were also possible from his next apartment, in
 the Fifteenth District, Felberstrasse, which was not far from Stumpergasse.
 In the fall of 1909 Hitler became homeless and, on account of his poor
 attire, was not likely to have dared go to Parliament. There are no doc-

A. G.
 1908
 1909

uments indicating that he went to Parliament during his years at the men's hostel, which is unlikely anyway. Thus these visits were limited to the period between February 1908 and no later than summer 1909, which is in accord with what Hitler said in *Mein Kampf*: *A year of this tranquil observation sufficed totally to change or eliminate my former view of the nature of this institution. . . . By now I could no longer accept the parliament as such.* A few pages later he mentioned *two years' attendance at the Vienna parliament*, adding, *After that I never went back.*⁴¹ Yet as a diligent newspaper reader he continued to be informed about the chaos in Parliament.

His opinion about parliamentarianism was not going to change for the rest of his life. The theory of parliamentarianism, which at first sight seemed seductive to so many . . . none the less must be counted among the symptoms of human degeneration, he wrote in *Mein Kampf*.⁴² There is no principle which, objectively considered, is as false as that of parliamentarianism.⁴³ Carry(ing) out the momentary will of the majority, government sinks from the heights of real government to the level of a beggar confronting the momentary majority.⁴⁴ The ability of a statesman in modern democracy, he wrote, was only in the art of making the brilliance of his projects intelligible to a herd of sheep and blockheads, and subsequently begging for their kind approval.⁴⁵

He called parliamentarians a band of mentally dependent nonentities and dilettantes as limited as they are conceited and inflated, intellectual demimonde of the worst sort. . . . Measures of the gravest significance for the future of a whole state, yes, of a nation, are passed as though a game of schafkopf or tarock*, which would certainly be better suited to their abilities, lay on the table before them and not the fate of a race.⁴⁶

The fact that later on the NSDAP was going to walk into Parliament on its way to power does not imply that its party chairman had changed his opinion. On the contrary, Hitler said that in 1928 he had not sent his twelve deputies into the *Reichstag* so they could be functioning members, they only were directed to accelerate the end of parliamentarianism.⁴⁷

*Card games, the latter usually spelled "tarok." (Translator's note)

The

Sepatai

After the spring term, in early
for the summer. The friends ag
Kubizek continued to pay his s
and by August had written no f
three postcards to Kubizek. He
with Mrs. Zakreys, the weather,
parents, and asked him to bring
rather a lot, usually in the afternoon
about Linz's decision not to buil
which he had been making desi
postmarked August 19 he mentio
Nothing indicates an argument b
Hitler also announced to Kul
viertel and mentioned tensions w
no desire to go if my sister comes alon
the orphan's allowance. For Ange
year-old brother finally look for w
ance for the benefit of his twelve-

↓ O.T. ~~for~~ A.H
money and
ideal com

The Social Question

during his years at the
visits were limited to
summer 1909, which
A year of this tranquil
summer view of the nature
of the parliament as such.
ence at the Vienna parlia-
a diligent newspaper
ros in Parliament.
ot going to change for
ism, which at first sight
t be counted among the
n Kampf.⁴² There is no
that of parliamentarian-
rity, government sinks
t beggar confronting the
in modern democracy,
of his projects intelligible
y begging for their kind

y dependent nonentities
lated, intellectual demi-
gnificance for the future
gh a game of schafkopf
their abilities, lay on the

o walk into Parliament
hairman had changed
1928 he had not sent
e functioning members,
entarianism.⁴⁷

Separation from Kubizek

After the spring term, in early July 1908, August Kubizek went to Linz for the summer. The friends agreed to stay in Mrs. Zakreys's house, and Kubizek continued to pay his share of the rent. Hitler stayed in Vienna and by August had written no fewer than two rather lengthy letters and three postcards to Kubizek. He talked moodily about his life in Vienna with Mrs. Zakreys, the weather, the roaches, sent his regards to Kubizek's parents, and asked him to bring Krackowitzer's Linz city guide.¹ Am writing rather a lot, usually in the afternoons and at night, he wrote, and grumbled about Linz's decision not to build a new provincial theater after all, for which he had been making designs for a long time.² In response to a card postmarked August 19 he mentions *Lohengrin*, which I'm attending today.³ Nothing indicates an argument between the two friends.

Hitler also announced to Kubizek that he was making a trip to Waldviertel and mentioned tensions with his half-sister Angela Raubal: *Have no desire to go if my sister comes along.*⁴ The two siblings were arguing about the orphan's allowance. For Angela Raubal demanded that her nineteen-year-old brother finally look for work and give up his share of the allowance for the benefit of his twelve-year-old sister Paula.

* O.T. ~~He~~ A.H. meditation on
money and family - if the
idea can ~~with something~~
new to say.

A look at the Hitler family's book of household expenses shows that the sister's worries were understandable. The book starts in February 1908, when after Mother's death and Adolf's departure the household consisted of only two people, twelve-year-old Paula and "Haniaunt." Apart from rent money of about fifty kronen, the two needed some sixty kronen per month for groceries, mainly flour, sugar, eggs, milk—which indicates frequent desserts—and cheap supplies of meat.⁵

Yet by then the nineteen-year-old too had money problems. Frequenting the opera so assiduously must have seriously diminished, if not exhausted, his funds. Part of the reason why he went to Waldviertel was apparently to look for a new source of income, namely "Haniaunt," who as usual was spending the summer there. A postcard congratulating Kubizek on his saint's day on August 28 with a view of Weitra Castle, Landgrave Fürstenberg's residence, is proof that he did make the trip.⁶

Hitler was successful with "Haniaunt." The 1908 book of the Linz household expenses contains an entry, unfortunately undated, by "Haniaunt," who was otherwise not given to writing: twice, and very conspicuously, she entered in her extremely awkward handwriting a loan to Adolf: "Adolf Hitler krone 924 loned Johana Polzl" and "Adolf 924 kronen."⁷ Hitler must have received this money—which was explicitly not meant as a present—in August 1908 in Waldviertel.

With this cushion, in September 1908 the nineteen-year-old again tried to take the entrance exam at the Academy, but this time was not even admitted to the "trial exam." Apparently there were a great number of building designs among his works, for during that year—and Kubizek confirms this—he studied architecture more than anything else. At any rate, the dean, Siegmund l'Allemand, allegedly asked him during a meeting, *what kind of an architectural school I had attended?* . . . *You clearly have a talent for architecture!* However, a high school diploma was required for attending the architectural school. The result of all these disappointments: *Thus I was resolved to continue as an autodidact.*⁸

On November 18, 1908, Hitler left his apartment at Mrs. Zakreys's without informing Kubizek or leaving his new address. The reason for his move is not clear. Yet Hitler by no means disappeared in the big city but, following regulations, registered on the same day with the police at 22 Felberstrasse, door number 16, with his landlady, Helene Riedl—this time as a "student." The apartment was not far from Stumpergasse, but a little bit farther away from downtown. Hitler would stay there until August 20, 1909. We do not know whether he had his own room or perhaps just a place to sleep.

When in November 1908 Kubizek returned to Vienna as planned

and found his friend gone he inquired about the matter saying "that my artistic twenty-year-old still having blood between the sibling quarrel about the orphan Hitler's playing hide-and-connection to his relative from finding out about him collect his allowance. At lived. She said that he had his relatives considered him away from any work that I

There are no sources or evidence in Hitler's biography, and that in 1909, after one year, he came to Museum Association, thus kronen.¹¹

Whether part of the reason is that they were systematic: there was something that was there is no doubt that it was time, when the money from suffered those hardships he But—he later said—at least for drawing the mother's darling Care" for a new mother; for misery and poverty, thus much later to fight.¹² Ultimately, he in Vienna had turned into the

No matter how frugally from his aunt could not have government student loans with her,¹⁴ but it was impossible side, such as tutoring. The money were collected, was 1,200 kronen

According to a public list in the lowest, the eleventh st

q.m.
*

* D.T. on the meaning of 9 months

household expenses shows that the book starts in February 1908, and the household consisted of "Haniaunt." Apart from needed some sixty kronen per week, milk—which indicates frequent.

too had money problems. Frequent serious diminished, if not why he went to Waldviertel was because, namely "Haniaunt," who wrote a postcard congratulating Kubizek with a view of Weitra Castle, proof that he did make the trip.⁶ The 1908 book of the Linz is unfortunately undated, by "Haniaunt," writing twice, and very conspicuously backward handwriting a loan to "Johana Pölzl" and "Adolf 924" money—which was explicitly in Waldviertel.

1908 the nineteen-year-old again Academy, but this time was not recently there were a great number during that year—and Kubizek more than anything else. At any allegedly asked him during a meeting and attended? . . . You clearly have a school diploma was required for the result of all these disappointments an autodidact.⁸

at his apartment at Mrs. Zakreys's new address. The reason for his disappearance in the big city but, the same day with the police at 22 Landlady, Helene Riedl—this time far from Stumpergasse, but a little would stay there until August 20, and his own room or perhaps just a

turned to Vienna as planned

if 9 months

and found his friend gone, he was at a loss. The next time he was in Linz he inquired about the move of Angela Raubal, who received him coldly, saying "that my artistic endeavors were partly to blame for Adolf as a twenty-year-old still having no job and not making a living."⁹ The bad blood between the siblings must have had something to do with the old quarrel about the orphan's allowance—and was also the likely reason for Hitler's playing hide-and-seek with Kubizek, who after all was the only connection to his relatives in Linz. That way Hitler also kept his sisters from finding out about his latest failure in the exam and from trying to collect his allowance. At any rate, Angela did not know where Adolf lived. She said that he had not written her again. Kubizek notes: "All of his relatives considered him a good-for-nothing who categorically shied away from any work that brought in money."¹⁰

The Great Inflation

There are no sources or eyewitnesses whatsoever for the year 1909 in Hitler's biography, and there is only one verifiable date: on March 4, 1909, after one year, he canceled in writing his membership for Linz's Museum Association, thus saving the annual membership dues of 8.40 kronen.¹¹

Whether part of the reason for this glaring lack of sources for 1909 is that they were systematically destroyed later on—that is to say, whether there was something that was worth hushing up—cannot be established. There is no doubt that it was a difficult time for Hitler. Right at that time, when the money from his aunt was about to run out, he must have suffered those hardships he liked to expound on in the years to come. But—he later said—at least he had reason to feel grateful to that period for drawing the mother's darling out of his soft downy bed and giving him "Dame Care" for a new mother; for hurling me, despite all resistance, into a world of misery and poverty, thus making me acquainted with those for whom I was later to fight.¹² Ultimately, he said in a monologue in 1941, his sufferings in Vienna had turned into the greatest blessing for the German nation.¹³

No matter how frugally he may have lived, the money he borrowed from his aunt could not have lasted more than nine months. To be sure, government student loans were no more than 800 kronen annually either,¹⁴ but it was impossible to live on that amount without jobs on the side, such as tutoring. The minimum subsistence level, for which no taxes were collected, was 1,200 kronen.

According to a public list, salaries for civil servants were as follows: in the lowest, the eleventh salary group (for example, office clerk, bridge

1941

supervisor, district veterinarian), 1,600 to 2,200 kronen. On 1,600 kronen, 13.50 kronen were deducted in annual taxes. In salary group ten (district doctor and teacher's trainer, for example) salaries were between 2,200 and 2,800 kronen, with taxes on the latter of 36 kronen. The highest salary in government service was paid to the prime minister: 24,000 kronen, of which 790 kronen were deducted in taxes.¹⁵

In other words, income tax was extremely low. The government collected the money it needed mainly in the form of consumption taxes. These were mercilessly imposed on the majority of the people at a time of frantic and constant military armament, which caused high inflation. A parliamentary inflation committee held meetings that brought no results. A "savings commission" was instituted, and all kinds of new taxes were introduced. Not only workers, but also low-ranking civil servants, who hardly got by, were forced into hunger and homelessness, particularly if they had several children. Inflation was increased by a failed customs policy, for in its farmers' interest Hungary kept import taxes for food supplies high and dictated prices, especially for meat, sugar, leather, and fatty products.

We may believe Kubizek when he reports that right after they arrived in Vienna, Hitler and he witnessed a rally by the unemployed.¹⁶ It must have been the "spontaneous" demonstration—meaning it was not organized by the Social Democrats—in front of Parliament on February 26, 1908. Along toward noon the first shouts of "Boo!" were heard. A man screamed, "I'm hungry!," sat down on the tramway in front of Parliament, and was carried away by the police and taken into custody. The *Neues Wiener Abendblatt* reported, "The large crowd of people gathering around watched the incident with great agitation."¹⁷

In Kubizek's memory the event takes up much room: "All of a sudden the picture changed. The elegant stores were quickly closed and the gates drawn. The streetcar stopped. Policemen on foot and on horseback rushed toward the demonstrators. We were locked in among the spectators near the Parliament building and had a good view of the frantic goings-on. . . . Some men preceded the throng of demonstrators, carrying a large banner covering the entire width of the street. It had a single word written on it: 'Hunger!'"

Kubizek describes Hitler's response: "He took everything in so dispassionately and thoroughly as if all that was important to him—just like during his visits to Parliament—were to study the *mise-en-scène* of the whole event, the, as it were, technical execution of a rally. Much as he felt solidarity with the 'little people,' it didn't even occur to him to participate in the demonstration."

Kubizek continues: "The whole Ring seemed to be a scene of misery. Red flags were carried along by emaciated, extremely shal- ing men, marked by hun- tion was. Embittered she clenched, full of anger. T square in front of Parliame Suddenly the mounted pol drew their sabers and star The response was a show: extremely critical. But then up the demonstrators and."

Kubizek reports that I ning. Although he sympath those "unequivocally. . . w the Social Democrats: Wh have experienced the harsh power hungry politicians, son themselves with the misery of litical profiteers concluded."

This language not only moeracy in *Mein Kampf*, a passage, but is also in line s the Pan-German press, par Social Democracy, *Der Han* labor leader Franz Stein. T hunger rallies as a political i Democrats and of downplayi against increased meat prices, the "workers' circles" to eat unhealthy anyway.²⁰

Neither, of course, did it was mainly responsible for il tions for meeting Social Dem rejected requests for subsidie he said, were "people who k tableteness all too well, so thu working."²¹

The satirical magazine *K* the profound misery: "Public"

200 kronen. On 1,600 kro-
nal taxes. In salary group ten
(sample) salaries were between
the latter of 36 kronen. The
paid to the prime minister:
deducted in taxes.¹⁵

remely low. The government
the form of consumption taxes.
majority of the people at a time
which caused high inflation.
meetings that brought no re-
ed, and all kinds of new taxes
also low-ranking civil servants,
and homelessness, particularly
increased by a failed customs
kept import taxes for food
for meat, sugar, leather, and

orts that right after they arrived
by the unemployed.¹⁶ It must
on—meaning it was not organ-
of Parliament on February 26,
of "Boo!" were heard. A man
tramway in front of Parliament,
taken into custody. The *Neues*
d of people gathering around
¹⁷

up much room: "All of a sudden
ere quickly closed and the gates
in foot and on horseback rushed
d in among the spectators near
ew of the frantic goings-on. . . .
strators, carrying a large banner
t had a single word written on

"He took everything in so dis-
yas important to him—just like
study the mise-en-scène of the
ecution of a rally. Much as he
didn't even occur to him to par-

Kubizek continues: "More and more people were pressing forward. The whole Ring seemed to be filled with passionately excited people. . . . Red flags were carried along. Yet more so than even flags and slogans, the emaciated, extremely shabbily dressed figures and the visages of the passing men, marked by hunger and misery, indicated how serious the situation was. Embittered shouts and screams could be heard. Fists were clenched, full of anger. Those at the tip of the crowd had reached the square in front of Parliament and tried to make an assault on the building. Suddenly the mounted police, who had accompanied the demonstration, drew their sabers and started to strike at those standing next to them. The response was a shower of rocks. For an instant the situation was extremely critical. But then police reinforcements succeeded in breaking up the demonstrators and dispersing the crowd."¹⁸

Kubizek reports that Hitler did not talk about the event until evening. Although he sympathized with the demonstrators, he had rejected those "unequivocally . . . who organized rallies like that," that is to say, the Social Democrats: *Who is leading this suffering people? Not men who have experienced the hardships of the little man themselves, but ambitious, power hungry politicians, some of whom even foreigners to him, who enrich themselves with the misery of the masses.* "A fit of anger against these political profiteers concluded my friend's embittered indictment."¹⁹

This language not only matches Hitler's diatribes against Social Democracy in *Mein Kampf*, after which Kubizek may have modeled this passage, but is also in line with those of the Christian-Social as well as the Pan-German press, particularly the Pan-German pamphlet against Social Democracy, *Der Hammer* (The hammer), edited by Pan-German labor leader Franz Stein. The journal never tired of putting down the hunger rallies as a political instrument of power and terror for the Social Democrats and of downplaying the problems. In view of the protest rallies against increased meat prices, for example, the *Alldeutsches Tagblatt* advised the "workers' circles" to eat legumes and dessert, inasmuch as meat was unhealthy anyway.²⁰

Neither, of course, did the Christian-Socials, whose minister of trade was mainly responsible for the failed customs policy, make any preparations for meeting Social Democratic demands. Mayor Lueger disdainfully rejected requests for subsidies for the unemployed and homeless. These, he said, were "people who know how to exploit the population's charitableness all too well, so that they are able to lead a good life without working."²¹

The satirical magazine *Kikeriki* (Cock-a-doodle-doo) commented on the profound misery: "Public parks are the most popular restaurants these

days. No less than hundreds of people sit there on benches at lunchtime, letting the sun shine into their stomachs. Sunshine, incidentally, will soon be one of Austria's most favorite of all popular meals."²²

The protests against inflation lasted until the outbreak of the war in 1914 and had their climax in the fall of 1911 in mass riots, which the military suppressed violently.

Housing Shortages

In addition to climbing prices for food supplies, land and development speculation increased rents and exacerbated the housing shortage. Scores of old tenement buildings were demolished, making room for new, expensive luxury buildings. The prices for land climbed fast, particularly in the outer districts. In the most expensive place in Vienna, Stephansplatz, the price increased from about 100 kronen per square foot to over two hundred kronen between 1880 and 1910, while the suburbs had price increases of 2,650 percent, as the *Arbeiterzeitung* (Worker's newspaper) calculated.²³ Land in the outer districts was so sought after because tenement buildings with several stories and tiny apartments were built on the smallest space possible and as cheaply as possible, yielding exorbitant profits. In the three years between 1910 and 1913 alone, the rent index in Vienna climbed from 87.5 points to 101.8 points.²⁴

As capitalists, Vienna's landlords became the poor's enemy per se. Tenants had no legal protection. At any given time, and without apparent reason, the landlord could give notice to a tenant, who then had fourteen days to move out. There were outrageous cases, widely reported by the newspapers, where apartments were vacated by force and the tenants stood in the streets with their belongings, infants, and sick family members, and no idea where to go. Kubizek, too, was disgusted about the extent to which the "professional landlords . . . are making a profit on the masses' horrible housing situation! The poor tenant usually doesn't even know them, for they don't live in their rental boxes, heaven forbid!, but out there, in Hietzing somewhere, or by the vineyards in Grinzing, in elegant villas where they have in complete abundance what they begrudge others."²⁵

Yet taking action against the building owners was impossible. As early supporters of Lueger they constituted a powerful political group who enjoyed the mayor's special protection. What is more, he could rely on their votes in the old election system, which favored the rich and put the poor at a disadvantage. Municipal apartments were reserved for Christian-

Social party members. There families.

During his first year in V problem with detachment an "solution to the miserable h along to the working class sub and living conditions of work tion." However, according to K lots," but "tried to establish ar

At night, Kubizek reports piano," Hitler gave him lectu ploitation by the landlords"²⁷ a Vienna from scratch: "On th youth, who was living in the suburb of Mariahilf, the old ir into the open landscape, flood four-, eight-, and sixteen-famil

The horrible housing situ each year by never-ending flo problem for those making more had to accept subletters, even ment buildings, in order to co district Favoriten there were te of one room with kitchen, with most all cellars were utilized as based work. Beds that were no called *Bettgeher* or *Schlafgeher* (l allowed to use a bed for approxi or night, but were not allowed time. In 1910 there were more na.²⁹ among them four times as

Particularly during the ice of people who could stay in the night looked for a place to go d money went into taverns or the 10:00 A.M. until 8:00 P.M. and v

The political parties tried offered them warm rooms to sta and books, organized nightly di circles, and offered all kinds of

Social party members. There was no public housing for working-class families.

During his first year in Vienna Hitler could still study the homeless problem with detachment and, as a future architect, think about the "solution to the miserable housing situation." Once he took Kubizek along to the working class suburb Meidling to get to know "the housing and living conditions of working class families through direct observation." However, according to Kubizek he was not interested "in individual lots," but "tried to establish an impersonal average."²⁶

At night, Kubizek reports, "pacing back and forth between door and piano," Hitler gave him lectures "against land speculation and the exploitation by the landlords"²⁷ and, with the aid of a large city map, rebuilt Vienna from scratch: "On the drawing board of a nineteen-year-old youth, who was living in the gloomy back premises of a house in the suburb of Mariahilf, the old imperial city turned into a city extending into the open landscape, flooded by light, full of life, and consisting of four-, eight-, and sixteen-family houses."²⁸

The horrible housing situation and the rent increases, exacerbated each year by never-ending floods of immigrants, finally also became a problem for those making more money. Households with many children had to accept subletters, even in the tiny apartments in the huge tenement buildings, in order to come up with their rent. In the workers' district Favoriten there were ten tenants per rental unit, which consisted of one room with kitchen, without running water in the apartment. Almost all cellars were utilized as spaces for living and all kinds of home-based work. Beds that were not used during the day were rented to so-called *Bettgeher* or *Schlafgeher* (literally, bed- or sleepgoers). These were allowed to use a bed for approximately eight hours at certain times of day or night, but were not allowed to stay in the apartment the rest of the time. In 1910 there were more than eighty thousand *Bettgeher* in Vienna,²⁹ among them four times as many Czechs as Germans.

Particularly during the ice-cold Viennese winters, tens of thousands of people who could stay in the overcrowded apartments only during the night looked for a place to go during the day. Those who still had some money went into taverns or the movie theaters, which were open from 10:00 A.M. until 8:00 P.M. and were very cheap.

The political parties tried to attract interested young men. They offered them warm rooms to stay in and reading rooms with newspapers and books, organized nightly discussions and lectures in very intimate circles, and offered all kinds of classes—with the aim of acquiring new

and educating old party members in the spirit of their party, whether it was National, Catholic, or Social Democratic. All offered general and legal advice and tried to improve the individual's quality of life, to promote culture, to fight alcoholism, and to convey knowledge in history, geography, art, and music. Thus everyone could make up for his lack of formal education and educate himself politically.

The club members usually met in the back rooms of taverns, where there were only a few tables and benches. Above all, the "instructors of the people," committed students or teachers, got people to read, recommended certain books to them, and gave them brochures. In his memoirs, Social Democrat Julius Deutsch, five years Hitler's senior, describes the way he worked his way up the ladder from handiman to college graduate via workers' education associations. These groups didn't aim for "cramming a lot of knowledge into people's brains, but rather to form a weltanschauung." This path went "from popular brochures which one read by the dozen, to more serious books." The labor movement "had set as its task the reformation of the entire society, and as a starting point it reshaped the individual. The Socialists made up a self-confident community which almost had the character of a religious sect."³⁰

The other parties shaped their apprentices after the same pattern. All parties' taverns were similarly decorated. The difference was mainly in the words on the posters and signs, which served as decoration. If, for example, the Social Democrats' room said, "Education liberates," in the Schönerians' room it said, "Through purity to unity," and in the Christian-Socials' room, who offered little in terms of education, was a saying by the pope. It is likely that young Hitler, too, attended a number of various party group meetings, without, however, actually joining one.

The cafes in Vienna also fulfilled an important social function. For the cost of a small coffee with cream or a mug of café au lait, which in the cheap popular cafes was only six heller, and subsequently as many free glasses of water as one wanted, one could sit there for hours, meeting friends, playing chess, or reading the paper. There were all kinds of cafes, those that catered to businessmen, to fraternity members, middle-class ladies' circles, and chess or pool teams. Aristocrats met at the cafe at the Hotel Imperial or the Hotel Sacher. The literati of Viennese modern met at the Café Central. Each cafe offered certain newspapers, according to the political and national taste of its regulars. There were German-National and Social Democratic, Czech, Italian, and Polish cafes, those for art students where expensive art magazines were available, those with international newspapers, and so forth.

Young Hitler did not belong to any of these social circles. What was

left for him were the cheap went as well, and later on, in 1910 all girls in Vienna had to read in the small cafes the coffee

Even when he was reading Vienna's cafes, which he received education.³² Accordingly, at least partly that Hitler had been

The Cafe

In late summer 1909 two of them have become desperate: when he went as a "writer" in the Strasse, first floor, door number three weeks later at most he issued on September 16, 1909 note: moved, "no forwarding twenty-year-old did not pay three months we know nothing"

What is unique and characteristic of Viennese newspapers made young Hitler allegedly live in a rather bourgeois Ninth District building and decorated with standing by the entrance as pages of the magazines.³⁵ The title *ihre Befreiung erlebte* (How they even published a photograph of a shabby apartment during his visit that young Hitler had lived in. Other apartments were not in

But this address, which is nowhere documented. The first confiscated from the registrar apartments in Vienna very near the aim to thwart any research ever, historians are not missing the party archive, and the regently made copies. Yet there is a room at the Simon-Denk-Gas

spirit of their party, whether it was Catholic. All offered general and individual's quality of life, to convey knowledge in history, and could make up for his lack of educationally.

back rooms of taverns, where. Above all, the "instructors of workers" got people to read, recommend them brochures. In his memoirs, Hitler's senior, describes the handman to college graduate groups didn't aim for "cramming," but rather to form a weltanschauung brochures which one read by labor movement "had set as its goal" and as a starting point it re-created a self-confident community of workers' sect.³⁰

entices after the same pattern. The difference was mainly that each served as decoration. If, for example, "Education liberates," in the name of unity," and in the name in terms of education, was a Hitler, too, attended a number of, however, actually joining one. An important social function. For a mug of café au lait, which in Hitler, and subsequently as many could sit there for hours, meeting with. There were all kinds of cafes, fraternity members, middle-class aristocrats met at the cafe at the literati of Viennese modern met certain newspapers, according to regulars. There were German-Italian, and Polish cafes, those cafes were available, those with of these social circles. What was

left for him were the cheap popular cafes in Mariahilf where the salesgirls went as well, and later on, the cafes in Leopoldstadt: *I believe that in 1909-1910 all girls in Vienna had lunch at the cafes, one cup of coffee and two rolls! In the small cafes the coffee was just as good as in the famous ones.*³¹

Even when he was Reich chancellor Hitler still liked to talk about Vienna's cafes, which he praised as a source of quietude, meditation, and education.³² Accordingly, after Hitler's death Hermann Göring stated disdainfully that Hitler had been a bum from Vienna's cafes.³³

The Construction Worker Legend

In late summer 1909 twenty-year-old Hitler's financial situation must have become desperate: while on August 22 he did move into an apartment as a "writer" in the distant Fourteenth District, 58 Sechshauser Strasse, first floor, door number 21, with Mrs. Antonia Oberlechner,³⁴ three weeks later at most he already moved out. The registration slip, issued on September 16, 1909, was filled out by someone else with the note: moved, "no forwarding address"—which strongly suggests that the twenty-year-old did not pay rent and disappeared. About the following three months we know nothing whatsoever, which suggests homelessness.

What is unique and certainly worthy of note is that after 1938 the Viennese newspapers made a point of presenting an apartment where young Hitler allegedly lived in 1909, at 11 Simon-Denk-Gasse in the rather bourgeois Ninth District. A wreath was put on the entrance to the building and decorated with a large picture of Hitler, with Hitler Youth standing by the entrance as guards of honor. The picture made the title pages of the magazines.³⁵ The official, illustrated volume *Wie die Ostmark ihre Befreiung erlebte* (How the Ostmark experienced its liberation) of 1940 even published a photograph of the interior: "The Führer's small and shabby apartment during his time in Vienna."³⁶ This leaves the impression that young Hitler had lived only there and nowhere else in Vienna. Other apartments were not mentioned.

But this address, which is far from any of Hitler's real addresses,³⁷ is nowhere documented. The fact that in 1938 the NSDAP party archive confiscated from the registration archive the registration slips of Hitler's apartments in Vienna very much looks like a deliberate deception with the aim to thwart any research on Hitler's whereabouts in Vienna. However, historians are not missing anything, for the originals remained in the party archive, and the registration office in Vienna furthermore prudently made copies. Yet there is no registration slip containing Hitler's room at the Simon-Denk-Gasse at either location.

In the fall of 1909 at the latest, twenty-year-old Hitler must have been forced to look for work in order to survive. I looked for work only in order to avoid starvation, only to obtain an opportunity of continuing my education, though ever so slowly.³⁸ His job hunt could not have been very successful: I soon learned that there was always some kind of work to be had, but equally soon I found out how easy it was to lose it. The uncertainty of earning my daily bread soon seemed to me one of the darkest sides of my new life.³⁹

Mein Kampf does not provide any real information, except: not yet eighteen years old—in fact, he was already twenty—he worked as a helper at a construction site and in the course of two years basically went through all sorts of occupations of the ordinary day laborer.⁴⁰ In many of his future political speeches Hitler would amplify on his martyrdom as a construction worker in Vienna, for example, on May 10, 1933, at the German Workers' Front convention in Berlin, he declared that due to the unique course of my life I am perhaps more than anybody else in a position to understand all social classes, because I was right in the center of life, because in a whim or perhaps by virtue of its providence fate simply threw me into the large mass of people. Because I myself worked for years as a construction worker and had to earn my living.⁴¹

The work of a construction helper was extremely demanding. The Arbeiterzeitung's social concerns reporter assessed the constant physical strain that was put on a stone carrier, for example. Each day he had to pile up three to four thousand paving stones, carrying 130,000 to 220,000 pounds—depending on the kind of stone used—on a daily basis. Working hours were from 6:00 A.M. to 6:00 P.M. with three one-hour breaks. Remuneration was six kronen a day. Construction helpers, whose work was hardly any less strenuous, made four kronen a day.⁴²

Why should a foreman have selected twenty-year-old Hitler, of all people, out of the scores of men offering their services every day? Until that point, he had never performed any physical work. He was clumsy and lacked strength, possessed neither craftsmanship nor any technical or business or other practical skills worth mentioning. He was a homebody who had never gone in for sports and found dealing with people difficult. According to his relatives in Waldviertel, when he was young he did not even help with farm work in the summer but was content to take a few walks in the forest, otherwise keeping to himself.⁴³ He certainly did not possess those qualities he later on would love so much in young men: swift as greyhounds, tough as leather, and hard as Krupp steel.⁴⁴

What a story of woe could Hitler have told if indeed he had worked

as a construction worker! Yet entirely failed to elaborate on drank my bottle of milk and at and cautiously studied my new claimed that since he refused with the Social Democratic on the opposing side forced me off the scaffolding.⁴⁵

In Mein Kampf this alleged served Hitler as a cue for star Social Democrats he hated pride: I wrestled with my inner belong to a great nation!⁴⁶

Apart from the fact that have appreciated a new help from doing their job by giving greatness of the German people that time the claim that union on construction sites was a "Social Democratic terror."

The Christian-Social Br district news), for example, "Workers, Free Yourselves of Exert on You!" The "red force any National or Christian his workplace and to deliver the gall to claim that in doing the interest of all the workers! times to persecute to death the pressured into the red organization misery."⁴⁵

What is more, Hitler's demands made by Paul Kunschall Democratic labor leader Franz lines because the perpetrator, a of Christian-Social labor leader the trial, he stated that he had leader in order to punish him: join the Social Democratic unfused, he was fired. "After that

* Note the tie
Kampf like
collective
A. H.'s life

ear-old Hitler must have
I looked for work only in
unity of continuing my ed-
could not have been very
me kind of work to be had,
to lose it. The uncertainty
of the darkest sides of my

information, except: not yet
ty—he worked as a helper
is basically went through all
40 In many of his future
martyrdom as a construc-
10, 1933, at the German
ared that due to the unique
else in a position to under-
center of life, because in a
mply threw me into the large
ers as a construction worker

extremely demanding. The
used the constant physical
imple. Each day he had to
arrying 130,000 to 220,000
—on a daily basis. Working
three one-hour breaks. Re-
in helpers, whose work was
day.⁴²

enty-year-old Hitler, of all
r services every day? Until
sical work. He was clumsy
manship nor any technical
ioning. He was a homebody
ealing with people difficult.
en he was young he did not
t was content to take a few
self.⁴³ He certainly did not
re so much in young men:
is Krupp steel.⁴⁴
old if indeed he had worked

as a construction worker! Yet it is conspicuous that in *Mein Kampf* he entirely failed to elaborate on the kind of work he did, simply saying, I drank my bottle of milk and ate my piece of bread somewhere off to one side, and cautiously studied my new associates or reflected on my miserable lot. He claimed that since he refused to join a union he had got into an argument with the Social Democratic construction workers: A few of the spokesmen on the opposing side forced me either to leave the building at once or be thrown off the scaffolding.⁴⁵

In *Mein Kampf* this alleged political argument with union members served Hitler as a cue for starting in on a diatribe against the unions and Social Democrats he hated so much, what with their lack of national pride: I wrestled with my innermost soul: are these people human, worthy to belong to a great nation?⁴⁶

Apart from the fact that there was hardly an employer who would have appreciated a new helper, rather than working, keeping the workers from doing their job by giving political speeches and preaching about the greatness of the German people, one thing is peculiar: in the Vienna of that time the claim that unions fought against all nonorganized workers on construction sites was a popular means of scaring people with the "Social Democratic terror."

The Christian-Social *Brigittenauer Bezirks-Nachrichten* (Brigittenau district news), for example, published an article under the headline: "Workers, Free Yourself of the Pressure the Social Democrat Leaders Exert on You!" The "red leaders," the article reported, were trying "to force any National or Christian and even any nonorganized worker off his workplace and to deliver him to hunger and misery. And they have the gall to claim that in doing such a lovely thing they are representing the interest of all the workers!"⁴⁷ Or: Social Democracy "was ready at all times to persecute to death those workers who won't let themselves be pressured into the red organization, and to deliver them to hunger and misery."⁴⁸

What is more, Hitler's description suspiciously resembles the statements made by Paul Kunschak, who in 1913 shot and killed the Social Democratic labor leader Franz Schuhmeier. This murder case made headlines because the perpetrator, an unemployed lathe hand, was the brother of Christian-Social labor leader Leopold Kunschak. In May 1913, during the trial, he stated that he had wanted to shoot a Social Democratic labor leader in order to punish him: years ago they had tried to force him to join the Social Democratic union in some company. When he had refused, he was fired. "After that he had much to suffer from the Social

*
Note the tie to *Belles of the Beast* — *Mein Kampf* like *B of B* is a novel of collective experience and not A. H.'s life in particular

Democratic workers." Kunschak said he had murdered a labor leader rather than a union member because it was the labor leaders who were to blame for "inciting the workers."⁴⁹

The degree to which these statements coincide with Hitler's construction worker myth proves once more how much of a political propaganda piece *Mein Kampf* is and how little it resembles an "autobiography." As elsewhere, in *Mein Kampf* Hitler by no means reveals personal experiences but relates political stories à clef that he took from the rich source of Vienna's anti-Social Democratic propaganda.

There is no other source for Hitler's working as a construction worker in Vienna than he himself. At no time did a former colleague turn up, not even during those days when people were ferociously competing with stories about having known the "Führer" in his youth.

Here is another story: After 1938, while viewing a collection of antiques in the Art Historic Museum, Reich chancellor Hitler surprised his guide by asking him about a certain gem, an "Aspasian gem." During Hitler's years in Vienna it had been part of the museum collection, but in 1921 had been handed over to Italy as part of the reparation payments. At the guide's astonished question as to why he knew about this gem to begin with, Hitler replied that during his youth he had once assisted in repair work in these rooms and remembered this gem. Oral tradition has it that he was referring to gilding work in the museum.⁵⁰ In 1940 this story made some newspapers, but immediately had to be corrected by the statement that at the time the restoration took place, in 1906-07, Hitler was only sixteen years old.⁵¹ It is more likely that Hitler noticed the gem not as a laborer but as a museumgoer and in his story in 1938 once again astonished the experts with his remarkable memory, thus feeding the myth about his past as a construction worker.

Charity in Vienna

It is a fact that the by now twenty-year-old did not manage to earn enough money even to make a bare living. For a standing-room ticket at the Opera he would have had to perform the heaviest labor at a construction site for at least seven hours. Since September 17, 1910—before the onset of winter—he was not only unemployed but also homeless. What he had ~~so far witnessed and "studied" as an uninvolved observer~~ he now experienced personally. He joined the legion of the poor, forced to claim the services of charitable institutions.

In 1914 Hitler complained to the Austrian authorities effusively about his distress in the winter of 1909. It had been, he said, an utterly

bitter time for me. I was a young man, and also too proud to ask for help. Without any support, I was sometimes only hella, for my sleep. However, Hitler is exaggerating: no girlfriend other than worry, unappeasable hunger. Even five had mementoes in the form of

Poor relief in Vienna was: were collected, a lottery for each unclaimed inheritance of the Middle Ages, churches and eluded by the poor every day. were regularly fed. Selected new taverns and hospitals. Whenever running, and there were brawl-

There was a vast number of civil servants, middle-class widows, cripples, and others, and places in daycare centers for pupils and so forth. The mass-market daily ran a column announcing mendacious interest in it even published five heller.⁵³

The most generous foundation philanthropists, such as Baron Rothschild and Epstein. Prominent lawyer Max Soup and Tea Institutions in Vienna 1900 "a liquid little known even cocoa with milk" and vegetables financed children's homes and (rooms), thousands of places for students. Still, they were not spare was nothing but a form of business is interesting to note that those brewery owners making the commercial money donated or loaned."⁵⁴

Hitler must have been one of these charitable institutions, among them the Hospital of the Sisters of Mercy at Stumpergasse. At any rate, one

had murdered a labor leader rather than the labor leaders who were to

ments coincide with Hitler's concern how much of a political prop-
 erty it resembles an "autobiogra-
 phy" by no means reveals personal
 a clef that he took from the rich
 atic propaganda.

working as a construction worker
 he did a former colleague turn up,
 who were ferociously competing with
 her" in his youth.

18, while viewing a collection of
 Reich chancellor Hitler surprised
 in gem, an "Aspasian gem." During
 part of the museum collection, but
 as part of the reparation payments.
 why he knew about this gem to
 his youth he had once assisted in
 mbered this gem. Oral tradition has
 in the museum.⁵⁰ In 1940 this
 mately had to be corrected by the
 tion took place, in 1906-07, Hitler
 likely that Hitler noticed the gem
 and in his story in 1938 once again
 mable memory, thus feeding the
 worker.

Vienna

old did not manage to earn enough
 For a standing-room ticket at the
 the heaviest labor at a construction
 mber 17, 1910—before the onset
 ved but also homeless. What he had
 uninvolved observer he now expe-
 tion of the poor, forced to claim the

the Austrian authorities effusively
 1909. It had been, he said, an utterly

bitter time for me. I was a young, inexperienced man, without financial assis-
 tance, and also too proud to accept any from anybody, let alone to ask for it.
 Without any support, I was entirely on my own, and the few kronen, and
 sometimes only heller, for my work were hardly enough to afford a place to
 sleep. However, Hitler is exaggerating when he claims, for two years I had
 no girlfriend other than worry and need, no other company than constant,
 unappeasable hunger. Even five years later—in 1914—he claimed, he still
 had mementoes in the form of chilblains on fingers, hands, and feet.⁵²

Poor relief in Vienna was still largely through private charity. Alms
 were collected, a lottery for the poor regularly brought in money, and
 each unclaimed inheritance collected interest for the needy. As in the
 Middle Ages, churches and cloisters had soup kitchens and were belea-
 guered by the poor every day. Rich houses had their "house poor" who
 were regularly fed. Selected needy were allowed to pick up leftovers from
 taverns and hospitals. Whenever a baker gave away bread, crowds came
 running, and there were brawls.

There was a vast number of private charities: for laborers, the blind,
 civil servants, middle-class widows, men disabled on active service, stu-
 dents, cripples, and others, and money was also handed out for clothes,
 places in daycare centers for pupils, meals for students, beds in hospitals,
 and so forth. The mass-market periodical *Illustrierte Kronenzeitung* regu-
 larly ran a column announcing such foundations, and owing to the tre-
 mendous interest in it even published its own foundation book for twenty-
 five heller.⁵³

The most generous foundations were typically established by Jewish
 philanthropists, such as Baron Rothschild, Baron Königswarter, and Bar-
 on Epstein. Prominent lawyer Moritz Singer chaired the Association of
 Soup and Tea Institutions in Vienna, where, as the papers reported, after
 1900 "a liquid little known even to the poorer parts of the population,
 cocoa with milk" and vegetables were distributed at cost. Viennese Jews
 financed children's homes and orphanages, *Wärmestuben* (warming-up
 rooms), thousands of places that offered food, and stipends for needy
 students. Still, they were not spared anti-Semitic malice. Jewish charity
 was nothing but a form of business, a Christian-Social paper opined: "It
 is interesting to note that those financing homes for laborers are always
 brewery owners making the comrades dependent on alcohol in return for
 the money donated or loaned."⁵⁴

Hitler must have been one of those taking advantage of some of
 these charitable institutions, among them doubtless the free soup kitchen
 in the Hospital of the Sisters of Mercy near his first apartment in Vienna
 at Stumpergasse. At any rate, one of his former landlady Maria Zakreys's

relatives once discovered him "as he was . . . standing in the cloister's soup line; his clothes looked very shabby and I felt sorry for him, because he used to be so well dressed."⁵⁵

The *Wärmestuben* offered some food too. At those places people in need, "regardless of their age, sex, or origin, and without first having to prove their indigence," find "protection from the cold, there they receive every day a free bowl of strengthening soup and a piece of nourishing bread, there they find a refuge protecting them from the hardships of a winter night," as one newspaper put it somewhat poetically.⁵⁶

The *Wärmestuben* typically opened their doors in mid-November and closed the following spring. Initially they were only open during the day and thus also offered some protection to those who did have a bed to sleep in but could not spend their days there, such as the so-called *Bettgeher*, some subletters, and inmates of those shelters that were closed during the day. On cold days families who did have an apartment but no money for heat went there too. Vienna's mayor's office distributed only six hundred kindling wood assignments annually.⁵⁷

From 1909 on, when the housing shortage became more and more desperate, the *Wärmestuben* were also kept open during the night. Entire families, pressed up against each other on wooden benches, sought protection from the cold. Social-affairs reporter Ernst Kläger described one such *Wärmestube* in the Brigittenau worker's district: "We now stumbled through a dark gate, entering a large and only dimly lit room where long benches, on which people were squeezed together, were put up in all directions. The sight of these people, sitting in long cramped lines so that there was no room to move even slightly, caused us physical pain, and we hardly felt it when the warden used his elbows to make enough room for us to force ourselves into the long line of pent-up people." Kläger continued, "We sat in this painful position for hours. . . . Yet around us there was dead silence. As if under a spell, people remained motionless within the quadrangle of the benches, looking like a ghostly gallery of the dead whom someone had put one next to the other as if for some horrible amusement."⁵⁸

On holidays, particularly at Christmas, the *Wärmestuben* became a stage where gracious benefactors could enter, among them, for example, the emperor's daughter Archduchess Marie Valerie, who was the protector of Vienna's *Wärmestuben* Association. Speeches were held, cookies and fruit were handed out, and clothing was distributed. Apart from soup and bread, sausages and beer were offered as well, plus a "real" lunch for free.⁵⁹ The newspapers had their touching Christmas story. And they

wrote with the same eager poor that aristocrats gave it

This beneficent man accompanied by a great deal of papers, embittered many of the people, even though they were in the line. Kläger wrote in their behalf attempts to rid itself of its bad dream image, those who were in the barren darkness outside by its external beauty. One suppliant, with greedy eyes, powerlessness, thousands at our mercy."⁶⁰

In *Mein Kampf* Hitler is and obtrusive, condescension of the people. Social Democrats: During my clear to me that social activity in philanthropic slim-flam, but rather in the organization of our cities. To be sure, around 1900 in Vienna, for neither the feudal laws, for that matter, were

In St

Those who at least once in a rely on illegal private lodging rented out virtually every afternoon: one night, if only on the night that Hitler had paid Mrs. Zak

Social-affairs reporter Wilhelm in Brigittenau: "Those who were in the houses, almost at random, apartment—particularly in the pictures everywhere." Winter crowdedness, many children, are in one bed, of people who don't room often served as a place "

* A. W. feels himself among the dead, and loses his fear of death. It is no longer matters—the best part of his soul has already escaped. He has allowed it to go to be reborn

again. (L.D. 7)

... standing in the cloister's
and I felt sorry for him, because

oo. At those places people in
n, and without first having to
m the cold, there they receive
up and a piece of nourishing
them from the hardships of a
newhat poetically.⁵⁶

their doors in mid-November
they were only open during the
to those who did have a bed
as there, such as the so-called
those shelters that were closed
did have an apartment but no
mayor's office distributed only
annually.⁵⁷

portage became more and more
in open during the night. Entire
in wooden benches, sought pro-
ter Ernst Kläger described one
er's district: "We now stumbled
nonly dimly lit room where long
d together, were put up in all
ring in long crammed lines so
ightly, caused us physical pain,
his elbows to make enough
g line of pent-up people." Kläger
on for hours. . . . Yet around us
ell, people remained motionless
looking like a ghostly gallery of
next to the other as if for some

mas, the *Wärmestuben* became a
enter, among them, for example,
rie Valerie, who was the protec-
on. Speeches were held, cookies
was distributed. Apart from soup
ed as well, plus a "real" lunch for
ing Christmas story. And they

wrote with the same eagerness about the benefit balls and soirées for the poor that aristocrats gave in their mansions.

This beneficent manner of providing a few alms for the hungry, accompanied by a great deal of self-promotion and applause from the society papers, embittered many of the socially disenfranchised. They felt humiliated, even though they were hungry enough to accept the donations. Kläger wrote in their behalf that "welfare institutions are society's failed attempts to rid itself of its guilty conscience. They appeared to me like a bad dream image, those vast crowds of believers who wait out there in the barren darkness outside the bright gates of our rich life, utterly blinded by its external beauty. One must have seen them the way I saw them: suppliant, with greedy eyes, threatening and foaming with rage in their powerlessness, thousands and thousands of society's enemies, raised by our mercy."⁶⁰

In *Mein Kampf* Hitler inveighs against the snobbish, or at times tactless and obtrusive, condescension of certain women of fashion in skirts or in trousers, who "feel for the people."⁶¹ And, this time even in unison with the Social Democrats: During my struggle for existence in Vienna, it had become clear to me that social activity must never and on no account be directed toward philanthropic flim-flam, but rather toward the elimination of the basic deficiencies in the organization of our economic and cultural life.⁶²

To be sure, around 1900 these private charities were urgently needed in Vienna, for neither the federal nor the municipal authorities, nor welfare laws, for that matter, were able to master the problems.

In Subterranean Vienna

Those who at least once in a while wanted to be warm at night had to rely on illegal private lodgings in the suburbs. Smart apartment owners rented out virtually every available square foot, thus making good business: one night, if only on the floor, was sixty heller—far more per month than Hitler had paid Mrs. Zakreys.

Social-affairs reporter Winter wrote about such a "proletarian quarter" in Brigittenau: "Those who want to see only need to enter one of the houses, almost at random, where they can walk from apartment to apartment—particularly in the back premises—and view equally horrible pictures everywhere." Winter listed as characteristic qualities "overcrowdedness, many children, and living and sleeping together, frequently in one bed, of people who don't know each other at all." One single, tiny room often served as a place "to cook, wash up, live, sleep, study, and

among the
land of death. It's
times—the best
society in capital
to be reborn

again. (Is D.T. in the transaction?)
J.H.

rampant in the mass shelters, but also in the craftsmen's shops, where the supervisors and their assistants worked and slept in dark, damp cellars. Infant mortality in working-class districts was three to four times higher than in "better" neighborhoods. In cramped quarters crime, alcoholism, very cheap prostitution—and syphilis—bloomed.

According to Kubizek, Hitler, who had been raised in a perfectly clean household, particularly found poor hygiene painful to bear, even in Mrs. Zakreys's apartment at Stumpergasse: "His inner protest against social ills was a result less of hunger than of the uncleanness in which he was forced to live."⁶⁵ Kubizek described the relatively harmless conditions at Mrs. Zakreys's as follows: "one single faucet out in the hallway, where eight parties have to go with pails and buckets. A highly unhygienic bathroom shared by the whole floor, where you almost need to establish a regular arrangement if you want to use it. And on top of all that—the bedbugs."⁶⁶ He reported that night after night, Hitler would go on a "hunt for bedbugs" and the following morning showed him "the specimen, which he had carefully impaled on a needle."⁶⁷

Apart from the health hazards, everyone who observed these conditions also mentioned the moral hazards for children. Many a criminal career started out during childhood. Because begging was hardly profitable—apart from being illegal—child prostitution was frequently the only means of making money. In *Mein Kampf* Hitler describes these children and adolescents with palpable disgust: *Morally poisoned, physically undernourished, his poor little head full of lice, the young "citizen" goes off to public school. . . . When at the age of fourteen the young man is discharged from school, it is hard to decide what is stronger in him: his incredible stupidity as far as any real knowledge and ability are concerned, or the corrosive insolence of his behavior, combined with an immorality, even at this age, which would make your hair stand on end.*⁶⁸

The standard solution to the problem was for the health-department police to conduct raids and pick up the waifs and strays to commit them to orphanages. But these too were overcrowded and too old, for more and more mothers were forced to surrender their children to public care.

When in 1908 the opposition in the city council demanded that heatable cots be put up and streetcar arches be opened to protect more people from the winter cold, municipal government officials pointed out how much public assistance the city was already handing out to the poor, claiming, against their better judgment, that it was "inconceivable that anyone in Vienna could possibly be without shelter during this cold season without bearing the blame for this himself."⁶⁹ Thus the City of Vienna took the position that the "innocent" could not be homeless, and

Night shelter in Leopoldstadt, photographed by social affairs reporter Emil Kläger

found a stable that had become for ten people, among them three among entirely run-down lum-

tion, health-department officials closed down illegal quarters here and there.

lights in illegal quarters for a large revealed that it took some people to become immune to the horrible conditions." Squeezed into the two-dilapidated buildings were eighty or healthy, alcoholics and hookers, me was a confused mass of people, humongous dirt ball." The next that "they could escape the dreadful night's sleep."⁶⁴

vermin multiplied and were ex-migrations, when cholera, aided by here in Europe. Furthermore, tuberculosis" or "proletarian disease," was

directed the police to commit the homeless into the municipal *Werkhaus*, unless they put them straight into prison for some delinquency or other.

In those *Werkhäuser*, crowded together under the most miserable conditions, they had to paste together paper bags and pouches, make paper decorations, count and pack hairpins, fill straw mattresses, mend shoes, do laundry, and clean up and repair the shelter. The number of people in the *Werkhaus* climbed from 13,300 in 1905 to 67,100 in 1908, with costs decreasing from 59.92 to 43.10 heller per diem, despite inflation. Of that amount, merely 11 heller was for board, which only covered water, soup, and bread.⁷⁰

Lowest on the social ladder were those homeless who, despite regulations, were forced to spend their nights in the open, in factory hulls, under the streetcar arches, in the widely extended, stinking sewage system, and in the ~~warm compost~~ *warm compost* heaps in the *gardener's* shops. When they were picked up by the police, they were committed to the *Werkhaus*, arrested, or deported.

Hitler writes in *Mein Kampf*: After the turn of the century, Vienna was, socially speaking, one of the most backward cities in Europe. Dazzling riches and loathsome poverty alternated sharply. . . . Outside the palaces on the Ring loitered thousands of unemployed, and beneath this Via Triumphalis of old Austria dwelt the homeless in the gloom and mud of the canals.⁷¹ And during one of his monologues he said, In Vienna more than eight thousand people lived in the canals before the World War. These are rats that creep out when a revolution approaches.⁷² Max Winter described the homeless by the furnaces of the brickworks: "Dressed in rags, some barefoot, others in torn shoes. Everyone without cover, at best their coat, wet from the rain, spread over their shoulders, two bricks with their hats on top of them as pillows, the floor strewn with pieces of brick and dung as a bed. One of them with his upper body stark naked so he can escape the lice, another one who has collared one of the wheelbarrows as a bedstead."⁷³

Yet here and in the sewage system the "oldtimers" defended the warm spots against newcomers as if it were their property. In this subterranean Vienna—to use the title of Winter's collection of social reportage—might was right. Homeless women with children, old, sick, or shy people did not have the least chance to make it there.

Growing Hatred of Foreigners

The housing shortage, inflation, and pressing unemployment fanned the flames of xenophobia in Vienna and exacerbated ethnic conflicts as the flood of immigrants continued to rise, aided by modern means of trans-

portation, railways in particular and more laborers. The number of factories in Vienna was impossible to keep up in social institutions. Hospitals were overcrowded. More social status in hospitals and such as Eastern Jews and .

On December 2, 190 students grabbed fellow s and threw them out. Germany in Parliament by saying "prepared and instigated i ter—a humane institution German students were thi to be together with those p German students and Jews non-German cafeteria. The cafeteria remained a place eteria for Germans only w by one for Italians only, an

After this dubious success the Academic Association collect dues at four times Czechs. The Zionist Neue one can't create a social association . . . particularly not if you collect donations from rich

In 1907 the Pan-Germ a brochure entitled "Race and Charity," in which he attacked diseases are a result of one's losis, for "particularly people toward it, and often sexual e tinued, "All those disgusting really diseases of filth and re fected, as modern life, which races, forces them to associat

"Bad race," Lanz argued and loonybins" were overcr a racial economy and gently

* ¹⁵⁰ The wheelbarrow sitting on a bed is mounted in the middle of the compost heap

ss into the municipal *Werkhaus*,
for some delinquency or other.
ther under the most miserable
paper bags and pouches, make
bins, fill straw mattresses, mend
hair the shelter. The number of
300 in 1905 to 67,100 in 1908,
0 heller per diem, despite infla-
s for board, which only covered

those homeless who, despite reg-
ts in the open, in factory halls,
extended, stinking sewage sys-
the gardener's shops. When they
re committed to the *Werkhaus*,

the turn of the century, Vienna was,
l cities in Europe. Dazzling riches

. Outside the palaces on the Ring
neath this Via Triumphalis of old
d mud of the canals.⁷¹ And during
a more than eight thousand people
These are rats that creep out when
scribed the homeless by the fur-
s, some barefoot, others in torn
their coat, wet from the rain,
with their hats on top of them as
brick and dung as a bed. One of
he can escape the lice, another
trows as a bedstead."⁷³

in the "oldtimers" defended the
vere their property. In this subter-
ater's collection of social report-
n with children, old, sick, or shy
o make it there.

Foreigners

ressing unemployment fanned the
acerbated ethnic conflicts as the
aided by modern means of trans-

portation, railways in particular. The fast extension of industry attracted more and more laborers. Between 1880 and 1910, for example, the number of factories in Vienna's outer districts increased by 133 percent.⁷⁴ It was impossible to keep up with the development of new apartments or social institutions. Hospitals, foundling wards, schools, and universities were overcrowded. More and more people called for giving natives a special status in hospitals and orphanages and for excluding certain groups, such as Eastern Jews and Slavs.

On December 2, 1908, the day of Franz Josef's anniversary, German students grabbed fellow students at the cafeteria of Vienna University and threw them out. German-radical deputy Eduard von Stransky justified this in Parliament by saying that the Slavs, in cahoots with the Jews, had "prepared and instigated rallies against our university's German character—a humane institution that is financed by public funds." He said the German students were thinking, "We now have enough, we don't want to be together with those people, the cafeteria should be segregated, non-German students and Jews should put their money together and found a non-German cafeteria. The Germans want their own cafeteria."⁷⁵ The cafeteria remained a place of conflict until this goal was reached. A cafeteria for Germans only was followed by a cafeteria for Jews only, then by one for Italians only, and so on.

After this dubious success other social institutions became targets: thus the Academic Association for the Care of Sick Students decided to collect dues at four times the regular rate from foreigners, Jews, and Czechs. The Zionist *Neue National-Zeitung* commented angrily, "Surely one can't create a social association in order to serve national aspirations . . . particularly not if you exclude poor Jews after successfully trying to collect donations from rich Jews!"⁷⁶

In 1907 the Pan-German writer Jörg Franz von Liebenfels published a brochure entitled "Race and Welfare, a Call for a Boycott of Random Charity," in which he attempted to prove "that at least one third of diseases are a result of one's own fault or one's race," including tuberculosis, for "particularly people with mixed parentage have a great tendency toward it, and often sexual excesses are the underlying reason." He continued, "All those disgusting skin diseases originate in the East and are really diseases of filth and race. Even those of a higher race will be infected, as modern life, which no longer knows any boundaries between races, forces them to associate with members of lower races."

"Bad race," Lanz argued, was also the reason why "insane asylums and loonybins" were overcrowded: "If the federal government pursued a racial economy and gently annihilated those families with hereditary

Hitler
quotes
this

ing are badly in
of the comfortless

bag is being waved, with the municipality of Vienna, whose real social obligation is to help, idly watching. The fact that in the month of March more than 3,000 children—100 per day—had to seek shelter, doesn't in the least concern the gentlemen. After all, it's not their own children, and the others may rot and perish."⁸⁰

The article said it was "Vienna's disgrace that it has no money to spare for this important responsibility. There has always been money for . . . receiving princes and the hunting exhibition, or for banquets and drinking sprees," and certainly for the parade anyway, "but for the aim of no one living in this city having to spend the night outdoors, for women and children not having to be turned away from the shelter's gates, for that Vienna has no money. It is time to put an end to this disgrace." The article urgently demanded that municipal shelters be built—but to no avail.⁸¹

The problem was also exacerbated by the hospitals being overcrowded and many sick people seeking shelter. In its own column entitled "Vienna's Hospital Disgrace," the *Arbeiterzeitung* kept pillorying new cases of mothers and their feverish children or accident victims being sent from hospital to hospital and rejected everywhere.

At the Meidlingen shelter regulations for hygiene and order were strict. Admittance procedures were like a ritual: the "father of the house" received the new arrival, who would remain anonymous, and gave him a ticket that admitted him to the disinfection room and the bathroom and hall. The sick received emergency treatment. While the shelter occupants were washing up, their clothes were cleaned and disinfected. Then free soup and bread were handed out at a counter. With the ringing of a bell the dormitories were opened, where wire cots stood one next to the other. The next morning the shelter had to be vacated by 9:00 at the latest.

This institution served an important social function besides being a shelter and furnishing preliminary provisions: the occupants supported each other. Those with experience frequently gave the newcomers crucial advice regarding money or services, such as what shelter or *Wärmestube* could be recommended, where work was to be found, where begging was worthwhile, and what scheme would work. Each night, the large dormitories turned into bazaars. For a little money or a cigarette, tailors and cobblers would repair what was in most desperate need of fixing. Trade with tobacco, schnapps, and all kinds of things flourished. The most sought-after items were shelter tickets for additional nights; the shelter offered free lodging for one week only. Experts, however, had a special method: they stood in line for tickets but stayed elsewhere and sold the night places on the black market.

Hitler too found the help Reinhold Hanisch, who occupied the assumed name Fritz Waltebum. He constantly moved from slips kept stating different facts and 1893; as his profession, draftsman; and as his place of Grünwald near Gablenz.⁸²

Hanisch passed on his in Asylum meant to him an entire way." Hanisch said that the y tired and starved, with sore feet blue-checked suit lilac. In his the belongings he brought with owned were the shabby clothes:

According to Hanisch, Hitler him. He then had spent a few in the Sixth District, until he several nights on park benches, night in his need he had approached some money, but the man, but hadn't eaten anything for days.

Their fellow occupants gave him as to where he could get food was popular because he told them took me for a Prussian." jail in 1907 in Berlin for theft. According to Hanisch, Hitler Germany, "because he was quite

Because they were allowed briefly, Hanisch reported, they example, to Jewish Baron Köni, which was open at night as well to Meidling—and so forth.

During the day they looked tile attempts on the part of the clusion that young Hitler was work. Once, he wrote, a few months, however, had advised Hitler couldn't have done such work. I have seen him do any hard work

Vienna, whose real social situation in the month of March is to seek shelter, doesn't in fact not their own children,

that it has no money to do anything. It has always been money for the poor, or for banquets and parties. Anyway, "but for the aim of the night outdoors, for the night away from the shelter's walls, to put an end to this situation, the municipal shelters be-

come hospitals being over-crowded, its own column entitled "The Night Outdoors" kept pillorying new casual victims being sent to the shelters.

Hygiene and order were the "father of the house" everywhere, and gave him a clean and the bathroom and the shelter occupants were disinfected. Then free of the ringing of a bell, one next to the other. By 9:00 at the latest.

In addition besides being a shelter, the occupants supported the newcomers crucial shelter or *Wärmestube* and, where begging was not allowed, the large dormitory, cigarette, tailors and need of fixing. Trade flourished. The most successful nights; the shelter however, had a special somewhere and sold the

Hitler too found the help of an experienced colleague in the shelter: Reinhold Hanisch, who occupied the cot next to him. He lived under the assumed name Fritz Walter, was a dubious figure and something of a bum. He constantly moved from quarter to quarter and on his registration slips kept stating different facts: as his year of birth, 1884, 1886, 1889, and 1893; as his profession, salesman, stagehand, helper, servant, or draftsman; and as his place of birth, various towns in Bohemia, usually Grünwald near Gablenz.⁸²

Hanisch passed on his impression of twenty-year-old Hitler: "The Asylum meant to him an entirely new world where he could not find his way." Hanisch said that the young man had seemed sad and was dead-tired and starved, with sore feet. Rain and disinfection had turned his blue-checked suit lilac. In his dire straits he must have long since sold the belongings he brought with him from Linz. For in the shelter, all he owned were the shabby clothes he was wearing.

According to Hanisch, Hitler said that his last landlady had evicted him. He then had spent a few evenings in a cheap cafe at Kaiserstrasse in the Sixth District, until he ran out of money. And so he had spent several nights on park benches, but the police had chased him away. One night in his need he had approached a drunk gentleman, begging him for some money, but the man, brandishing his cane, had insulted him. He hadn't eaten anything for days.

Their fellow occupants gave him a little bread. An old beggar advised him as to where he could get free soup and medical attention. Hanisch was popular because he told stories: "I spoke the Berlin dialect and all of them took me for a Prussian." In reality he had spent three months in jail in 1907 in Berlin for theft and six months in 1908 for forgery.⁸³ According to Hanisch, Hitler constantly wanted to hear stories about Germany, "because he was quite enthusiastic about the Reich."⁸⁴

Because they were allowed to stay at the Meidlingen shelter only briefly, Hanisch reported, they both went to other shelters together. For example, to Jewish Baron Königswarter's private *Wärmestube* in Edberg, which was open at night as well, from there on to Favoriten, then back to Meidling—and so forth.

During the day they looked for work. After witnessing several futile attempts on the part of the young man, Hanisch came to the conclusion that young Hitler was much too weak and clumsy for hard work. Once, he wrote, a few men were needed for digging a ditch. Hanisch, however, had advised Hitler against it, for: "I knew Hitler couldn't have done such work for an hour." Hanisch also said, "I never have seen him do any hard work, nor did I hear from him the story

that he did a worker's job in the building industry. Builders employ only strong and husky men."

According to Hanisch, Hitler sometimes went to Western Railway Station to carry passengers' bags. When winter set in, the unemployed stood in line to shovel snow. But, Hanisch said, Hitler didn't own a winter coat, was freezing miserably and coughing, and did that no more than a few times either. In short, the helpless and frail young man could hardly make any money and therefore was very poor, even compared to the other homeless. When Hanisch asked him what he expected from the future, Hitler answered: "I don't know myself." Hanisch commented: "I have never seen such helpless letting-down in distress."

Hanisch asked his young colleague a lot of questions. Hitler told him he had attended the Art Academy. Continuously looking for ways to make money, Hanisch now made a suggestion: If Hitler was an artist, why didn't he paint postcards? They could be sold in taverns. But Hitler did not dare walk into taverns as a salesman: he was too poorly dressed, plus he was afraid the police would make trouble, because he had no license. And so Hanisch offered to sell them for him. They agreed to split the profits.

However, Hitler had no money to buy paints and paper. Didn't he have any relatives, Hanisch asked, whom he could ask for money? The young man hesitated for a long time, but was finally willing to write a letter, yet he had no stationery. In the end, Hanisch reported, he and another fellow occupant took him to the Café Arthaber opposite the Southern Railway Station, so he could write a letter to "his sister" there, asking for money. This could have been neither Hitler's half-sister Angela Raubal nor his thirteen-year-old sister Paula. Only "Haniaunt" could have been the addressee, who by now lived in Waldviertel as a maid with her sister Theresia Schmidt. She helped out again.

Shortly before Christmas 1909 Hitler, standing in line before the Meidlingen shelter, pulled a fifty-kronen note out of his pocket. Hanisch wrote: "I told him not to show it so, because if anyone saw it he might be robbed or someone might ask for a loan." Now they acquired the supplies he needed to paint watercolors, plus a winter coat. Since, according to Hanisch, Hitler was afraid the secondhand clothes dealer in the Jewish quarter was going to cheat him, he purchased a coat in the Federal pawnshop, the Dorotheum, for twelve kronen.

Now Hitler began to paint postcards. Because the *Wärmestuben* were overcrowded, the only places where he could work were cheap cafes. Hanisch, who hoped to make some money himself through his friend, urged him to work, and proved to be an accomplished salesman. Thus

they succeeded: the two could spare themselves both the standing in line for hours or for a night or a homeless shelter.

Hitler's darkest period registration records, on February of Vienna's men's hostel in stayed until May 1913, when

From his safe, warm and bad news from the Meidlingen 1910: some two hundred people tried to take the overcrowded prevent them from doing so and disgust, "Thus Vienna's grace of rich Vienna, when forced to crawl into miserable only police sabers instead."¹

In the fall of 1910 there to let forty-six families stay 108 people concerned went there. The spectacle they created ipal administration did what with Vienna as their legal relatives others to their native towns

If Hitler had been apprised lice would have forced him to his guardian in his native Linz and he could not claim welfare

As a Painter in the Men's Hostel

The Model Institution

The six-story men's hostel in Vienna-Brigittenau, 27 Meldemannstrasse, was among the most modern in Europe. Opened in 1905, it was funded by the private Emperor Franz Josef I Anniversary Foundation for Public Housing and Charitable Institutions, which was financed through donations, receiving significant contributions from Jewish families, particularly from Baron Nathaniel Rothschild and the Gutmann family. The hostel was administrated by the City of Vienna. The first blueprints caused a stir during an exhibition in the Künstlerhaus (artists' house). The hostel was not to have common sleeping areas but individual compartments for each of its up to 544 guests, excellent hygienic conditions, and many social events to enhance "education and sociability."

Brigittenau, at the outskirts of the city, had many new industrial plants, a great need for laborers, and the most rapid population growth in all of Vienna's districts. Its population increased from 37,000 in 1890 to 101,000 in 1910.¹ Most new residents were young single men who worked in the new factories and, because there were no cheap apartments, found places to spend the night as lodgers in overcrowded workers' apartments.

This new men's hostels and thus protect the foundation's principal trust. On the occasion of Emperor men's hostel seeks to give them a home instead of the during not only an affordable to nourish body and mind.

Rent for one sleeping a single handiman or craftsman could afford. In Vienna a divine lodging place or bility."

Viennese journalist Kläger, spent a night at the between downtown Vienna was desolate. Kläger passed through the poor people's district when the residents of Brigittenau from work amble up and poorly lit shop windows with tags attached to them. Yet street corners. They are on through narrow side rather shot, and there are of a sense of danger."

The Brigittenau district. In the First District there were 231,39 where Hitler initially lived. Even more telling is the cafes: in the First District, large Twentieth District, in taverns and cafes, which shipments and the antiqua used kerosene.³

Finally Kläger found the gate guides those who pared to the other, smaller in the back, the shelter to find myself in a vestibule.

This new men's hostel was supposed to decrease the number of lodgers and thus protect the compromised morals of their host families. The foundation's principal trustee, Prince Carl Auersperg, pointed this out on the occasion of Emperor Franz Josef's visit in 1905: "In particular, this men's hostel seeks to give an actual example of the . . . chance to effectively fight the pernicious phenomenon of lodging, to offer single laborers a home instead of the dull and overcrowded emergency quarters, providing not only an affordable place to stay but also providing the opportunity to nourish body and mind."²

Rent for one sleeping place was only 2.5 kronen per week, an amount a single handiman or craftsman with an annual income of 1,000 kronen could afford. In Vienna the hostel was thus praised as "a miracle of a divine lodging place on earth" and "a marvel of elegance and affordability."

Viennese journalist Ernst Kläger, disguised as someone seeking shelter, spent a night at the hostel and wrote an article about it. The area between downtown Vienna and Brigittenau, beyond the Danube Canal, was desolate. Kläger passed through Wallensteinstrasse, "the main street of the poor people's district. It was around six o'clock, the time of day when the residents of Brigittenau take a walk of sorts. Laborers back home from work amble up and down the street with their wives and kids, past poorly lit shop windows with teasing arrangements of cheap goods with tags attached to them. Young fellows shunning the light lean on motley streetcorners. They are usually accompanied by hookers." Kläger walked on through narrow side streets and "uncanny gloom. The pavement is rather shot, and there are such few streetlights that you can't rid yourself of a sense of danger."

The Brigittenau district was not yet fully electrified. In the First District there were 231,396 incandescent lamps, and in the Sixth District, where Hitler initially lived, 77,076. Brigittenau had only 7,523 lamps. Even more telling is the number of incandescent lamps in taverns and cafes: in the First District, 11,015; in the Sixth District, 3,291; but in the large Twentieth District, there were only seventeen incandescent lamps in taverns and cafes, which indicates the small number of eating establishments and the antiquated conditions in those that did exist; they still used kerosene.³

Finally Kläger found the new hostel: "A large electric arc lamp over the gate guides those who are stumbling up the hill of dug-up soil. Compared to the other, smaller houses around and the bare factory buildings in the back, the shelter looks proud. I open the door and to my surprise find myself in a vestibule which no good hotel would put to shame. I am

embraced by comfortably warm air." The men's hostel had both electric and gas lights and was heated by a modern, central low-pressure steam heater. At the counter the reporter had no difficulty obtaining a ticket for one night for thirty kreuzer (sixty heller). Kläger described the dining room in the upper mezzanine: "Again I am pleasantly surprised by the elegance of the room, which is lighted by two arc lamps and whose walls are covered halfway up with pale-green tiles."

Then he tried the dirt-cheap food and found the meals "all very good." The occupants spent only an average of half a krone per day for food in the hostel—for breakfast, dinner, and snacks—in other words, only approximately fifteen kronen per month.

Kläger watched the lodgers: "The door opens constantly, and someone in a bad suit, usually a bag under his arm, enters. One could tell that most occupants were incredibly tired." Because most of them worked during the day, it was quiet in the afternoon. Yet in the evening "it was lively, gregarious, but by no means boisterous, until around ten-thirty."⁴

There were kitchenettes with gas rings and kitchen utensils for those who wanted to prepare their own food. Cooking teams were formed: one of the unemployed would remain in the hostel, go shopping, and cook for some of the laborers, and in return could eat for free. Initially Hitler tried to cook, but with little success, for according to Reinhold Hanisch, the Upper Austrian milk soup he proudly offered had curdled and turned out more like cheese.

Kläger made his rounds through the shelter and reported: "Right next to the dining room is a large, very nicely furnished reading room with two sections, one for smokers and one for nonsmokers. It has dailies and a nice library which is available to the lodgers. Most books are easy-to-digest novels and writings on popular science.⁵ There are also desks with the necessary utensils for doing one's correspondence." On Sunday afternoons there was entertainment plus the opportunity for continuing education through concerts and lectures. On the lower mezzanine there were laundry and shoe-shining rooms, luggage and bicycle racks, and a cobbler and tailor room.⁶

Hygienic conditions were exemplary: a house doctor practiced for free, offering outpatient services in a "sick room" for minor illnesses. As in all shelters, there was a disinfection room for delousing the newcomers. Apart from lavatories, there were also a shaving room and a shower room with sixteen showers, twenty-five footbaths, and four bathtubs. One bath was twenty-five heller, about a third of the price in a public bath. All this bore fruit in the cholera year of 1910; the dreaded disease spared the fully occupied men's hostel.

The sleeping wing, 8:00 P.M. and had to be tiny, separate sleeping c
There was enough room mirror. Permanent guests one-night guests every d
compartment had a door first time Hitler had had

There were constan together their age and s percent of the men—w thirty-five years old. At the largest group, and ar the majority: keysmiths, occupations were repre apprentices, gardeners, m also some run-down aris bankrupt men. Some 80 income of less than 1,20 income bracket.

The occupants' back pire: 43.5 percent were fr Bohemia and Moravia, 1 percent each from Styria, from Croatia-Slavonia, T matia, and Bosnia. As 1 German Reich, 1.3 perce

One example, disco disparate and complex he archy were: In August 19 was arrested after he thr national riots against the from Hungary with a pri for decades lived in men' of Jewish faith¹⁰ but an into the complexity of th this multiethnic men's co

The shelter's admini He lived in the shelter ar Women were strictly forb Any violation of the hous

men's hostel had both electric and central low-pressure steam heating. It was difficult obtaining a ticket for the hostel. Kläger described the dining room as pleasantly surprised by the electric arc lamps and whose walls

found the meals "all very good for half a krone per day for food and snacks—in other words,

opens constantly, and some-enters. One could tell that because most of them worked in the evening "it was not until around ten-thirty."⁴ and kitchen utensils for those cooking teams were formed: one kitchen, go shopping, and cook and eat for free. Initially Hitler according to Reinhold Hanisch, Hitler had curdled and turned

shelter and reported: "Right nicely furnished reading room for nonsmokers. It has dailies for lodgers. Most books are easy-reading."⁵ There are also desks for correspondence." On Sunday the opportunity for continuing On the lower mezzanine there were bicycle racks, and a

a house doctor practiced for a room" for minor illnesses. As for delousing the newcomers. There was a shower room and a shower room and four bathtubs. One bath was in a public bath. All this disease spared the fully

The sleeping wing, comprising the four top floors, was opened at 8:00 P.M. and had to be vacated by 9:00 A.M. It consisted of long rows of tiny, separate sleeping compartments, each measuring 4.6×6.9 feet. There was enough room for a bed, a small table, a clothes rack, and a mirror. Permanent guests had their sheets changed every seven days, and one-night guests every day, as in hotels. As an extra convenience, each compartment had a door with a lock and a lightbulb. It was probably the first time Hitler had had electric light in his room.

There were constantly new occupants in the men's hostel, but altogether their age and social background remained constant: some 70 percent of the men—with a minimum age of fourteen—were under thirty-five years old. At 70 percent, laborers and handmen represented the largest group, and among them, those in the iron industry were in the majority: keysmiths, smiths, turners, and furnace men.⁷ Yet other occupations were represented as well: coachmen, store clerks, waiters, apprentices, gardeners, many casual laborers and unemployed workers, but also some run-down aristocrats, unsuccessful artists, and divorced and bankrupt men. Some 80 percent of the hostel's occupants had an annual income of less than 1,200 kronen, which was below the lowest taxable income bracket.

The occupants' backgrounds were indicative of the multiethnic empire: 43.5 percent were from Lower Austria and Vienna, 23 percent from Bohemia and Moravia, 11.6 percent from Hungary, between 2 and 3 percent each from Styria, Upper Austria, Galicia, and Silesia; others came from Croatia-Slavonia, Tyrol, Bukovina, the coastal area, Salzburg, Dalmatia, and Bosnia. As for the foreigners, 4.5 percent were from the German Reich, 1.3 percent from Italy, and .9 percent from Russia.⁸

One example, discovered by accident, may serve to illustrate how disparate and complex here as everywhere the fronts in the Dual Monarchy were: In August 1909 a shelter occupant named Wilhelm Mandl was arrested after he threw a stone into a guardroom during German-national riots against the Czechs in Vienna.⁹ Mandl was a photographer from Hungary with a prior conviction, three years Hitler's senior, who for decades lived in men's hostels and emergency shelters. That he was of Jewish faith¹⁰ but an aggressive German nationalist provides insight into the complexity of the Dual Monarchy's "people's Babylon." Life in this multiethnic men's community must have been accordingly turbulent.

The shelter's administrator was strict and feared as an authoritarian. He lived in the shelter and demanded discipline, cleanliness, and quiet. Women were strictly forbidden to visit, even in the community rooms. Any violation of the house rules was punished by eviction.

Even though a similar shelter was opened in the workers' district Hernals at 89 Wurlitzergasse in the summer of 1910—where, contrary to some claims, Hitler never lived—the two shelters with 1,434 beds altogether did not nearly meet the demand. Furthermore, in 1911 by far most of the shelter occupants at Meldemannstrasse had been in the shelter for more than a year,¹¹ which left hardly any room for newcomers. Without being forced to, no one would relinquish his place.

Producing Paintings

In the safe, meticulously clean atmosphere of the men's hostel, Hitler sat in the nonsmoking section of the reading room and painted his pictures. The work went well. For the first time in his life Hitler was able to make a living by painting. Supposedly he had no artistic ambition. Art that aims at bread, he would say later on—albeit not in reference to his own work—is for wage workers, commissioned by the consumer, nothing but a confectioner's artful tart or the rolls the baker sends along with the morning coffee.¹²

Hitler soon no longer confined himself to offering painted postcards in taverns, but made pointed inquiries of craftsmen—for example, frame manufacturers who needed small watercolors to highlight their frames in the shop windows. In April 1910 upholsterer Karl Pichler in the working-class district Hernals, 30 Hernalser Hauptstrasse, ordered a spring and a fall landscape from him.¹³ Later on Hitler also got commissions from the glazier Samuel Morgenstern.

Hitler painted what tourists wanted to see, above all, views of Vienna: Saint Stephen's Cathedral, Minorite and Scottish Church, Karl'skirche, City Hall, and Parliament. (Social romanticism could be found in Ratzenstall, a run-down quarter in the Sixth District.) He copied nearly all his paintings from originals. But occasionally he had to draw from nature. Early one morning Hitler and Hanisch went near Gumpendorf church, a view of which had been commissioned but for which there was no model, to make sketches. But Hitler, Hanisch says, had nothing but excuses: it was too cold, his fingers were too stiff. At any rate, he produced nothing.

The daughter of frame manufacturer Jakob Altenberg complained about the poor quality of Hitler's paintings: "These were the cheapest items we ever sold. The only ones who showed any interest in them were tourists who were looking for inexpensive souvenirs."¹⁴

Between 1933 and 1945, however, Hitler's paintings were praised as great works of art. The cult around the Führer's artistic past and the steep



The Michaelerplatz in an
at the left, the Loos Hou

price increases for his painting in lest he be embarrassed in fric a "genuine Hitler" was up to t the photographer Heinrich H cost more than 150 or 200 reich on them. After all, I didn't want

ed in the workers' district
1910—where, contrary to
ers with 1,434 beds alto-
more, in 1911 by far most
had been in the shelter for
for newcomers. Without
place.

the men's hostel, Hitler sat
and painted his pictures.
Hitler was able to make
artistic ambition. Art that
ect in reference to his own
consumer, *nothing but a*
ends along with the morning

offering painted postcards
men—for example, frame
to highlight their frames in
Karl Pichler in the working-
ness, ordered a spring and a
got commissions from the

see, above all, views of
and Scottish Church,
social romanticism could be
be Sixth District.) He copied
occasionally he had to draw
anisch went near Gumpen-
ioned but for which there
Hanisch says, had nothing
too stiff. At any rate, he

rob Altenberg complained
These were the cheapest
any interest in them were
venirs."¹⁴

paintings were praised as
artistic past and the steep



The Michaelerplatz in an eighteenth-century view, copied by "A. Hitler":
at the left, the Loos House during Hitler's time

price increases for his paintings went so far that Hitler felt forced to step
in lest he be embarrassed in front of experts. In 1944, when the price for
a "genuine Hitler" was up to ten thousand marks, he said to his friend,
the photographer Heinrich Hoffmann, *Even today these things shouldn't*
cost more than 150 or 200 reichsmark. It is insane to spend more than that
on them. After all, I didn't want to become an artist. I painted that stuff only

to make a living and afford going to school.¹⁵ On March 28, 1938, he prohibited any publication of his works.¹⁶

At the time, however, he made only three to five kronen per painting, out of which amount Hitler had to buy paints and supplies. In order to make a living for himself and Hanisch, he thus would have to paint at least one picture per day—which he could not. To be sure, the two men now could afford room and board at the hostel, but hardly anything beyond that, above all, no new clothing and shoes. Hanisch urged the reluctant Hitler to work faster, with the result that their friendship cooled down drastically. Under Hanisch's angry eyes, Hitler increasingly attached himself to another hostel occupant: Josef Neumann. According to Vienna's Registration Office, Neumann was eleven years Hitler's senior, born in Vöslau in Lower Austria in 1878, single, Jewish, and a copper cleaner by profession. He was registered at the shelter at Mel-demannstrasse from January 29 until July 12, 1910.¹⁷ According to Hanisch, Neumann traded with all kinds of goods and works with another Jew who peddled secondhand clothes. Hanisch was particularly peeved that the two of them also sold paintings for Hitler.

Discussions in the Reading Room

Later Hanisch would criticize Hitler vociferously for having been lazy and refusing to paint from morning till night. Other interests, he reports, were more important to him: "In the morning he wouldn't begin work until he'd read several newspapers, and if anyone should come in with another newspaper he'd read that too."

Hanisch writes that Hitler's speeches and participation in political discussions took up most of his working hours: "It was impossible to make Hitler work. In the morning he sat in the hall of the Home, and was supposed to be making drawings while I was busy canvassing the frame manufacturers and upholsterers. But then political discussion would start and generally Hitler would become the ringleader. When I came back in the evening I often had to take the T-square out of his hands, because he would be swinging it over his head, making a speech."

According to Hanisch, Hitler revered Gottfried Semper and Karl May, got all excited about the Catholics and the Jesuits, went into the history of the revolution of 1848, and liked to lecture on Arthur Schopenhauer, the German nationalists' favorite philosopher. Hanisch reports that an older colleague in the shelter, called "the professor," had asked him whether he had ever read Schopenhauer. Hanisch writes, "Hitler turned crimson and said he had read some. The old gentleman said that

he should speak about this more careful.

In the men's hostel, I "He was a great admirer of a man." Schönerer, the leader of the German Radicals, the parties of the Hapsburg monarchy.

Hitler's admiration for was also obvious. According of Lueger's death—Hitler, a people's tribune who as a with the idea that this was him and didn't take him to him to stop talking, he realized and he must do some serious

As everywhere in the was discussed at the men's took a strictly centralistic claims that he defended the the German Reich and alleged minority's forcible denationalization unavoidable; a state must have borders." Hanisch's comment the government's part. When discussed, or the policy in Austria proved of all such violent measures Hanisch had always opposed Hitler was useless because of his invariably criticize the Hapsburg different crown provinces. That Austria is lacking the spirit that Austria not Germanize Trieste iron will, and that was lacking democracy. Yet countries have democracy.¹⁹

According to Hanisch, press Elizabeth, who had married rich Heine on the Greek island confusing, inasmuch as Elizabeth murdered twelve years earlier 1910 there were indeed renewed

On March 28, 1938, he pro-

three to five kronen per paint-
paints and supplies. In order
he thus would have to paint
could not. To be sure, the two
the hostel, but hardly anything
and shoes. Hanisch urged the
that their friendship cooled
eyes, Hitler increasingly at-
Josef Neumann. According
was eleven years Hitler's se-
1878, single, Jewish, and a
quartered at the shelter at Mel-
1910.¹⁷ According to Han-
oods and works with another
Hanisch was particularly peeved
Hitler.

Living Room

roudly for having been lazy and
other interests, he reports, were
he wouldn't begin work until
he should come in with another

and participation in political
ons: "It was impossible to make
hall of the Home, and was
was busy canvassing the frame
political discussion would start
leader. When I came back in
are out of his hands, because
king a speech."

and Gottfried Semper and Karl
and the Jesuits, went into the
ed to lecture on Arthur Scho-
philosopher. Hanisch reports
ed "the professor," had asked
er. Hanisch writes, "Hitler
The old gentleman said that

he should speak about things that he understood." After that Hitler was
more careful.

In the men's hostel, Hitler praised certain politicians. Hanisch says,
"He was a great admirer of Schönerer. Karl Hermann Wolf too was his
man." Schönerer, the leader of the Pan-Germans, and Wolf, the leader
of the German Radicals, represented the most extreme German-national
parties of the Hapsburg monarchy.

Hitler's admiration for Vienna's most popular politician, Karl Lueger,
was also obvious. According to Hanisch, around Easter 1910—the time
of Lueger's death—Hitler, "as if intoxicated," talked about a movie about
a people's tribune who as an orator swayed the masses: "Hitler was aflame
with the idea that this was the way to found a new party. I laughed at
him and didn't take him seriously." Hanisch continues, "One day I told
him to stop talking, he really didn't look the promoter of a political party,
and he must do some serious work."¹⁸

As everywhere in the Dual Monarchy, the question of nationalities
was discussed at the men's hostel as well. According to Hanisch, Hitler
took a strictly centralistic position, just like the Schönererians. Hanisch
claims that he defended Berlin's policies against the Polish minority in
the German Reich and allegedly even expressed sympathy for the German
minority's forcible denationalization in Hungary. "Hitler said this was
unavoidable; a state must try to create a uniform nationality within its
borders." Hanisch's comment: "I was very angry that Hitler always took
the government's part. Whether the ruthless policy of Magyarization was
discussed, or the policy in Posen, or Upper Silesia, Hitler invariably ap-
proved of all such violent methods as necessary for the state's sake." Han-
isch had always opposed Hitler's view in such debates, "but opposition
was useless because of his shouting." As a politician Hitler also would
invariably criticize the Hapsburgs' federal principle toward the vastly dif-
ferent crown provinces. Thus he said in a speech in Munich in 1923:
*Austria is lacking the spirit that is necessary to preserve a state. . . . Why did
Austria not Germanize Trieste? To accomplish that you need an iron fist, an
iron will, and that was lacking. Why? Because the press preached kindness and
democracy. Yet countries have never been colonialized with kindness and de-
mocracy.*¹⁹

According to Hanisch, in 1910 there was also a discussion on Em-
press Elizabeth, who had erected a monument to the German poet Hein-
rich Heine on the Greek isle of Corfu. At first, this statement is somewhat
confusing, inasmuch as Elizabeth, Emperor Franz Josef's wife, had been
murdered twelve years earlier, in 1898. Still, Hanisch makes sense: in
1910 there were indeed renewed eager debates about Elizabeth, because

Emperor William II bought her castle Achilleion on Corfu from her estate and now, as a raging opponent of Heine, made it his first business to have the monument removed. Even during her lifetime, the Austrian empress had fallen under serious attack for her enthusiasm for Heine and had been counted among the "Jew lackeys."²⁰ Again a wave of Heine abuse swept the anti-Semitic press. If Hanisch is to be believed, Hitler defended Heine. He allegedly said that it was sad for Germany not to honor Heine's accomplishment with a monument and that although he did not agree with Heine's opinions, his poetry demanded respect.

Hitler diligently studied anti-Semitism. He was also strongly influenced by Jewish friends in the men's hostel, and he read pro-Semitic literature. Thus, Hanisch says, Hitler had quoted the parable of the ring from Lessing's *Nathan the Wise*, a parable of religious tolerance. Lessing had portrayed the Jews as the first civilized nation because they had been the first to abandon polytheism for the belief in one God. According to Hanisch, Hitler even had denied that Jewish capitalists were usurers and emphasized that the major share of capital was in the hands of Christians. It was the nobility, Hitler supposedly said, that practiced usury by using Jewish agents. Hitler praised the Jews' charitableness, mentioning great examples from history, such as Joseph von Sonnenfels, who during Maria Theresia's reign abolished torture. Hanisch also reports that when someone argued that Jews could not be artists, Hitler mentioned Felix Mendelssohn-Bartholdy and Jacques Offenbach as examples to the contrary.

What Hitler supposedly admired most about the Jews is the way they survived despite all persecutions. He praised Rothschild for refusing to convert simply in order to be permitted to practice in court. During nightly walks, Hanisch says, they discussed Moses and the Ten Commandments, which Hitler admired as the basis of all civilization.

Hitler congenially discussed Zionism with Neumann. Hanisch writes: "Neumann said that if the Jews should leave Austria it would be a great misfortune for the country, for they would carry with them all the Austrian capital. Hitler said no, that the money would obviously be confiscated, as it was not Jewish but Austrian. Then Neumann always made a joke; it would nevertheless be a misfortune for Austria, because when the Jews crossed the Red Sea all the coffeehouses in Leopoldstadt were deserted." The question as to what should happen with Jewish property in case of an "exodus" from Europe to Palestine was the subject of intense public debate at the time.

According to Hanisch, another current subject of debate, the charge of ritual murder, was also discussed. This was doubtless the consequence

of the wildly controverted trial of 1899 against Le Galicia, in order to prove murder charges in general. "Defense League against Semites of all nationalities," National Socialists, up to too, Hanisch maintains but dismissed the ritual nonsense, a groundless

Hanisch, who was twenty-one-year-old Hitler's Jewish friend Neumann. When a foreman from I strangers in nations, Hitler were a different race. As Hanisch also says that "Jews are very radical as a Jew to take advantage, isable according to the found in virtually any an Hanisch, Hitler liked to, and simply incorporated program," which was app

These statements of due to the way Hanisch, Whatever we may think young Hitler must have th at that time, garnering h sources alone.

Hanisch wrote his ac undertone and the obvious anti-Semite, Hitler. At th jacket that Neumann had and had given to him. Th other witnesses described rate, in the back the jacket the fellow occupants used a joke on Hitler: one collea someone else talked politi

alleion on Corfu from her estate made it his first business to have a lifetime, the Austrian empress enthusiasm for Heine and had been in a wave of Heine abuse swept Heine believed, Hitler defended Heine in Germany not to honor Heine's that although he did not agree Heine's respect.

dom. He was also strongly influential in the hostel, and he read pro-Semitic and quoted the parable of the ring of religious tolerance. Lessing nation because they had been belief in one God. According to Jewish capitalists were usurers and that was in the hands of Christians. He said, that practiced usury by using charity, mentioning great in Sonnenfels, who during Maria also reports that when some- artists, Hitler mentioned Felix Offenbach as examples to the

most about the Jews is the way they raised Rothschild for refusing to to practice in court. During night- Moses and the Ten Command- of all civilization.

ism with Neumann. Hanisch should leave Austria it would be a they would carry with them all the the money would obviously be con- an. Then Neumann always made a name for Austria, because when the houses in Leopoldstadt were desert- happen with Jewish property in case he was the subject of intense public

current subject of debate, the charge his was doubtless the consequence

of the wildly controversial effort by some Liberals, among them Tomáš G. Masaryk and pacifist Bertha von Suttner, to reopen the ritual murder trial of 1899 against Leopold Hilsner, a Jewish cobbler's apprentice from Galicia, in order to prove his innocence—and the absurdity of ritual murder charges in general. The liberal newspapers and, above all, the "Defense League against Anti-Semitism," supported the effort. The anti-Semites of all nationalities, however, from the Pan-Germans to the Czech National Socialists, upheld that the judgment had been fair. In this debate too, Hanisch maintains, young Hitler did not side with the anti-Semites but dismissed the ritual murder charge and remarked "that it was absolute nonsense, a groundless slander."

Hanisch, who was clearly jealous, leaves the impression that then twenty-one-year-old Hitler was entirely under the influence of his close Jewish friend Neumann. Yet young Hitler's stand was not unambiguous. When a foreman from Bavaria wondered why the Jews always remained strangers in nations, Hitler replied, according to Hanisch, "because they were a different race. Also, he said that the Jews had a different smell." Hanisch also says that "Hitler himself often remarked that descendants of Jews are very radical and have terroristic inclinations. He said that for a Jew to take advantage, to a certain extent, of a non-Jew, was not punishable according to the Talmud"—which is also an opinion that can be found in virtually any anti-Semitic newspaper of the time. According to Hanisch, Hitler liked to quote the saying that the end justifies the means and simply incorporated anti-Semitism as a powerful slogan in his "party program," which was apparently much discussed.

These statements offer a confusing picture—which in part may be due to the way Hanisch, who was not interested in politics, renders them. Whatever we may think of these statements, one thing is for certain: young Hitler must have thoroughly dealt with Judaism and anti-Semitism at that time, garnering his information certainly not from anti-Semitic sources alone.

Hanisch wrote his account in the thirties, with a clear anti-Semitic undertone and the obvious aim of discrediting the by now most famous anti-Semite, Hitler. At the time, Hanisch says, Hitler used to wear a long jacket that Neumann had not been able to hawk in the Jewish quarter and had given to him. The garment was apparently kaftanlike, although other witnesses described it as rather more like an old frock coat. At any rate, in the back the jacket had long frock tails, for—as Hanisch reports—the fellow occupants used this unusual piece of clothing to play a practical joke on Hitler: one colleague tied Hitler's long tails to the bench while someone else talked politics with him. "All of them then used to contra-

dict him, a thing he could never stand. He'd leap to his feet, drag the bench after him with a great rumble. . . . When he got excited Hitler couldn't restrain himself. He screamed, and fidgeted with his hands." Hanisch comments mockingly that for some of their colleagues Hitler's ferocious political speeches were "a sort of amusement. . . . There was continual debating; often the Home looked as if an election campaign were in progress. . . . But when he was quiet it was quite different; he seemed then to have a fair amount of self-control and acted in quite a dignified manner. When speaking he was rigid."

Hanisch puts it on even thicker when he writes that Hitler "wore an incredibly greasy derby on the back of his head. His hair was long and tangled and he grew a beard on his chin such as we Christians seldom have, though one is not uncommon in Leopoldstadt or the Jewish ghetto." Somewhere else Hanisch employs more than patently anti-Semitic language when he maintains that at the time Hitler looked very Jewish: "Also he had big feet, as a desert wanderer must have."

Hanisch claims that all of Hitler's new friends at the men's hostel were Jews. Because Hanisch names names, it is easy to verify his statement by way of Vienna's Registration Office: "Robinson," the one-eyed locksmith he mentions, who allegedly received disability insurance and frequently helped Hitler out, was Simon Robinson, born in 1864 in Lisko, Galicia, a locksmith's assistant who from January 19, 1912, to November 27, 1913, lived off and on at the men's shelter at Meldemannstrasse.

Neumann's friend, who, as Hanisch reports, helped with the selling of Hitler's paintings, also can be found in the files of Vienna's Registration Office. He was Siegfried Löffner, born in Windig Jeniklau near Iglau in Moravia in 1872, a sales representative. He had a wife and two children in Teplitz in Bohemia but since 1914 was considered divorced. Thirty extant registration slips between 1914 and 1936 document a life in Vienna between men's and singles' hostels. For unknown reasons, however, there are no entries for him for the years before 1914.

Joint Enterprises

Hitler usually stayed away from social events. He did not participate in the popular nightly drinking, apparently already a teetotaler, as Kubizek corroborates. Lack of money also forced him to quit smoking: *I threw my cigarettes into the Danube and never took them up again.* His proud conclusion at the Wolfsschanze in (1942): *I am convinced that if I were a smoker,*

I would not have been able to such a long time. The Germa

Because the young man women either, he was rega sleeping compartments were bulb (which was considere which the others did not ge a habit Hitler would keep a writes in *Mein Kampf* about i for pleasure.²³

Hitler rarely participat they went to the Prater tog sort of grotto railway with i them a scene from *Tannhäu* Hitler explained the opera t comments: "For Wagner he that opera is really the best i played in the scenic railway sentimental times and had had been a fighter. This at poor substitute for the oper

The Prater was the me ple. Bohemian maids also sp to the servants' statutes, the met their admirers at danc this: "An entire young manl lost in the maelstrom of this here, in the smoky-thirsty themselves simply here, as i lust for woman. . . . The enti igation, and giddiness."²⁴ Ku the Prater's silly wine-induc

Kubizek also tells the s Hitler did not like it: "He valuable time with such sill front of some attraction in a his head at so much stupidit stand why these people were the motley crew of Vienne Croats, Italians, and God k

leap to his feet, drag the
When he got excited Hitler
fidgeted with his hands."
of their colleagues Hitler's
amusement. . . . There was
as if an election campaign
it was quite different; he
control and acted in quite a
aid."

He writes that Hitler "wore
head. His hair was long and
uch as we Christians seldom
ldstadt or the Jewish ghetto."
n patently anti-Semitic lan-
Hitler looked very Jewish:
must have."

friends at the men's hostel
is easy to verify his statement
sinsohn," the one-eyed lock-
disability insurance and fre-
nson, born in 1864 in Lisko,
uary 19, 1912, to November
ter at Meldemannstrasse.

ports, helped with the selling
files of Vienna's Registration
Windig Jeniklau near Iglau in
had a wife and two children
considered divorced. Thirty
1936 document a life in Vi-
or unknown reasons, however,
before 1914.

rs. He did not participate in
ready a teetotaler, as Kubizek
m to quit smoking: *I threw my*
up again. His proud conclu-
vinced that if I were a smoker,

*I would not have been able to withstand the troubles that have burdened me for such a long time. The German people perhaps owes its salvation to this!*²¹

Because the young man could not keep up in conversations about women either, he was regarded as strange. At eight at night, when the sleeping compartments were opened, he retired to his room with its light bulb (which was considered a luxury) and began his second life, into which the others did not get a glimpse, the time of his nightly "studies," a habit Hitler would keep all his life.²² We have to believe what Hitler writes in *Mein Kampf* about this period: *I painted to make a living and studied for pleasure.*²³

Hitler rarely participated in joint enterprises. Once, Hanisch relates, they went to the Prater together to see the American "scenic railway," a sort of grotto railway with opera scenes and gramophone music, among them a scene from *Tannhäuser*. Hanisch reports that on the way home Hitler explained the opera to his friends and sang some passages. Hanisch comments: "For Wagner he had great enthusiasm, and said sometimes that opera is really the best divine service." Mozart's *Magic Flute* was also played in the scenic railway. But, Hitler said, Mozart fit more in the old sentimental times and had been outlived. Wagner, on the other hand, had been a fighter. This attraction in the Prater must have served as a poor substitute for the opera performances Hitler was missing.

The Prater was the meeting and amusement place of the little people. Bohemian maids also spent their little leisure time there—according to the servants' statutes, they had seven hours off every other week—and met their admirers at dances. The writer Felix Salten remarked about this: "An entire young mankind, having no home in the vast city, being lost in the maelstrom of this buzzing life and lonely, finds a piece of home here, in the smoky-thirsty hall. . . . The simple, human drives reveal themselves simply here, as nowhere else. Woman's lust for man. Man's lust for woman. . . . The entire hall is steaming with youth, desire, intoxication, and giddiness."²⁴ Kubizek reports that Hitler was indignant about the Prater's silly wine-induced merriment.

Kubizek also tells the story of a joint visit to the Prater. However, Hitler did not like it: "He didn't understand people who wasted their valuable time with such silly stuff. When roaring laughter broke out in front of some attraction in a show booth, he would just indignantly shake his head at so much stupidity and ask me angrily whether I could understand why these people were laughing." Kubizek continues, "Furthermore, the motley crew of Viennese, Czechs, Magyars, Slovaks, Romanians, Croats, Italians, and God knows what else, who were pushing through

His
an
seemed
agreed
the
flame
at
the
bull

a
scene?

the Prater, thoroughly disgusted him. . . . He found the motley crew that was milling through the Prater even physically unbearable. As much as he sympathized with the little people, he couldn't keep them far enough away from himself."²⁵

Disagreement with Hanisch

Hanisch writes that at Easter 1910 he received forty kronen for a large order, which he shared with Hitler. Thereupon Hitler disappeared from the hostel with Neumann, failing to return for a week. The registration slip in Vienna corroborates this statement, although it puts the event at Whitsuntide: on June 21, 1910, Hitler gave notice at the men's hostel, and on June 26 he reregistered.

We do not know how or where the two men spent these days. When Hanisch, irritated, asked upon Hitler's return where he had been, Hitler replied that he had gone sightseeing with Neumann and spent much time in the museum. Hanisch urged him to get to work, but Hitler declared he had to recuperate. The twenty kronen, Hanisch reports, were gone.

It is likely that Hitler, whose relationship with Hanisch had decidedly cooled, was not telling the truth. He may have gone to Waldviertel in those mysterious days in June, either with or without Neumann, to visit "Haniaunt." After all, a few months before, she had helped him out of the direst straits with the transfer of fifty kronen, and they surely still must have been in contact via letters. The aunt, who died of diabetes a few months later, was probably already sick in June. An indication of Hitler's visit to Waldviertel could be a watercolor view of Döllersheim that Hitler gave Joseph Goebbels years later. However, the watercolors *Hitler's Ancestral Home in Walterschlag and Cemetery at Spital with My Relatives' Graves*, dated 1910, are fakes.²⁶

According to the registration slip, Neumann, whom Hanisch calls Hitler's true and closest friend, left Vienna on July 12, 1910. Hanisch reports that Neumann spoke of Germany with great enthusiasm and asked Hitler to come along. However, Hitler could not bring himself to comply. After that, there was no more news from Neumann.

After Neumann's departure, the relationship between Hanisch and Hitler headed toward a breakup. Hanisch says that Hitler produced fewer and fewer paintings, which might point to another money source, a transfer from his aunt. Hanisch reports that he himself now attempted to paint and make etchings so that he could fill orders that had been placed. In other words, Hanisch turned from colleague to competitor.

Hitler became suspicious and demanded that Hanisch give him a list

of customers. Hanisch w later on—he had secret really meant for Hitler. for cutting out silhouet constant source of incom

In July 1910 the tw a hunger artist, and he told him that I worked ashamed of any kind of shirked anything." After leave the men's hostel.

Three weeks later Fourth District (Wieder who also stayed in the A tances. I asked him wha proached me for having referred to a view of Parl and that he expected to ably met in the store of fi which they now supplie that he was the friend of salesman.

Hanisch continues "We had a violent argun and Loeffler told the poli us come with him to the fication papers I was held ner—at any rate was on propriation. It turns out name. According to Vier isch registered in the me Fritz Walter. Hanisch ex was that he knew Hitler find him, and "if he lost laziness I was afraid he w

Years later the poli sariat of Wieden on Aug NSDAP party archive: " demannstrasse, states: I l the arrested man sold pic ey. I do not know the n

of customers. Hanisch was well-advised to refuse, because—as he admits later on—he had secretly accepted a commission by Altenberg that was really meant for Hitler. What Hitler did not know is that the order was for cutting out silhouettes made of gilt glass, which was to become a constant source of income for Hanisch up until the thirties.²⁷

In July 1910 the two had an argument. Hanisch writes: "I called him a hunger artist, and he called me a house servant, because I had once told him that I worked as a servant in Berlin. I replied that I was not ashamed of any kind of work; I had tried many different kinds and never shirked anything." After that Hanisch decided to work by himself and to leave the men's hostel.

Three weeks later Hanisch ran into an old acquaintance in the Fourth District (Wieden): "a postcard salesman named Loeffler, a Jew who also stayed in the Asylum and was one of Hitler's circle of acquaintances. I asked him what news there was from the Asylum, and he reproached me for having misappropriated a picture by Hitler." Loeffler referred to a view of Parliament that Hitler painted particularly carefully and that he expected to yield a larger than usual profit.²⁸ The two probably met in the store of framemaker Altenberg at Wiedener Hauptstrasse, which they now supplied as competitors. Loeffler—for there is no doubt that he was the friend of Neumann in question—was working as Hitler's salesman.

Hanisch continues in his report on his encounter with this man: "We had a violent argument. In the middle of it a policeman walked up and Loeffler told the policeman what the argument was about, so he had us come with him to the Commissariat of Police. Since I had no identification papers I was held." Loeffler—whose real name was Siegfried Löffner—at any rate was on Hitler's side, and charged Hanisch with misappropriation. It turns out that Hanisch lived in Vienna under an assumed name. According to Vienna's Registration Office, on July 13, 1910, Hanisch registered in the men's hostel at Wurlitzergasse under the name of Fritz Walter. Hanisch explains that the reason for taking on a false name was that he knew Hitler to be an irascible person and was afraid he would find him, and "if he lost his shelter in the Night Asylum because of his laziness I was afraid he would . . . be a burden to me."

Years later the police report, issued by the district police commissariat of Wieden on August 4, 1910, was transferred to the files of the NSDAP party archive: "Siegfried Löffner, agent, XXth District, 27 Mel-demannstrasse, states: I learned from a painter at the men's hostel that the arrested man sold pictures for him and had misappropriated the money. I do not know the name of the painter, I only know him from the

men's hostel, where he and the arrested man always used to sit next to each other."²⁹ Why Löffner claims not to have known Hitler's name is a mystery. He probably wanted to reinforce his statement, or Hitler had directed him to do so.

On August 5, 1910, Hitler is questioned at the Brigittenau commissariat. This record, too, is extant: "Adolf Hitler, artist, b. 4-20-1889 in Braunau, resident of Linz, Cath., single, XXth District, registered at 27 Meldemannstrasse, states: It is not true that I advised Hanisch to register as Walter Fritz, all I ever knew him as was Walter Fritz. Since he was indigent, I gave him the pictures I painted so he could sell them. I regularly gave him 50% of the profit. For the past approximately two weeks Hanisch has not returned to the hostel and misappropriated my painting *Parliament*, worth c. Kronen 50, and a watercolor worth Kronen 9. The only document of his that I saw was his workman's passbook issued to the name Fritz Walter. I know Hanisch from the hostel in Meidling, where I once met him. Adolf Hitler."³⁰

Hanisch justified himself to the police by saying that Hitler had expected too much money for his pictures, that he, Hanisch, had received no more than twelve kronen for the *Parliament* picture and given Hitler half of it. Hitler denied this. Hanisch also had good reason not to mention the name of the buyer, framemaker Wenzel Rainer at Liechtensteinstrasse. At the time, he wrote in 1933, he had not refuted Hitler's statement "because I had gotten an order for several weeks by the private buyer of *Parliament*, which Hitler would have received if I had stated the place of the sale."³¹

On August 11, 1910, Hanisch was sentenced to seven days in jail. According to the Registration Office, after his release he moved under his real name into quarters in the Fifth District and as early as October 10, 1910, reappeared—as Friedrich Walter, this time a "stage hand" by profession—at Meldemannstrasse, where he stayed for one week. After that he kept returning sporadically, until in 1913 he stayed for three months. Thus Hitler was by no means rid of his deadly enemy, who surely made his life difficult as much he could.

It is very likely that Hanisch soon took his revenge for Hitler's denunciation via a friend from the men's hostel. The event can be retraced only by linking two independent sources together. A colleague from the men's hostel, Anonymous from Brunn, reports that in the spring of 1912 a painter—an art school graduate who owned an easel and made oil paintings—stayed at the men's hostel. He was Hitler's enemy. Anonymous stated, "When he accidentally, or sometimes intentionally, passed the place where Hitler was sitting, he never failed to glance at his work,

and one could see in his distrustful him right away to ruin him, out of comp Hitler covered his paintu approaching."³²

Anonymous continu was summoned to the Br ment. Someone had repor with an art school gradua kept him from complyi came to the men's hostel. admonished to stop using to the statement, he susp

Independently of An tioned an art academy gra by the name of Karl Leide in the thirties that on o authentication of Hitler's claimed that he had perso the men's hostel—clearly roth at blackmailing thei cording to the documents i in question was the art s resident (November 1908 ölbingen in Saxony in 188

The two statements l to the conclusion that Ha with one another back dur was Karl Leidenroth, and b for Hitler's friend Löffner's

After Neumann's departur other occupants to go selli overcame his resistance me ally, if only to save the co business connections, such

Jakob Altenberg, bon immigrated to Vienna as a He shed his Jewish faith, and fathered two children: 1902. At almost thirty yea

ways used to sit next to
known Hitler's name is a
statement, or Hitler had

the Brigittenau commis-
sioner, artist, b. 4-20-1889 in
District, registered at 27
advised Hanisch to register
Walter Fritz. Since he was
he could sell them. I reg-
approximately two weeks
appropriated my painting
color worth Kronen 9. The
man's passbook issued to the
hostel in Meidling, where

by saying that Hitler had
he, Hanisch, had received
picture and given Hitler
good reason not to mention
painter at Liechtensteinstrasse
refuted Hitler's statement
by the private buyer of
if I had stated the place of

enced to seven days in jail.
his release he moved under
act and as early as October
his time a "stage hand" by
stayed for one week. After
1913 he stayed for three
deadly enemy, who surely

his revenge for Hitler's de-
The event can be retraced
ther. A colleague from the
that in the spring of 1912
ed an easel and made oil
Hitler's enemy. Anony-
ymes intentionally, passed
alled to glance at his work,

and one could see in his face a malicious expression. Hitler instinctively distrusted him right away and told me K. probably wanted nothing but to ruin him, out of competitiveness and envy. It reached a point where Hitler covered his paintings or turned them around whenever he saw K. approaching."³²

Anonymous continues to state that at the time—in 1912—Hitler was summoned to the Brigittenau police commissariat to make a statement. Someone had reported him as assuming a fake title, that of a painter with an art school graduate degree. His shabby shoes, however, allegedly kept him from complying with the summons. Thereupon a policeman came to the men's hostel. Hitler had to talk to the administrator and was admonished to stop using the fake title, lest he be punished. According to the statement, he suspected the painter of having incriminated him.

Independently of Anonymous, two decades later Hanisch also mentioned an art academy graduate who had known Hitler well. This painter, by the name of Karl Leidenroth, was still such a close friend of Hanisch in the thirties that on one hand he issued for Hanisch certificates of authentication of Hitler's paintings, but on the other hand he also claimed that he had personally witnessed young Hitler forging pictures in the men's hostel—clearly an attempt on the part of Hanisch and Leidenroth at blackmailing their now rich and famous former colleague. According to the documents in the Registration Office in Vienna, the person in question was the art school graduate, painter, and long-time hostel resident (November 1908 to April 1911) Karl Leidenroth, born in Oberölbingen in Saxony in 1882, who died in Vienna in 1944.

The two statements by Anonymous and Hanisch put together lead to the conclusion that Hanisch and Leidenroth were already in cahoots with one another back during their period in the men's hostel. Thus "K." was Karl Leidenroth, and his report to the police in 1912 was the revenge for Hitler's friend Löffner's reporting Hanisch in 1910.

After Neumann's departure and his argument with Hanisch, Hitler found other occupants to go selling for him, such as Löffner. But he now also overcame his resistance more and more often and sold paintings personally, if only to save the commission. He was able to use his established business connections, such as the one with Altenberg.

Jakob Altenberg, born in Grzymatow, Sk(r)alat, Galicia, in 1875, immigrated to Vienna as a young man and learned the craft of a gilder. He shed his Jewish faith, married a Viennese tavern owner's daughter, and fathered two children: Adele, born in 1896, and Jakob Jr., born in 1902. At almost thirty years of age he opened his first store as a frame

merchant and gilder at Wiedner Hauptstrasse, and soon afterward a second one at Mariahilfer Strasse. Within a short period of time he advanced from small-time dealer to owner of a booming frame manufactory and four frame and art stores in Vienna. He also bought himself a house in the posh Fourth District.³³

Around 1910 his ten-year-old daughter Adele occasionally helped out in the store and later remembered Hitler's "unkempt appearance," "but also his shyness and his manner of lowering his eyes and staring at the floor when talking with someone." Once he delivered a political monologue when he was with her father—we do not know on what subject. Altenberg, however, shut him down rigorously.³⁴ In 1911 or 1912, without an agent, Hitler established a business connection with glazier and frame merchant Morgenstern, a Jew from Hungary with whom he had a very good personal rapport.

On March 29, 1911, Hitler's aunt Johanna Pölzl died at forty-eight years of age in Spital near Weitra, where she was buried on March 31.³⁵ In any case, there was not enough time for Hitler to make it to Waldviertel. "Haniaunt's" estate must have contained indications that she had made cash payments as a gift to her nephew Adolf. At any rate, the Hitler family's book of household expenses proves that in 1908 Adolf received a loan from his aunt in the amount of 924 kronen.

Because Paula apparently got nothing, Angela Raubal finally had a reason to claim the entire orphan's allowance for her fifteen-year-old sister. Twenty-seven-year-old Angela Raubal had been a widow since 1910 and had to raise three small children plus Paula, who was attending high school in Linz, on her tiny civil servant's pension. Angela induced the guardian no longer to send Adolf's orphan's allowance to Vienna but to retain it. Then she involved the Austrian District Court in Linz. Twenty-two-year-old Hitler was questioned by the Austrian District Court Vienna-Leopoldstadt on May 4, 1911. He cannot but state "that he can support himself and agrees to give the full orphan's allowance to his sister."

The District Court in Linz noted that "furthermore it is claimed that during his education as a painter Adolf received significant amounts from his aunt Johanna Pölzl and thus was at an advantage with regard to his sister anyway; thus the Court, as the minors' Adolf and Paula Hitler's guardianship court, sees no reason to object to the orphan's allowance of Kronen 600 to be disbursed in its entirety for the education of the minor Paula Hitler." It authorized the guardian "to disburse Adolf Hitler's monthly premiums, which he has so far received, to his sister Paula Hitler."³⁶ Losing his orphan's allowance was bound to have been a serious

blow to Hitler—after all, the modest food costs.

These court transcripts show the money voluntarily at all claim. He did not respond to the script is the only source for Hitler.

The Election Campaign

The lack of historical sources was a politically momentous problem dissolved in 1911, which made ruthless campaign ensued.

In Vienna, the main competition the two largest parties, the deep Social Democrats who, with the had a chance in the Reichsrat the Christian-Socials, who contested

For months the Social Democrats against inflation and the housing Foreign observers—among them "a large part of the bourgeoisie expressed. An unusually large number of want cheaper bread for our children in uniform: mailmen, post office the longest time the lower middle uents—had experienced hardship.

The Viennese Christian-Social uncovered after Lueger's death in all-too-powerful party. The American ed to Washington that people who shamelessly accumulated riches for traditional constituents were sufficient prices was still unresolved and well, because the trade minister was

As a working-class district, I democracy—but only during national labor leader, Wilhelm Ellenbogen from 1901 to 1918, was once again

Ellenbogen, born in Lundenburg of a Jewish elementary teacher but

was no German.⁵⁰ (It should be
as ten years later, as a politician.
Vienna is his constant reviling
y anti-Semitic statements about

aders also contain Viennese cli-
the "Jewish" character of Social
mentioned the names of Adler,
ae Christian-Social *Brigittenauer*
dler, Austerlitz, Ellenbogen, and
from abroad to do their infamous
ciently to support Austria's en-
ly Anton David was not included
entions him ten years later must
ing role during the 1911 rallies

x mentions was Jewish by faith.
ague in 1852, was from an upper
ne distinguished Catholic Scot-
of medicine he had been a found-
Arminia in Vienna and of the
long the circle around Schonerer
2 program of 1862, until the Ar-
drove him away. A doctor for the
ed with the disastrous health and
tion for the protection of workers,
t of a sense of social commitment.
of nationalism and international
unified the party in 1888 and be-
tial Democratic Party into a unit-
but was powerless against the na-
in his own party as well.

part of Vienna's circle of modern-
entists. Their political opponents
dle-class lifestyle as if they had
e *Brigittenauer Bezirks-Nachrichten*
ratic Party imposed "party taxes
r which allow the leaders to live
in the proletariat, but the leaders
the fine gentlemen."⁵² And: "It
workers who stood at the cradle



Friedrich Austerlitz, editor-in-chief
of the *Arbeiterzeitung*



Ottobach labor leader Anton David

of Social Democracy, but the well-to-do offspring of capitalists, none of whom knew 'Mother Worry.' " Marx, Engels, and Lassalle, the article read, had not been proletarians, any more than Adler or Ellenbogen.⁵³

The fourth "Jewish" labor leader Hitler mentions in *Mein Kampf* was Friedrich Austerlitz, a pugnacious man with a sharp tongue, editor of the *Arbeiterzeitung*, which Hitler hated ferociously but read nonetheless. Every day Pan-German as well as Christian-Social papers got all flustered about the "Jewish workers' newspaper clique": "If any press is working with sewage and mud, it is the Jewish press, plus the Social Democratic press, which is edited almost exclusively by Jewish greaseballs, for these reptiles stop at nothing, not even at the total destruction of lives, and we can only be sorry about part of the Christian population still buying and reading this printed pest."⁵⁴

Hitler the politician liked to repeat the Viennese anti-Semites' slogans in the attempt to incite the workers against the Social-Democratic party leaders. In 1920 he wrote in an article entitled *Some Questions for the German Worker: How come our German labor leaders belong almost exclusively to a nation one never sees working? What's the percentage of Jews among the total population, what's the percentage of Jews among the manual laborers, locksmiths, smiths, miners, sanitation coachmen, scavengers, cobblers, etc., etc., but what's the percentage of Jews among the labor leaders?*⁵⁵

Hitler conveniently ignored the Jews he knew who were among the poor people—Robinson, the locksmith, Neumann, the copper cleaner,

Löffner, the sales representative. Neither did glazier Morgenstern or frame manufacturer Altenberg at all fit the cliché of the Jew who by nature refuses to work.

Hitler's Opinion of the Workers

During this period of more than three years at the men's hostel, daily contact acquainted young Hitler with a social class that up to that point was foreign to him: a purely male society of outsiders, workers in the nearby factories, but also men who had failed and were nowhere at home, as well as casual laborers. Hitler's image of "the worker" was clearly molded by these colleagues in the men's hostel, who included some dubious individuals. He had hardly met any workers as colleagues and at work, and most certainly had not met a community of workers with whom he could have felt some kind of solidarity. He learns about working-class families' problems through newspapers at best, not through personal experience.

Hanisch writes: "He repeatedly said of the workers that they were an indolent mass that cared about nothing but eating, drinking and women. He thought a revolution could only be the work of a student class, as in 1848." This statement coincides with a later one during a private conversation in the thirties: *the vast majority of workers want nothing but bread and games, they have no sense of ideal at all.*⁵⁶ And about construction workers: *I do not know what horrified me most at that time: the economic misery of my companions, their moral and ethical coarseness, or the low level of their intellectual development.*⁵⁷

Hanisch describes an early conflict with Social Democratic colleagues in the men's hostel on May 1, 1910. A factory worker came into the reading room with a red carnation in his buttonhole, talking about the May Day parade in the Prater. Hanisch reports that Hitler "leaped to his feet, waving his hands wildly, and screaming: 'You should be thrown out; you should get a lesson!'" Hanisch adds: "Everyone laughed at his excitement."

In his rejection of May Day parades Hitler was in agreement with the Pan-Germans, the German-Radicals, and the Christian-Socials. Mayr or Lueger's phrase about "the people who on May 1 amble to the Prater," was quoted again and again: "These, sir, are nothing but rascals."

According to Hanisch, Hitler was against any form of terror or strikes. In the terminology of the Christian-Socials as well as the Pan-Germans, these two words clearly point to Social Democracy and its most effective means of political pressure—mass demonstrations.

In *Mein Kampf* too Hitler i Social Democrats: At that time I madness of their doctrine clear to sore and my throat hoarse, thinkin them how ruinous their Marxist r often the opposite.⁵⁸ Yet these arg but in the men's hostel's warm r

Hitler's later remarks on v scending, uttered from the posit social plane, for example, in *Me speak of the things which inwardly narrowest circles had many good people with their opinions and objective. And I trained myself, without uance of my own education. It is the opportunity for this so favorable*

Apparently Hitler counted among the workers. He called I showed no signs of solidarity with wondered about this during the h situation against his own living c his own social environment, the those people who were marching was the wretched back premises he often didn't eat more than a r brunn. Many of the demonstrat he was. Why then didn't he ma from doing so?"

Kubizek believes that the ex he belonged to a different social was the son of an Austrian civil s he saw him as the respected, es whom people took their hats off burghers listened. In reputation an soever to do with this person in t being infected by the general m classes, he was much more afraid he was living as one, but he didn't es."⁶⁰ Kubizek also writes that th consider getting into personal cor with people simply was disgusting;

did glazier Morgenstern or frame
 of the Jew who by nature

The Workers

years at the men's hostel, daily
 social class that up to that point
 of outsiders, workers in the
 failed and were nowhere at home,
 of "the worker" was clearly mold-
 ed, who included some dubious
 workers as colleagues and at work,
 community of workers with whom he
 . He learns about working-class
 at best, not through personal ex-

and of the workers that they were
 going but eating, drinking and wom-
 be the work of a student class, as
 with a later one during a private
 majority of workers want nothing but
 deal at all.⁵⁶ And about construction
 me most at that time: the economic
 and ethical coarseness, or the low level

conflict with Social Democratic col-
 1910. A factory worker came into
 on in his buttonhole, talking about
 nisch reports that Hitler "leaped to
 screaming: 'You should be thrown
 such adds: 'Everyone laughed at his

ndes Hitler was in agreement with
 als, and the Christian-Socials. May-
 who on May 1 amble to the Prater,"
 ur, are nothing but rascals."

was against any form of terror or
 Christian-Socials as well as the Pan-
 to Social Democracy and its most
 mass demonstrations.

In *Mein Kampf* too Hitler implies that he often had arguments with
 Social Democrats: At that time I was still childish enough to try to make the
 madness of their doctrine clear to them; in my little circle I talked my tongue
 sore and my throat hoarse, thinking I would inevitably succeed in convincing
 them how ruinous their Marxist madness was; but what I accomplished was
 often the opposite.⁵⁸ Yet these arguments do not take place on scaffoldings
 but in the men's hostel's warm reading room.

Hitler's later remarks on Vienna's workers were derogatory, conde-
 scending, uttered from the position of someone supposedly on a higher
 social plane, for example, in *Mein Kampf*: Only in the smallest groups did I
 speak of the things which inwardly moved or attracted me. This speaking in the
 narrowest circles had many good points: I learned to orate less, but to know
 people with their opinions and objections that were often so boundlessly primi-
 tive. And I trained myself, without losing the time and occasion for the contin-
 uance of my own education. It is certain that nowhere else in Germany was
 the opportunity for this so favorable as in Vienna.⁵⁹

Apparently Hitler counted himself among the "educated," not at all
 among the workers. He called himself an "art academy graduate" and
 showed no signs of solidarity with the needy. Even his friend Kubizek had
 wondered about this during the hunger rally in 1908: "If he measured the
 situation against his own living conditions, his own economic situation,
 his own social environment, then there was no doubt that he was one of
 those people who were marching behind the hunger posters. His abode
 was the wretched back premises of a house full of roaches, and for lunch
 he often didn't eat more than a piece of dry bread on a bench in Schön-
 brun. Many of the demonstrators were perhaps not even as bad off as
 he was. Why then didn't he march with these people? What kept him
 from doing so?"

Kubizek believes that the explanation lies in Hitler's awareness "that
 he belonged to a different social sphere by virtue of his background. He
 was the son of an Austrian civil servant. When he thought of his father,
 he saw him as the respected, esteemed higher customs official before
 whom people took their hats off when they saw him and to whom the
 burghers listened. In reputation and attitude, his father had nothing what-
 soever to do with this person in the street. As much as he was afraid of
 being infected by the general moral and political decay of the ruling
 classes, he was much more afraid of becoming a proletarian. To be sure,
 he was living as one, but he didn't want to be one under any circumstanc-
 es."⁶⁰ Kubizek also writes that this was the reason Hitler did not even
 consider getting into personal contact with his fellow sufferers: "contact
 with people simply was disgusting to him, even physically."⁶¹ Kubizek

sees in the "incredible amount of energy (Hitler) put into his autonomous studies . . . the instinctive intention to protect himself from the fall into the misery of the masses by way of educating himself as much and as thoroughly as possible."⁶²

Hanisch, on the other hand, claims that in response to Hitler's statements he had said his friend did not know any real workers but merely the bachelors who lived in the men's hostel. "Only loafers, drunkards and the like stay for a long time in such a home." He claims to have argued that a real workingman soon "looks for board in a private house to enjoy family life." According to Hanisch, real workers hardly participated in the debates in the reading room either—and if they did, they barely took any notice of Hitler, "because they found his debates quite foolish."

Hitler the politician kept silent about his experiences at the men's hostel in Vienna, for good reasons. He became intoxicated with his own words when he said about the working people, *I stood with them at the construction site, I was hungry with them when we were unemployed, I lay in the trenches with them, I know them, that magnificent people!*⁶³ And when he cried out during an NSDAP meeting in 1920, *I am a working man, made of workers' flesh and blood,*⁶⁴ this was nothing but political propaganda.

The Sources on the Period in the Men's Hostel

There are five reports by hostel occupants concerning Hitler's stay at the men's hostel, which lasted more than three years, from February 1910 until May 1913. All are from different periods. Reinhold Hanisch documents the period in the homeless shelter in Meidling from the fall of 1909 until August 1910. After that, we have no eyewitnesses at all until early 1912. A shelter occupant referred to as "Anonymous from Brunn" covers the months from February to April 1912, and Karl Honisch writes about Hitler's last months before his departure for Munich in May 1913. Rudolf Häusler's verbal accounts, quoted here for the first time, cover February through May 1913. Furthermore, in this context the book by Josef Greiner requires a critical analysis. He moved his "friendship" with Hitler in the men's hostel to the years 1907 and 1908, which, however, is clearly false.

These five statements indicate the thin ground on which the historian writing Hitler's early biography moves. On one hand they cover only a very short time span among Hitler's years in Vienna; on the other hand, their value as sources is questionable throughout.

In 1939 the American magazine *The New Republic* posthumously published the three-part series "Reinhold Hanisch: I Was Hitler's Buddy."

The manuscript was most like searcher Konrad Heiden. We the original, because the original statements in this series coin book,⁶⁶ which was published 1 page (and hence much shorter than survived in the NSDAP's

Hanisch presents an abundant and ultimately credible picture of the names Hanisch mentions in the Registration Office for the period 1910. He is considered not credible—that you corroborated by the registration officer that Hanisch quotes are all correct, with which Hanisch after that he mentions are correct at first sight, such as the mention of support Hanisch's credibility in

Hanisch clearly does not take pictures Hitler painted at the men's hostel. He had no definite financial interests, for in the sale of "Hitler originals" he had taken advantage as the absolute best and signed his own paintings in a way that made them indistinguishable "erroneously" as Hitler painting. Hanisch used his interview with Heiden in order to validate his own. He himself certifies of authentic pictures, a web of lies that is virtually impossible so far as to accuse Hitler of forgery which were not forged by Hitler by the former men's hostel occupant the fraud.

The fakes originating in Vienna have been embarrassing to Hitler because of the artistic level, which was modest. He did everything he could to destroy probably he who in 1933 put Franz Schuster conductor in Innsbruck,⁶⁸ on Hitler as an enthusiastic, illegal National

Hitler) put into his autonomous
 ect himself from the fall into
 ing himself as much and as

at in response to Hitler's state-
 any real workers but merely
 "Only loafers, drunkards and
 me." He claims to have argued
 ard in a private house to enjoy
 workers hardly participated in
 and if they did, they barely took
 his debates quite foolish."

ur his experiences at the men's
 came intoxicated with his own
 people, I stood with them at the
 then we were unemployed, I lay in
 magnificent people!⁶³ And when
 in 1920, I am a working man,
 as nothing but political propa-

the Men's Hostel

concerning Hitler's stay at the
 three years, from February 1910
 periods. Reinhold Hanisch docu-
 in Meidling from the fall of 1909
 no eyewitnesses at all until early
 "Anonymous from Brunn" covers
 1912, and Karl Hanisch writes about
 for Munich in May 1913. Rudolf
 for the first time, cover February
 context the book by Josef Greiner
 the "friendship" with Hitler in the
 which, however, is clearly false.
 thin ground on which the his-
 moves. On one hand they cover
 years in Vienna; on the other
 able throughout.

The New Republic posthumously
 and Hanisch: I Was Hitler's Buddy."

The manuscript was most likely from the personal estate of Hitler re-
 searcher Konrad Heiden. We do not know if and how the latter edited
 the original, because the original manuscript was lost.⁶⁵ At any rate, the
 statements in this series coincide with those quoted by Heiden in his
 book,⁶⁶ which was published prior to the articles, as well as with the two-
 page (and hence much shorter) text that Hanisch wrote in May 1933 and
 that survived in the NSDAP's archive.⁶⁷

Hanisch presents an abundance of facts and an altogether very lively
 and ultimately credible picture of young Hitler. For example, almost all
 the names Hanisch mentions can be found in the files of Vienna's Reg-
 istration Office for the period he specified. Even the statement often con-
 sidered not credible—that young Hitler preferred being around Jews—is
 corroborated by the registration files. Furthermore, the statements by Hit-
 ler that Hanisch quotes are all in agreement with August Kubizek's mem-
 oirs, with which Hanisch after all was not familiar. The events of 1910
 that he mentions are correct as well, even though they seem to be false
 at first sight, such as the mention of Empress Elizabeth. The police records
 support Hanisch's credibility in regard to the fraud charge.

Hanisch clearly does not tell the truth mostly when dealing with the
 pictures Hitler painted at the men's hostel. In this area Hanisch pursues
 definite financial interests, for in the early thirties he mainly lived on the
 sale of "Hitler originals" he had forged, of whose high market value he
 took advantage as the absolute expert in the matter. Initially he was still
 careful and signed his own paintings with his initials, "R. H.," but in a
 way that made them indistinguishable from "A. H." so they could be sold
 "erroneously" as Hitler paintings. Hitler usually signed with "A. Hitler."

Hanisch used his interviews with journalists and his article for Hei-
 den in order to validate his own forgeries, thus "incidentally" issuing
 himself certificates of authenticity. In that respect his statements are a
 web of lies that is virtually impossible to disentangle. Hanisch even went
 so far as to accuse Hitler of forgery in order better to sell these pictures,
 which were not forged by Hitler but by himself. False experts' certificates
 by the former men's hostel occupant Karl Leidenroth further sustained
 the fraud.

The fakes originating in Vienna in the early thirties also must have
 been embarrassing to Hitler because their quality was far below Hitler's
 artistic level, which was modest to begin with. As Reich chancellor he
 did everything he could to destroy the forgery center in Vienna. It was
 probably he who in 1933 put Franz Feiler, a nineteen-year-old streetcar
 conductor in Innsbruck,⁶⁸ on Hanisch's track via middlemen. Feiler was
 an enthusiastic, illegal National Socialist who knew Hanisch as a tem-

his own observations and names and dates he quotes comments of Hitler's that men—well—for example, Kubizek. es that Hitler's family came sign of how seriously the area under dispute.

yield very much about the as the only occupant of the ive ferreted out after 1938 Hitler.⁸⁶ Honisch was two 1, single, and a "clerk" by where he was formally reg- the men's hostel at Melde- fore Christmas 1913, des-

in 1939 is objective only to ful not to reveal anything "er." Young Hitler is por- pple, Honisch writes that pite his 24 years mentally liked him a lot," and "—if ten wanted to talk to him. of the occupants." Hon- its attempt to sound cred- et himself into trouble.

concerns and his love of t always understand his nderstand the essence of hat Hitler carried within realize, that these were where his mood changes not-tempered." However, were familiar with these

details about former col- ck out. He is content to us fields: "Thus I remem- He was an unemployed m a technical university.

Hitler and he would frequently discuss agrarian issues, and Hitler took this so seriously that he would often pick up pencil and paper to take notes. Then there was also a certain Mr. Redlich, who had a graduate degree. . . . And there were several others whose names I don't recall, among them also workers and craftsmen from whom Hitler was eager to learn about their professional fields."

The name Schön cannot be identified in the registration files because it occurs so very frequently, but Redlich can: it is a certain Rudolf Redlich, born in Cejkowitz in Moravia in 1882, single, a civil servant, and a Jew. The police register reveals that he was at the men's hostel at Meldemannstrasse from December 30, 1911, to June 28, 1914, at the same time as Hitler and Honisch.⁸⁸ Thus Honisch confirms that yet another Jew belonged to Hitler's close associates at the men's shelter.

Aside from that, Honisch fills many pages with detailed descriptions of the men's shelter, which he simply copies from an official pamphlet, the *Tenth Annual Report of the Emperor Franz Josef Anniversary Fund for 1905*, published in Vienna in 1906.

Honisch is the only source stating that Hitler did not go to Munich by himself. According to him he was "accompanied by a friend who also emigrated to Germany; I don't recall his name." This companion was Rudolf Häusler, born in Aspang in Lower Austria in 1893, who spent his childhood in Vienna, which was still his legal residence. A Catholic, Häusler was registered at the men's shelter at Meldemannstrasse from February 4 to May 25, 1913, during which period he was a pharmacist's apprentice.⁸⁹ Hitler and Häusler, who was four years younger than he, were so close that they shared a tiny room, a sublet with tailor Popp in Munich, from May 25 1913, until February 15, 1914—a longer period than Hitler and Kubizek had spent together in Vienna.⁹⁰ They kept in close contact until the outbreak of the war in August 1914 (see Chapter 12). Then contact broke off.

Häusler married in Vienna in 1917, and in 1918 his only child, Marianne, was born. In 1929 Häusler became a widower, raised the child himself, and never remarried. He worked as a merchant in various fields and ran a hotel in Czechoslovakia with his daughter's help. It was not until very late that he realized that his friend Adolf was identical with Germany's party chairman. In 1929 he became an illegal National Socialist. He mentioned his connection with Hitler only in internal party files in 1939.

He told his daughter that he had tried to contact Hitler personally during a six-week trip to Berlin in 1933. However, he said, he had not

Theoreticians of Race and Explainers of the World

Private Studies

During his years in Vienna, he studied as never before, Hitler wrote in *Mein Kampf*. At that time I read enormously and thoroughly. All the free time my work left me was employed in my studies. In this way I forged in a few years' time the foundations of a knowledge from which I still draw nourishment today.¹

Indeed, Hitler must have accumulated most of his knowledge of certain facts and details, which would so amaze people later on, during his years in Vienna, particularly as it pertained to architecture, German history, stagecraft, Richard Wagner's operas, and politics. "He never read books for enjoyment or distraction. Reading books was dead-serious work to him," August Kubizek reports: "Once he had appropriated something in this manner, it occupied its firm and proper place in his memory. He knew where to recall it—and always had it handy, as fresh as if he had just read it. . . . It almost seemed as if his memory kept improving, the more material it absorbed."²

Hitler studied haphazardly, without direction, utterly contemptuous of schools and universities, without belonging to a fraternity, a workers' association, or anything of that sort. He got his information from books

at the public library and book societies. Above all, he studied and would later praise as a share in the political "education" by the word "propaganda,"³

Otto Wagener, Hitler's tutor of the period around 1900 in the years in Vienna. "He did not read a newspaper had published it and assigned it to the place it confirmed his own ideas or to whatever ran contrary to his in to begin with."⁴

Hitler developed this Weltanschauung by internalizing them as his own during his period in Vienna. Reading materials, as he said in *Mein Kampf*, fit into the general world picture.

He would memorize what he read over and over again. Kulenkampff, who endured hour-long monologues on the subject of the world, held of him, he started talking about whether the topic interested him or not. His statements regarding the year 1918 were of interest to his audience for his purposes, but about what he said.

His secretary Christa Schroeder, who called him "a calisthenics," his habit of "remembering" from his reading his memory" during the night. Hitler was otherwise, Schroeder reported, a bona fide mental champion, profit optimally."⁷

According to Schroeder, Hitler's edge but always gave the impression of his own rumination of whole book pages, leaving the impression of his own understanding." I am convinced that Hitler had an

D.K. I had a great deal to do with that. Memory is a province that belongs more to us than to the D.K.

* Again - I am fortifying it and these thoughts are in

at the public library and booklets published by political parties and associations. Above all, he studied newspapers, which he read voraciously and would later praise as a sort of school for grown-ups: By far the greatest share in the political "education," which in this case is most aptly designated by the word "propaganda," falls to the account of the press.³

Otto Wagener, Hitler's confidant at the time, conveys a similar picture of the period around 1930 as Kubizek and Reinhold Hanisch did for the years in Vienna. "He didn't care who had written [an article], or what newspaper had published it, he simply took in whatever interested him and assigned it to the place in his brain where it fit in, where it either confirmed his own ideas or opinion or perhaps even gave it a foundation. Whatever ran contrary to his own ideas, he rejected and didn't even take in to begin with."⁴

Hitler developed this method of appropriating knowledge and what he called *weltanschauung* by memorizing other sources word for word and internalizing them as his own opinion when he was still young, during his period in Vienna. Reading supplied him with tools and building materials, as he said in *Mein Kampf*. Like a stone of a mosaic, this material should fit into the general world picture in its proper place.⁵

He would memorize what he had read by extensively talking about it over and over again. Kubizek, who at Stumpergasse in 1908 had to endure hour-long monologues at night, reports: "as soon as a book took hold of him, he started talking about it. Then I had to listen patiently, whether the topic interested me or not."⁶ Rudolf Häusler made similar statements regarding the years 1913 and 1914. Clearly Hitler used his audience for his purposes, allowing neither objections nor discussion about what he said.

His secretary Christa Schroeder also reported about Hitler's "mental calisthenics," his habit of "talking several times about a topic which he remembered from his reading in order to imprint it ever more firmly in his memory" during the nightly tea by the open fireplace. As messy as Hitler was otherwise, Schroeder said, "his memory certainly was in perfect order, a bona fide mental chest of drawers from which he knew how to profit optimally."⁷

According to Schroeder, he never quoted the sources of his knowledge but always gave the impression "that everything he said was the result of his own ruminations, his own critical thinking. He could cite whole book pages, leaving the impression that what he said was the result of his own understanding." That was the reason why many people were convinced that Hitler had an "exquisitely astute and analytical mind."

* Again - I would lay claim to
fertilizing these habits in him.
201
H and these. Indeed you can detect
that who are under an influence of your power
just as a vice in them

Race
the World

er before, Hitler wrote in *Mein*
thoroughly. All the free time my
his way I forged in a few years'
I still draw nourishment today.¹
most of his knowledge of cer-
e people later on, during his
to architecture, German his-
and politics. "He never read
books was dead-serious work
had appropriated something
per place in his memory. He
handy, as fresh as if he had
memory kept improving, the

ection, utterly contemptuous
ing to a fraternity, a workers'
his information from books

to do with that.
that belongs
D.K.

much to her astonishment
as a "rendition of a page

smaller scale, one cannot
period were exactly identical
enna. What is quite clear are
papers, in particular the *All-*
of the Christian-Social *Brigit-*
booklets whose contents resem-
ancellor Hitler was still clearly
of Vienna's fin-de-siècle.

icism and the liberation wars
throughout Europe. Every-
Czechs, Hungarians, Poles,
now rediscovering Germanic
peoples for their own identity
archy's huge melting pot. The
people, the stranger the other

century, this shift of focus on
ryanism, whose theories on
ial people and entire peoples.
y popularized, and his natural
aric times to a more sublime
ed to comparisons. The argu-
ing" and "weak" peoples, peo-
s, developed and undeveloped
p accelerate the "refining" of
one wanted to belong to the
Purity of blood" and a clean
mixed background, as a weak-
interest of one's own people to
void anything foreign as much

ught on two fronts: on one,
Hapsburg empire, and on the
ie," a policy of "keeping one's
m the members of an "alien
uch everyone who valued "his

perception

people" was supposed to follow—including the suggestion to be careful in choosing a "racially valuable" spouse or in conceiving racially pure children, who were supposed to be strong and healthy too. There were regulations on hygiene meant to keep one's race healthy, and sports and gymnastics associations to develop physical strength for the imminent battle against the "foreign peoples." For after all, according to Charles Darwin, the "strong" were bound to be victorious, and the "weak" to perish.

All of a sudden, the mixing of nationalities, which for centuries had been an ordinary occurrence in the Dual Monarchy, was looked upon as a menace to one's "own folkdom." More and more people feared their national identity was going to get lost in this "people's mix." Around 1900 the new race theories were ubiquitous, like a religious doctrine. Writers and philosophers dealt with the subject, particularly in the wake of Gobineau, the classic race theorist, whose *Essay on the Inequality of the Human Races* was published in a German edition in 1900 and assigned to the "white race" superiority in beauty, intelligence, and strength, proclaiming it was destined to bring order into the world. These theories were used as explosive ammunition in the daily battle between the Austro-Hungarian nationalities, where they were far more extreme than they were in the neighboring nation states, including the German Reich.

Houston Stewart Chamberlain, who had been born in England and was raised in France, wrote his book *The Foundations of the Nineteenth Century* in Vienna. He, too, called for "selective breeding" according to Darwinist principles: "Once you have recognized the miracles selection can achieve, how a race horse or a dachshund or an 'exuberant' chrysanthemum is gradually bred by carefully eliminating all inferior elements, then you will also recognize the efficiency of the same phenomenon in the human race." Chamberlain also referred to "the marooning of frail children" with the aim of strengthening the race as "one of the most beneficial laws of the Greeks, Romans, and Germans." "Tough times" too, "in which only the robust man and the tough woman survive, have a similar effect."⁹ Chamberlain considered the Jewish and the Aryan principles incompatible. Neither assimilation nor conversion, he argued, would turn a Jew into a non-Jew. This view made him an important proponent of racial anti-Semitism.

In the 1890s Chamberlain was integrated in Vienna's intellectual life. He was part of the reputable Society for Philosophy and an honorary member of the Richard Wagner Association, which had been cofounded by Schönerer, putting Chamberlain in close proximity to the Pan-

Germans. As Wagner's daughter Eva's husband, Chamberlain lived mostly in Bayreuth while Hitler was in Vienna, but the city's Pan-German press quoted him frequently.

In their popularized form, race theories could be found in all of Vienna's national newspapers. For example, the *Wiener Deutsches Tagblatt* called for "anthropological politics": "It is silly to claim that the state has no right to limit personal liberty by way of moderate legal natural selection. . . . We have to walk all the way to the top, toward the creation of the healthy new man, lest we want to suffocate in a growing heap of misery."¹⁰

"Folkish" circles practiced a great deal of genealogical research and called for the legal recognition of marriages according to "biological-social" aspects. See, for example, Schönerer's *Unadulterated German Words* in 1908: "We have forgotten to appreciate the value of breeding, in other words, of knowing that all noble species can be but the result of well-planned breeding with a strict selection of mates. The phrase about the equality of all men has clouded our brains. The much-praised freedom of traffic has facilitated the mixing of peoples that are foreign to each other."¹¹

The zeitgeist was saturated with terms like "master race" and "inferior race." In order to corroborate race theories scientifically, many "researchers" went haywire, measuring and comparing skulls and extremities, establishing alleged racial differences in the blood, in the electric resistance, and in the breath, which was supposed to express some kind of primal personal power. Racial hierarchies were constructed. Everything, even differences in the evolutionary levels of Austro-Hungary's various nationalities, was explained by way of "race." German-Austrians liked to interpret higher education and a larger share of the tax burden as proof that there was a "master" or "noble race." Poor social conditions, a backward economy, and poor education, on the other hand, were considered indications for the presence of a "slave" or "inferior race." All race theoreticians rejected the fundamental principles of legal equality and democracy: the "slave peoples" were not considered worthy of the same rights as the "master peoples."

These theories were propagated by a large number of pamphlets penned by various authors. It is difficult to assess which one of the many writers—all of whom are virtually unknown today—influenced young Hitler, inasmuch as they all very much resembled one another both in their terminology and in their lines of argument.

Viktor Lischka, editor of the *Alldeutsches Tagblatt*, published a number of pamphlets during Hitler's Vienna years, for example, one in 1908:

"Der Kampf gegen das Deutschgermandom in the Ostmark). I had given "the still uneducated making these "raw fellows" masters or journeymen years." Universal had tried to sentence Germandom one part should have to perish (state rather than our people! . . .) they force us to destroy it in self existence as a people!" The article waged "about whether our people have no intention of playing yet worthless and useless mash of people."

Another example comes from among the peoples is an issue from man's' point of view, only German other peoples; for no one can serve for centuries and must needs be us Germans in Austria to form a battle."¹³

As far as the issue of race was regarded themselves as pioneers. F. von Liebenfels wrote in 1908: "Thanks to Austrians are fifty years ahead of the policies! . . . The tough fight we, we, have to fight . . . has . . . strengthened us racially. . . . We know inferior race means as regards more Reich, on the other hand, whose or far as Lanz von Liebenfels was con point marked by Gobineau's writing "the German people" had to start "the renewers of Germanic race."

In 1906 Pan-German author H. Lanz came up with practical suggestions for "publishing Germanic world rule." For "education law" with "Germanic education schools in a beautiful environment the offspring of a pure race. These will spirit"—a plan that resembles Hitler for a caste system just as the one of the

Chamberlain lived most-
but the city's Pan-German

could be found in all of
the *Wiener Deutsches Tagblatt*
to claim that the state has
moderate legal natural selec-
tion, toward the creation of
state in a growing heap of

genealogical research and
according to "biological-
science's *Unadulterated German*
to state the value of breeding,
species can be but the result of
of mates. The phrase about
The much-praised freedom
that are foreign to each

like "master race" and "in-
ferior race" scientifically, many "re-
specting skulls and extremities,
blood, in the electric resis-
tance to express some kind of
were constructed. Everything,
of Austro-Hungary's various
German-Austrians liked to
one of the tax burden as proof
poor social conditions, a back-
ground, other hand, were considered
"inferior race." All race theo-
ries of legal equality and de-
sidered worthy of the same

large number of pamphlets
to assess which one of the many
own today—influenced young
assembled one another both in
ment.

the *Tagblatt*, published a num-
ber, for example, one in 1908:

"Der Kampf gegen das-Deutschtum in der Ostmark" (The fight against Germanism in the Ostmark). It suggested that the House of Hapsburg had given "the still uneducated and uncivilized peoples" equal rights, making these "raw fellows" masters "before they had their apprenticeship or journeyman years." Universal, equal suffrage, the pamphlet claimed, had tried to sentence Germanism in Austria to perdition. However, "if one part should have to perish entirely in the process, it should be the state rather than our people! . . . By not wanting to let us live in the state, they force us to destroy it in self-defense. We are fighting for our very existence as a people!" The article said that a "decisive war" was being waged "about whether our people is destined to be or not to be." "We have no intention of playing yeast in the otherwise culturally almost worthless and useless mash of peoples!"¹²

Another example comes from a Pan-German flyer: "The battle among the peoples is an issue not of right but of might. From the Germans' point of view, only German concerns are valid, and not those of other peoples; for no one can serve two masters who have been enemies for centuries and must needs be natural enemies. Fate hasn't meant for us Germans in Austria to form a peace league. We are enmeshed in a battle."¹³

As far as the issue of race was concerned, the Austrian Pan-Germans regarded themselves as pioneers. Pan-German writer Jörg Lanz von Liebenfels wrote in 1908: "Thanks to Schönerer's work the loyal German-Austrians are fifty years ahead of the German Reich on the issue of race policies! . . . The tough fight we, who are excluded from the Reich association, have to fight . . . has . . . trained us in regard to race policies and strengthened us racially. . . . We know from everyday experience what an inferior race means as regards moral stance and politics." The German Reich, on the other hand, whose only problem was Polish immigrants, as far as Lanz von Liebenfels was concerned, had only now arrived at the point marked by Gobineau's writings: the "racial recuperation of the entire German people" had to start "with the racially trained Austrians" as the "renewers of Germanic racedom."¹⁴

In 1906 Pan-German author Harald Arjuna Grävell van Jostennoode came up with practical suggestions for reaching the great goal of "establishing Germanic world rule." For example, he proposed a "Germanic education law" with "Germanic education fortresses": "Some large model schools in a beautiful environment should be available at no charge to the offspring of a pure race. These would be breeding grounds of the new spirit"—a plan that resembles Hitler's Napolas schools. The author called for a caste system just as the one of the "Aryan Indians," "to counteract

democratic consciousness. Everybody should be listed with his precise ancestry so one could verify where he belongs and establish how much pure blood there is within an ethnic group."¹⁵

Guido von List

Guido List, born in Vienna in 1848, who adopted the noble "von" as an expression of his belonging to the "Aryan master race," was the venerated head of a sworn community of "initiates" who around 1900 gathered in secret circles and groups. As a writer and "private scholar," he put his main emphasis on studying and explaining Germanic history, culture, myths, fairy tales, and legends.

A prolific writer, List's first success was *Caruntum*, a novel in two volumes published in 1888. The book portrays the Germans, ever brave, forceful, and morally pure, as they reconquered the Roman garrison Caruntum—which was allegedly rundown and immoral—in the fourth century and subsequently established a new Germanic empire. In his book *Deutsch-Mythologische Landschaftsbilder* (German-mythological landscape portraits), published in 1891, he started out with a description of landscapes and their names to develop an Old German cultural history, which he suggested had to be revived. In addition, he wrote epics, such as *Walküren-Weihe* (Valkyrie's consecration) in 1895 and *Ostara's Einzug* (Ostara's entry) in 1896, in both of which Wodan, the father of the gods, is implored to call on his Germans to rise from suppression and reclaim power after a thousand-year twilight. At that point Ostara, the Germanic goddess of spring, will enter into the land dedicated to her: "Ostar land" = Austria.

* In 1902 List became temporarily blind and had visions which he believed revealed to him the secrets of the Eddas and the Old Germanic runes and symbols. These visions gushed forth on paper in a sheer flood of words. The first manuscript, which he proudly submitted to the Imperial Academy of Sciences in 1903, was immediately returned without comment.¹⁶ When no one else wanted to publish it either, the disciples of the seriously hurt man founded the Viennese Guido von List Association in 1907 so they could collect the money needed to print their master's writings.

All Pan-German publications promoted List and urged people to join the association, which was located near Hitler's first apartment in Vienna, at 25 Webgasse in the Sixth District.

During Hitler's years in Vienna, List's main works appeared in quick succession. The Pan-German publications dealt with and quoted them so

Guido von List

extensively that any of their rivals with them. For example Aryo-Germans, 1909) offered men's law, and called for a re-donkey ride for unfaithful women in public. The fact that Jews had 'Jewish hat,' was a 'tell-tale' sign of greed even today."¹⁷

List divided mankind into called Chosen Ones or Initiates slaves, servants or "chandals," mixed ancestry. According to near the north pole, from where had moved southward and brought with the southern races they had purity but raised the quality of them capable of culture. According pure state only in the north.

List argued that this pure, "demixing" and strict segregation should be prohibited. Those to rule the world, should be privileged" should be assigned the position Aryo-German master race enjoy

* D. to During the period in 1919 when he was blind, A. H. thought of List's vision.



Guido von List

extensively that any of their readers could thoroughly familiarize themselves with them. For example, *Die Rite der Ario-germanen* (The Rite of Aryo-Germans, 1909) offered an introduction into Germanic tribal and men's law, and called for a revival of Old Germanic laws such as the donkey ride for unfaithful women and "the wearing of shameful insignia in public. The fact that Jews had to wear a pointed hat, the so-called . . . 'Jewish hat,' was a 'telltale reference' which would serve its purpose as a sign of greed even today."¹⁷

List divided mankind into two groups: the Aryan "masters"—also called Chosen Ones or Initiates—and the "herd people," also called slaves, servants, or "chandals," after an Old Indian term for people with mixed ancestry. According to List, the Aryans were from a continent near the north pole, from where the Ice Age had driven them away; they had moved southward and brought culture to all of mankind. By mixing with the southern races they had decreased the degree of their own ethnic purity but raised the quality of the inferior southern races and making them capable of culture. According to List, the Aryan race lived on in a pure state only in the north.

List argued that this pure Aryan master race should be regained by "demixing" and strict segregation from the mixed peoples. Mixed marriages should be prohibited. The noble Aryo-Germans, destined by God to rule the world, should be privileged everywhere, and the "mixed people" should be assigned the position of servants: "Only members of the Aryo-German master race enjoy civil liberties and civil German law.

in 1919 when by
List's own

Members of the inferior mixed races are ruled by the law for foreigners and cannot attain any civil master privileges."¹⁸ And: "Members of inferior races are ineligible for land ownership and leading positions, and prohibited from establishing their own enterprises and receiving any higher education."¹⁹

List wrote: "Yes, the immense pressure weighing on the racially pure German who is conscious of his nature seems to have had some unexpected consequences. A complete awakening of the Aryo-German mind is about to take place, if for the time being only in a minority of people." This minority, List argued, had to actively work toward the promulgation of old ideals, toward "racial awareness, the command to keep one's blood pure—in short, the most sacrosanct element of Germanic marriage, the breeding of the noble Aryan." This would—just in time, before the fall into the abyss—open up the path "toward the ancient heights of pure-blooded German heroism, toward the Holy Grail, toward Aryo-Germanism." Yet his goal could be achieved only in combat and "after a new period of heroism": "no one should spare one's body." Rebirth was certain.²⁰

According to List, the master race's worst enemies were the "internationals": the Catholic church, Jews, and Freemasons, who were waging a war of extermination against the Aryan race. "Through lies and acts of violence," List said, "the clerics in Rome and the aristocracy they rule have suppressed and destroyed German customs, the German way of thinking, and German law." List predicted an "Aryo-German world war in the future," which had to be waged "in order to establish order and to regain the master privileges which were cunningly taken away from the *herrenmensch*, and also so that the herdman will again live in an orderly situation where he will find his happiness too."²¹ At issue was nothing less than world dominance and—as a first step—a "pan-Germanic Germany," consisting "of Germans, the British, Dutch, Netherlands, Danes, Swedes, and Norwegians."²² List wanted a "Germanic agriculture," new settlements in border areas by organized, cooperative German farmers' families, as the basis for the renewal. The Aryans were supposed to regain their health by working the soil, but should always be on the lookout for enemy nomads—the Jews. According to List, the Jews were so dangerous because they were spoiling the Aryan "noble race" by way of mixed marriages. Therefore they had to be fought: "If a people lets the parasitic nomad live with them and if it makes him even a judge, a teacher, or the leader of an army, then he will turn his host's cultivated land into a desert. Therefore, let's get rid of nomadism!" And: "To be sure, they don't tell you they are nomads, they disguise themselves by wearing

clothes of your own kind in your property from you. They was a pest and enemy who desert and you personally in

In List's work, "serving the belonging to that people to founded secret societies mod in order to prepare for the u 1907 the mystical association ed, whose members were per the Armans were the pre-Ch noble ones" as a result of y. Order's brethren were actual do men who generously sup difficult to ignore the fact that In 1911 the organization H^A barung" (High Armans' Reve

These secret societies w various ways, particularly afte tions with the secret order su benfels, with the Artamans, v with the Bayreuth circle, the several others.

The swastika gradually b of recognition, and by and by circles. The swastika can be tra it was not generally known. I standard encyclopedia of the tence: "The swastika can be fo also a religious symbol of the I

Early books by List contain the "strong one from above," ti folkish circles adopted the sym plers around Lanz von Liebenfe the first time on the tower of h "as a sign of battle and victory however, were blue and silver.

Even as an adolescent in I

≠ Himmler will

ed by the law for foreigners
 "18 And: "Members of in-
 and leading positions, and
 rises and receiving any high-

weighing on the racially pure
 ns to have had some unex-
 of the Aryo-German mind
 ally in a minority of people."
 rnk toward the promulgation
 rmand to keep one's blood
 ent of Germanic marriage,
 ld—just in time, before the
 ard the ancient heights of
 Holy Grail, toward Aryo-
 only in combat and "after
 ere one's body." Rebirth was

st enemies were the "inter-
 reemasons, who were waging
 ce." Through lies and acts of
 nd the aristocracy they rule
 stoms, the German way of
 n "Aryo-German world war
 der to establish order and to
 ngly taken away from the
 will again live in an orderly
 so."21 At issue was nothing
 ep—a "pan-Germanic Ger-
 ish, Dutch, Netherlanders,
 inted a "Germanic agricul-
 anized, cooperative German
 The Aryans were supposed
 ut should always be on the
 rding to List, the Jews were
 Aryan "noble race" by way
 fought: "If a people lets the
 s him even a judge, a teach-
 m his host's cultivated land
 adism!" And: "To be sure,
 guise themselves by wearing

clothes of your own kind in order to deceive you, but they try to steal
 your property from you. Therefore send the nomad away." The nomad
 was a pest and enemy who turned "the land you have cultivated into a
 desert and you personally into an unsettled, itinerant have-not."23

The Swastika

In List's work, "serving the people" and fighting against all those not
 belonging to that people take on a virtually religious dimension. List
 founded secret societies modeled on the Freemasons he hated so much,
 in order to prepare for the upcoming battle between the races. Thus in
 1907 the mystical association "Armanenschaft" (Armanism) was found-
 ed, whose members were personally selected by List. According to him,
 the Armanen were the pre-Christian "noble race of the people," the "truly
 noble ones" as a result of years of careful breeding.²⁴ To be sure, the
 Order's brethren were actually not overly noble, as List preferred well-to-
 do men who generously supported his work. In such cases it was not
 difficult to ignore the fact that someone's ancestry was not entirely "pure."
 In 1911 the organization HAO was founded—"Hohe Armanen Offen-
 barung" (High Armanen's Revelation).

These secret societies were inextricably intertwined with others in
 various ways, particularly after List's death in 1919. There were connec-
 tions with the secret order surrounding List's disciple Jörg Lanz von Lie-
benfels, with the Artamans, who entirely focused on folkish agriculture,
 with the Bayreuth circle, the Sollnian circle, the "Thule Society," and
 several others. ‡

The swastika gradually became these Arman fraternities' secret sign
 of recognition, and by and by it was also used in other German-folkish
 circles. The swastika can be traced back to ancient times, but before 1900
 it was not generally known. Meyers *Konversations-Lexikon* of 1888, the
 standard encyclopedia of the time, explains the term in only one sen-
 tence: "The swastika can be found on prehistoric vessels and tools and is
 also a religious symbol of the Buddhists in India."

Early books by List contain the swastika as a sign of the "invincible,"
 the "strong one from above," that is to say, of the Germans' savior. Other
 folkish circles adopted the symbol from List, for example, the New Tem-
plers around Lanz von Liebenfels. In 1907 Lanz hoisted a swastika flag for
 the first time on the tower of his order's castle, Werfenstein in Wachau,
 "as a sign of battle and victory of the Aryan ethnic spirit"—its colors,
 however, were blue and silver.

Even as an adolescent in Linz's high school, Hitler, like many of his

‡ *Hitler will of course tie in to all of this.*



The secret of the runes

friends, became excited about the Germanic heroes and knew from his history lessons with Professor Poetsch a great deal about Old Germanic history. August Kubizek reports that in 1908 in Vienna he carried around two books for a few weeks, apparently from the public library, one containing Nordic myths, and the other, "illustrations of excavations and discoveries which permitted inferences on the Germanic tribes' level of cultural development. Adolf often talked to me about the two books and showed me illustrations." The friend remembers two illustrations: one, a ram with a sign of the sun, and the other, "the swastika, really." Adolf then told me that the German people needed a symbol, a sort of military badge representing the international concept of 'the German.'"²⁵ The tome was probably List's book *Das Geheimnis der Runen* (The secret of the runes), which was published in 1908.

When Hitler explained the swastika in 1920 in Munich's Hofbrauhaus, he was repeating List's teachings: that the Aryans had brought the "sign of the sun" from their home, the ice-cold North. They build all their cults around light and they find the sign, the tool for lighting a fire, the whisk, the cross. . . . It is the swastika of the communities once founded by Aryan culture.²⁶

In *Mein Kampf* Hitler indirectly confessed his adherence to List's "Aryan mission" when he explained the political meaning of the swastika: As National Socialists, we see our program in our flag. In red we see the social idea of the movement, in white the nationalistic idea, in the swastika the mission of the struggle for the victory of the Aryan man.²⁷

D.C. & A.H.'s genius was essentially a gift of genius — prodigious memory and an ability to use it to impress and dominate others.

Hitler

Hitler's personal library, frag book on nationalism by Tage birthday in 1921: "To Mr. Adinger."²⁸ Babette Steininger might be an indication that his associations around List, but I ever, the word "Arman" might underscore Hitler's high regard.

Other statements should cause they are merely second later told a List disciple in Munich to big businessman Oskar orary chairman and most important, Wannick died as early in his claim at Munich's Wald nich in 1913.³¹ We have to be alleged statement that upon tization"—apparently the List as a servant at the Solln circling to the rumor, he "so didn't feel comfortable in the businessmen."³² Rudolf Häusl Hitler during his first years in remotely pointing in that direction.

Yet there can be no doubt theories while he was in Vienna he talked at length about the of all human culture: In the incor race of giants in strength and he that race, which we call the Ary cultures of the future. . . . We k on account of Aryan immigrants were blond, blue-eyed Aryans, as has been founded on earth except mixed races in between the black and the immigrants of the norther creative cultural nations.³³

That is exactly what List w Tribes, where he listed all the ci

* visions which the simplicity these ideas.

Hitler and Guido von List

Hitler's personal library, fragments of which have survived, contains a book on nationalism by Tagore, with the dedication in longhand for his birthday in 1921: "To Mr. Adolf Hitler, my dear Arman brother, B. Steininger."²⁸ Babette Steininger was an early party member in Munich.²⁹ This might be an indication that Hitler was in contact with one of the secret associations around List, but probably not until he was in Munich. However, the word "Arman" might also have had a more general meaning, underscoring Hitler's high rank within the "Germanic" hierarchy.

Other statements should be treated even more carefully, if only because they are merely secondhand information. For example, as Hitler later told a List disciple in Munich, he supposedly had a recommendation letter to big businessman Oskar Wannick, the Munich industrialist, honorary chairman and most important patron of the List Society.³⁰ However, Wannick died as early as July 6, 1912, and had long been buried in his cairn at Munich's Waldfriedhof when young Hitler arrived in Munich in 1913.³¹ We have to be similarly skeptical with regard to Hitler's alleged statement that upon the recommendation of the "Vienna organization"—apparently the List Association—he had before 1914 worked as a servant at the Solln circle's club in Munich for a short while. According to the rumor, he "soon gave up this inferior position, since he didn't feel comfortable in this circle of college graduates, officers, and businessmen."³² Rudolf Häusler, at any rate, who was extremely close to Hitler during his first years in Munich, did not indicate anything even remotely pointing in that direction.

Yet there can be no doubt that young Hitler was familiar with List's theories while he was in Vienna. Thus in a speech in Munich in 1920 he talked at length about the Aryans from the north as the originators of all human culture: In the incomparable ice deserts of the north, he said, a race of giants in strength and health had grown in ethnic purity. . . . Now that race, which we call the Aryans, was in fact the originator of all major cultures of the future. . . . We know that Egypt reached its high cultural level on account of Aryan immigrants, as did Persia and Greece; the immigrants were blond, blue-eyed Aryans, and we know for a fact that no cultural nation has been founded on earth except for those countries. To be sure, there were mixed races in between the black, dark-eyed and dark-skinned southern race and the immigrants of the northern race, but there were no great independent, creative cultural nations.³³

That is exactly what List wrote in his book *The Names of Germania's Tribes*, where he listed all the cultures who allegedly owed their existence

The secret of the runes

ic heroes and knew from his
reat deal about Old Germanic
in Vienna he carried around
the public library, one con-
illustrations of excavations and
the Germanic tribes' level of
me about the two books and
members two illustrations: one, a
"the swastika, really." Adolf
ed a symbol, a sort of military
cept of 'the German.'"²⁵ The
mnis der Runen (The secret of

in 1920 in Munich's Hofbräu-
the Aryans had brought the
cold North. They build all their
tool for lighting a fire, the whisk,
unities once founded by Aryan

essed his adherence to List's
political meaning of the swastika:
our flag. In red we see the social
realistic idea, in the swastika the
Aryan man.²⁷

olner spirit of
and an affluence
down to earth

* various while stand — as he enjoys
the simplicity and authority of
their ideas.

*
1918

to Aryan immigrants, from the Chinese to the Persians and Indians, adding "that the Old Egyptian culture too originated under their influence. Buddha, Osiris, and many others, were verifiably Aryans."³⁴

Statements by Hitler such as the following also clearly carry the mark of List: *Human culture and civilization on this continent are inseparably bound up with the presence of the Aryan. If he dies out or declines, the dark veils of an age without culture will again descend on this globe.*³⁵

Time and time again, one can detect in the Führer's utterances List's ideology of a "cleansing" of the Aryan race so it can once again become a heroic people, for example, in 1935 when he exclaimed in front of 54,000 Hitler Youth: *We have to raise a new man lest our people perish of the symptoms of degeneration of our time.*³⁶ Or in 1929, in a speech in Munich: *Maintaining the purity of one's blood is the first and foremost task. When a people loses its blood value, it perishes. . . . my weltanschauung tells me that I must keep the body of our people free of foreign blood. And: before us there are only Germans, and we know only one border: we won't lift a finger for those who don't belong to our people, let them take care of themselves, may the community of their people use them for its purposes, they have nothing to expect from us.*³⁷

And after suggesting that the German people was a people in decay, he offered the following solution: *We know only one people for which we fight, and that is our own. Perhaps we are inhuman! Yet if we save Germany, we have accomplished the greatest deed in the world. Perhaps we are unjust! Yet if we save Germany, we have removed the greatest injustice. Perhaps we are immoral! Yet if our people is saved, we have once again paved the way for morality.*³⁸ And: *In the fight for one's race there is no such thing as making contracts! We cannot accept a lowering of our racial level through bastardization. There is only one question: Who's in charge? There is no room for protest in these matters, there's only revenge and action! If you are finally determined to defend yourself, my German people, then do so ruthlessly!*³⁹

Even the NSDAP's party platform of 1920 met the demands of Guido von List and the Schönerians, who were closely connected to him; see in particular clause number four: deprivation of the Jews' civil rights; number five: subjugating them to laws for foreigners; and number six: stripping them of the right to hold public office.

Hitler's solid knowledge of List's writings was also confirmed by his Munich bookseller, List disciple and genealogist Elsa Schmidt-Falk. She testified that Hitler owned a copy of List's *Deutsch-Mythologische Landschaftsbilder* (Images of German mythological landscapes) and was familiar with his main works. Once he told her in jest that when Austria belonged to

Germany, he would have the summer night List and his Vienna from empty wine bottles. Hitler had enjoyed talking to Austria."⁴¹

With all the necessary we can probably believe associated List's book *Der Unbe* List's prophecy about the "s "The invincible" one was th: had allegedly been predicted life's work to make the prep: above" and for Germanic w

List's book *The Invincib* peared in Vienna in 1898 in "divine laws," number ten b until you die."⁴³ The book Germanic sense, in brief, co a noble German people co healthy and able to withstan demands, even the highest c

List said in his preface: charge of mankind's educati the individual peoples' basic chasing after the total illusi: were led by the horrible inte: . . . Blinded by a misunderstc the peoples the absurd misc its pernicious fallacy regardi

However, now that the Germans had to aspire to "tl their people." In order to ac with a "people's moral teach of traditional religious instru: should educate the childre: national sensation . . . as th nation."⁴⁶

These efforts, List prom protects diligent, courageou: with prosperity and liberty. I them to power, greatness, an

speech
in
Munich
1923

*
Munich
1923

* He begins his speech by listing these accusations against the Döge movement

the Persians and Indians, add-
 genated under their influence.
 ifably Aryans."³⁴

ring also clearly carry the mark
 continent are inseparably bound
 out or declines, the dark veils of
 his globe.³⁵

in the Führer's utterances List's
 e so it can once again become
 en he exclaimed in front of
 u man lest our people perish of
 Or in 1929, in a speech in
 id is the first and foremost task.

s. . . my weltanschauung tells
 ee of foreign blood. And: before
 ply one border: we won't lift a
 let them take care of themselves,
 its purposes, they have nothing

people was a people in decay,
 u only one people for which we
 eman! Yet if we save Germany,
 world. Perhaps we are unjust!
 the greatest injustice. Perhaps we
 we once again paved the way for
 here is no such thing as making
 racial level through bastardiza-
 gel! There is no room for protest
 m! If you are finally determined
 so ruthlessly!³⁹

1920 met the demands of Gui-
 closely connected to him; see
 ion of the Jews' civil rights;
 foreigners; and number six:
 office.

was also confirmed by his Mu-
 Elsa Schmidt-Falk. She tes-
 sch-Mythologische Landschafts-
 (scapes) and was familiar with
 that when Austria belonged to

Germany, he would have the swastika excavated that in a maudlin mid-
 summer night List and his friends had assembled near Carnuntum by
 Vienna from empty wine bottles and buried under a brick.⁴⁰ At any rate,
 Hitler had enjoyed talking to her about List and "our mutual homeland,
 Austria."⁴¹

With all the necessary reservations against a second-hand source,⁴²
 we can probably believe Elsa Schmidt-Falk's statement that Hitler appre-
 ciated List's book *Der Unbesiegbare* (The invincible) and believed that
 List's prophecy about the "strong man from above" referred to himself.
 "The invincible" one was that heroic Germanic prince whose appearance
 had allegedly been predicted early on, in the *Edda*. List regarded it as his
 life's work to make the preparations for the age of this "strong man from
 above" and for Germanic world rule.

List's book *The Invincible: Basics of a Germanic Weltanschauung* ap-
 peared in Vienna in 1898 in the format of the little catechism, with ten
 "divine laws," number ten being: "Be loyal to your people and fatherland
 until you die."⁴³ The book set out to describe "a weltanschauung in a
 Germanic sense, in brief, comprehensible sentences," and to show "how
 a noble German people could be raised, both mentally and physically
 healthy and able to withstand the tempests of the future and to meet all
 demands, even the highest ones, of all times to come."⁴⁴

List said in his preface: "For centuries those in power, who were in
 charge of mankind's education, tried to hone down and ultimately erase
 the individual peoples' basic national characteristics so they could keep
 chasing after the total illusion of the leveling of all tribal differences; they
were led by the horrible intention of starting to raise a uniform mankind.
 . . . Blinded by a misunderstood love of mankind, they propagated among
 the peoples the absurd misconception of general cosmopolitanism with
 its pernicious fallacy regarding the one herd and the one shepherd."⁴⁵

However, now that the "people's spirit" had awakened, the Aryo-
 Germans had to aspire to "the goal of the highest possible refinement of
their people." In order to achieve this, a "national people's education"
 with a "people's moral teaching (national ethics)" was necessary; instead
 of traditional religious instruction in schools, "secular, national teachers"
 should educate the children toward "a religiousness budding from a
 national sensation . . . as the best defense against the decline of the
 nation."⁴⁶

These efforts, List promised, would be rewarded, for "God loves and
 protects diligent, courageous, loyal, and just peoples and rewards them
 with prosperity and liberty. In return he sends them great men who lead
 them to power, greatness, and wealth."⁴⁷

SLICE?

Diese Geheimlehre ruht nun in der
 Ursprache als der Mysteriumssprache unseres
 Ario-germanentums und mit vorliegendem
 Buche biete ich dazu den Schlüssel. Wer diesen zu
 gebrauchen befähigt ist, dem steht der Hehre Tempel der
 Ario-germanen offen und er trete ein als
 deren Hierophant!

Ich biete mit diesem Werke das Höchste,
 Heiligste, was seit langen Jahrhunderten ge-
 boten wurde, die Verkündigung der ario-ger-
 manischen Götter-Morgen-Dämmerung; —
 der Starke von Oben, er ist im Heraufstieg!

!!! ☸ Ario-germanen ☸ !!!

"The strong one from above, he is ascending!" From the preface
 of List's *Original Language of the Ayo-Germans*

According to List, the longed-for popular Germanic leader, the
 "strong one from above," would reign as a god-man, without being subject
 to any law. The heroic prince could be recognized by leaving each battle
 as the victor. The "strong man from above" was always right, for he was
 in harmony with natural forces and appeared even in old legends as the
 Germans' savior. He could never be wrong. He was sure to attain the
 "final victory."

Those familiar with List's theory about the "strong man from above"
 being recognizable in his victories, understands Hitler's seemingly absurd
 sentence: *If Genghis Khan really was the great man as whom history portrays*
*him, then he was an Aryan and not a Mongol!*⁴⁸ This remark alone proves
 that Hitler was very well informed about List's theory regarding an infal-
 lible and invincible "Aryan" savior.

Hitler's well-known, obstinate refusal ever to admit a mistake, his con-
 viction to be infallible, might well be traced back to this belief. In *Mein*
Kampf Hitler wrote that a leader who recognizes his weltanschauung to
 be false should renounce the public exercise of any further political activity.
For since in matters of basic knowledge he has once succumbed to an error,
*there is a possibility that this will happen a second time.*⁴⁹ According to List,
 such an error would be proof that he is not the "strong man from above,"
 after all.

Thus List's theory concerning an Ayo-Germanic leader, the "invin-
 cible one" prophesied in the days of old, was probably at least an early
 step toward Hitler's later Führer cult. In *Mein Kampf* he construed the
 necessary prehistory, a clear, organically grown and never contradictory

"weltanschauung" early on—
 to maintain this claim was pa-
 his traces in Vienna. His friend
 for example, would have contri-
 had been straightforward, whi-
 the "strong one from above."

After 1933 and his govern-
 had been considered inconcei-
 chosen must have been strenght-
 with this "strong man from abo-
 confidence of a sleepwalker the pa-
 this omnipotent power has blessed
 human beings can no longer destr-
 years, I believe I can say: That we
 idence hadn't guided us, I often w-

The self-assurance with wh-
 adventures in the thirties might
 being removed from reality. Hi-
 later wrote about the years leadin-
 winning in roulette who can't s-
 system which allows him to ma-
 break the bank."⁵³ Apparently h-
 into his certainty in April 1945 i-
 to Frederick the Great's convictio-

List may have given additio-
 chosen. He suggested that remnan-
 been preserved in faraway areas, '
 in Lower Austria, in the valleys of
The Kamp flows through Waldvier
 from.

Yet this illusion or this autost-
 unifier such as had been prophesie-
 The teachings of Gustave Le Bon, v-
 es Hitler had perused during his ye-
 a role. Le Bon wrote about the "g-
 belief, that is the special task of the
 they themselves have become fasc-
their belief lends their words great si-
 such a charismatic leader would first
 belief before he could dare move th-

* These problems
 writing of *Mein* 21

lehre ruht nun in der
 Veriumsprache unseres
 und mit vorliegendem
 Schlüssel. Wer diesen zu
 heilt der hehre Tempel
 ist offen und er trete ein als

dem Werke das Höchste,
 den Jahrhunderten ge-
 andigung der ario-ger-
 rgen-Dämmerung; —
 er ist im Heraufstiege!

1914 5 111

ascending!" From the preface
 to *Myo-Germans*

ed for popular Germanic leader, the
 as a god-man, without being subject
 to be recognized by leaving each battle
 "above" was always right, for he was
 appeared even in old legends as the
 be wrong. He was sure to attain the

ry about the "strong man from above"
 understands Hitler's seemingly absurd
 as the great man as whom history portrays
 a Mongol!⁴⁸ This remark alone proves
 about List's theory regarding an infal-

refusal ever to admit a mistake, his con-
 be traced back to this belief. In *Mein*
 who recognizes his weltanschauung to
 exercise of any further political activity.
... he has once succumbed to an error,
*... when a second time.*⁴⁹ According to List,
 he is not the "strong man from above,"

an Aryo-Germanic leader, the "invin-
 of old, was probably at least an early
 cult. In *Mein Kampf* he construed the
 ically grown and never contradictory

"weltanschauung" early on—that of a "strong one from above." Trying
 to maintain this claim was part of the reason why he had to extinguish
 his traces in Vienna. His friendly relations with Jews in the men's hostel,
 for example, would have contradicted his assertion that his development
 had been straightforward, which would have weakened his claim to be
 the "strong one from above."

After 1933 and his government's numerous initial successes, which
 had been considered inconceivable before, Hitler's belief in his being
 chosen must have been strengthened until he virtually identified himself
 with this "strong man from above." In 1936 he said, *I am walking with the*
*confidence of a sleepwalker the path Providence tells me to walk.*⁵⁰ In 1937: *If*
this omnipotent power has blessed a work the way it has blessed ours, then
*human beings can no longer destroy it.*⁵¹ And: *If I look back at the past five*
years, I believe I can say: That was no mere human accomplishment. If Pro-
*vidence hadn't guided us, I often wouldn't have found those dizzying paths.*⁵²

The self-assurance with which Hitler conducted his daring political
 adventures in the thirties might be linked to this belief—as well as to his
 being removed from reality. His Reich press spokesman Otto Dietrich
 later wrote about the years leading up to the war: "He was like a gambler
 winning in roulette who can't stop because he believes he possesses a
 system which allows him to make back everything he has lost and to
 break the bank."⁵³ Apparently his conviction to be invincible also fed
 into his certainty in April 1945 to be saved at the last minute—similar
 to Frederick the Great's conviction in the Seven Years' War.

List may have given additional support to Hitler's belief in being
 chosen. He suggested that remnants of the pure Aryo-Germanic race had
 been preserved in faraway areas, "in Old Saxony, in the Elbe lowlands,
 in Lower Austria, in the valleys of the Krems, the Kamp, and the Isper."⁵⁴
The Kamp flows through Waldviertel, where all of Hitler's ancestors were
from.

Yet this illusion or this autosuggestion to be the national savior and
 unifier such as had been prophesied was partly also political calculation.
 The teachings of Gustave Le Bon, whose book *The Psychology of the Masses*
 Hitler had perused during his years in Vienna, might also have played
 a role. Le Bon wrote about the "great leaders" of the masses: "Creating
belief, that is the special task of the great leaders. They don't create until
they themselves have become fascinated with a belief. The strength of
their belief lends their words great suggestive power."⁵⁵ According to this,
 such a charismatic leader would first have to get worked up about his own
 belief before he could dare move the "masses" to believe in him.

* These problems came up in the
 writing of *Mein Kampf*.

Hitler wanted to force the German people to its happiness: We see in these historical materializations of Germanism fate's invisible order to unite this obstinate German people by force if necessary.⁵⁶

Lanz von Liebenfels

Guido von List's closest disciple was the writer Joseph Adolf Lanz, born in Vienna in 1874 as the son of the teacher Johann Lanz and Katharina, née Hoffenreich. At nineteen he joined the order of the Cistercians of the Chapter of the Holy Cross in the Vienna Woods as the novice Brother George. There he studied the history of the order and local history and became preoccupied with astrology and Bible studies. Like List, he had a "dream vision," which was triggered by an old gravestone depicting a knight pinning a monkey to the ground with his foot. Lanz interpreted this as a reference to the need for aristocratic "masterman" to subjugate "monkeyman" and from then on placed himself in the service of this idea, which had come to him in a dream.

In 1900, one year after he had been ordained into the priesthood at the age of twenty-five, Lanz left the order on account of "growing nervousness"⁵⁷ and founded the Order of the New Templars, whose cornerstones were the myth of the Grail, men's rights, and the ideal of racial purity. As a Knight Templar he gathered honorable, rich, and "racially pure" men around himself and with their money bought a castle just for his order, the dilapidated Werferstein in the Nibelung District in Wachau.

In 1902 Lanz gave himself a new identity. He changed his date and place of birth, claiming he was born in Messina, Sicily, in 1872. He assumed a fake doctorate and in all documents changed the names of his parents, who were still alive. The teacher Johann Lanz became "Baron Johann Lancz de Liebenfels" of allegedly old Swabian nobility. Lanz entirely obscured the identity of his mother Katharina, who lived until 1923, by giving her the name Katharina Skala. List backed his disciple by publishing his fabricated family tree with a detailed description of "Lanz von Liebenfels's" allegedly "genuine heraldic figures of the Armanen and Femans."⁵⁸

Later on Lanz would explain these manipulations by saying he wanted to avoid astrological checkups of himself. However, the real reason was the Hoffenreich family's Jewish ancestry,⁵⁹ which made Lanz fail to meet his own racial criteria in the Order of the New Templars. He did succeed in sneaking these false facts into the City of Vienna's official registration files.⁶⁰ Thus Adolf Lanz became the "Aryan" Baron Adolf Georg (Jörg) Lanz von Liebenfels, Ph.D.

Lanz made his living in newspapers in the service. He knew no bounds in praising Germans' superidol, Otto von Bismarck had put the Germanish consciousness." Schönerer the help of his "young ra-

The former monk left the Church, especially the Jesuits. "Away from Rome" movement": "Before our eyes. It is becoming increasingly times and the national warriors of a tremendous struggle. Already we see everywhere appear. . . . The Mediterranean ready for their joint fight." Lanz said, "the Germans' general."⁶³ However, the Germanic people's church with principles and never conventional.

Lanz's "dream vision" a potpourri of contemporary ideas. "Just like every Aryan a Mongol's distorted mug of any member of an inferior sight of a paleface. One feels origins, and the other still which at such a moment away. . . . If our ancestors had not would be populated by gori-

Lanz was a crucial voice in the mystical "Armanen," and his Order of New Templars incorporated into Lanz's new

In 1906 Lanz's most important work, *Die Kunde von den Sodoms-Ägyptern*, or the news about the little member of his generation, a overwhelming phenomenon, Lanz and borrowed ideas from Ca-

* In 1930 when Frank explains Hitler's grandmother's life, the recollection of Lanz von Liebenfels's ancestry is brought up

ple to its happiness: We see
fate's invisible order to unite
ry 56

ter Joseph Adolf Lanz, born
Johann Lanz and Katharina,
order of the Cistercians of
Woods as the novice Brother
order and local history and
studies. Like List, he had a
old gravestone depicting a
his foot. Lanz interpreted
"masterman" to subjugate
himself in the service of this

ained into the priesthood at
count of "growing nervous-
templars, whose cornerstones
the ideal of racial purity.
rich, and "racially pure"
thought a castle just for his
elung District in Wachau.
He changed his date and
sina, Sicily, in 1872. He
changed the names of his
hann Lanz became "Baron
Swabian nobility. Lanz en-
rina, who lived until 1923,
backed his disciple by pub-
d description of "Lanz von
es of the Armans and Fe-

ulations by saying he want-
However, the real reason
which made Lanz fail to
the New Templars. He did
e City of Vienna's official
the "Aryan" Baron Adolf

Lanz made his living by writing numerous articles for Pan-German newspapers in the service of notoriously generous Georg Schönerer. He knew no bounds in praising his sponsor, placing him even above the Pan-Germans' superidol, Otto von Bismarck. To be sure—he argued—Bismarck had put the German people "in the saddle" by awakening its "folkish consciousness." Schönerer, however, was teaching it how to ride, with the help of his "young race operation."⁶¹

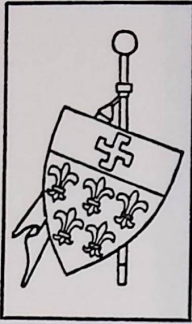
The former monk became an ardent opponent of the Catholic Church, especially the Jesuits,⁶² and an eager proponent of Schönerer's "Away from Rome" movement, which he propagated as an "Aryan race movement": "Before our eyes a new chapter in world history is beginning. It is becoming increasingly clear that the religious controversies of former times and the national wars of the most recent times are but the forerunners of a tremendous struggle among the races for global predominance. Already we see everywhere the signs of this most enormous of all battles appear. . . . The Mediterranean countries, Mongols, and Negroes are getting ready for their joint fight against the Germanic race." It was in Rome, Lanz said, "the Germans' most embittered enemy," that they found their general.⁶³ However, the Germans' goal was a "unified, undivided Germanic people's church without Rome."⁶⁴ Lanz was not true to his own principles and never converted to Protestantism.

Lanz's "dream vision" turned out not to be original at all, for it was a potpourri of contemporary theories, most importantly List's race theories. "Just like every Aryan feels overwhelming repulsion at the sight of a Mongol's distorted mug or a Negro's grotesque visage . . . so the eyes of any member of an inferior race flare up in age-old vicious hatred at the sight of a paleface. One feels his own superiority and recognizes his divine origins, and the other still has the feelings of the untamed, savage ape which at such a moment awaken as the inheritance from the ancient past. . . . If our ancestors had not courageously taken up this fight, the earth would be populated by gorillas or orangutans today."⁶⁵

Lanz was a crucial voice in the List Society, was accepted into List's mystical "Armanship," and for his part accepted List as a member into his Order of New Templars. The swastika, which List promoted, was incorporated into Lanz's new coat of arms and the New Templars' flag.

In 1906 Lanz's most important work was published, *Theozoologie oder die Kunde von den Sodoms-Äfflingen und dem Götter-Elektron* (Theozoology, or the news about the little Sodom monkeys and the gods' electron). A member of his generation, which experienced electricity as an overwhelming phenomenon, Lanz ascribed to the Aryan gods electric powers and borrowed ideas from Carl von Reichenbach's theories on magnetism

Baron Hellmut
Klein
in Frankfurt



Flag of the New Templars with swastika

and the breath of life: the human brain, for example, was described as a "breath accumulator."⁶⁶ He corroborated his obscure ideas with "Biblical sources" and arrived at conclusions such as: "Christ proven to have been an electric human being during the Tertiary."⁶⁷

Lanz's formula for the entire area of what was "moral" sounded like List's: "Everything that is good for the superior race is moral, and everything that is harmful, immoral." "The divine remains in superior human beings only when they remain among themselves. Then they will more and more become like God by way of progress and improvement. However, if they don't do that, if they mingle with inferior races, then the divine in them will gradually disappear as well."⁶⁸ "The possibility," he also wrote, "to refine and improve one's race through purebreeding [is] the only genuine and effective kind of 'repentance' for the sin of intermingling."

As the ideal way of keeping the blond race pure Lanz promoted "purebreeding colonies" in remote rural areas with strict segregation of the "brood mothers": "We have protected our cattle against racial degeneration and contamination by way of cattle breeding tariffs, but we still render unprotected human beings to contamination and blood adulteration through lecherous bastards from the East and the South."⁶⁹ In addition, he called for the legalization of polygamy for heroic soldiers.⁷⁰

From 1906 on Lanz published the magazine *Ostara*, "the first and only periodical dedicated to the research and cultivation of heroic race-dom and men's rights," with detailed reviews of the latest publications on the "race business." At first the series was a forum for Pan-German authors. Thus the first two issues made a case against universal suffrage

and against Hungary. From itself: "Race and Woman and Nature," "Introduction to Racial Suffrage and the Necessity" (1909), "Judging Character by and Sex Life of Blond and Dark Races," "Moses as a Darwinist," "ception," a primer in eugenics. Discovering the "race b" Lanz, who thoroughly took account of "race beauty prizes" accorded. For a while he inserted "prize" in issues of *Ostara*. Receipts to receive a "racial checking."

Lanz used strong and virgyny and to fight for men's preferred men of inferior races to their greater "virility." In use stories about bitches that only by bastards. Yet, he claimed "nated" her with his semen, future partners would have "race" was spoiled. Virginity the greatest value as regards e

Lanz strongly suggested i virginity and to guard her extr is the tragedy of heroic man's race and even more so the wo primitive-sensual. . . . Primitive live among us have thorough psychological and physical men as their "possession," "in be our slaves. . . . They are our property of the gardener."

Yet prior to 1914, anti-Semitic theories. His main enemies cl but also the "Mongols," the "N in his terminology included th tion the basic evil, he was not people who themselves placed

* Himmler is deeply meditative on this and very and use them for consolation during the Holocaust.

* Hitler never

and against Hungary. From 1908 on Lanz wrote most *Ostara* issues himself: "Race and Woman and Her Predilection for the Man of a Lower Nature," "Introduction to Racial Science," "The Dangers of Women's Suffrage and the Necessity of Master Ethics Based on Men's Rights" (1909), "Judging Character by the Shape of the Skull" (1910), "The Love and Sex Life of Blond and Dark People," "Introduction to Sexual Physics," "Moses as a Darwinist," "Callipedics or The Art of Deliberate Conception," a primer in eugenics for fathers and mothers, and many more.

Discovering the "race business" had turned out to be lucrative for Lanz, who thoroughly took advantage of it. For a fee he issued certificates of "race beauty prizes" according to a "racial value index" he had developed. For a while he inserted collectible "coupons for the racial beauty prize" in issues of *Ostara*. Readers had to send in a certain number of coupons to receive a "racial certificate"—without any actual "racial" checking.

Lanz used strong and violent language to express his extreme misogyny and to fight for men's rights. "The German woman," he wrote, preferred men of inferior races or "half-monkeys" as sexual partners owing to their greater "virility." In order to illustrate his points, Lanz liked to use stories about bitches that did not become pregnant by pedigree dogs, only by bastards. Yet, he claimed, because a woman's first lover "impregnated" her with his semen, thus appropriating her, the children from future partners would have characteristics of this first lover. Therefore the "race" was spoiled. Virginity didn't "merely have amusement value but the greatest value as regards eugenics."⁷¹

Lanz strongly suggested that a man have a doctor check his bride's virginity and to guard her extremely carefully after the wedding, for: "This is the tragedy of heroic man's erotic life: that both the women of his own race and even more so the women of inferior races find him not enough primitive-sensual. . . . Primitive-sensual dark men of inferior races who live among us have thoroughly spoiled our women's erotic taste both psychological . . . by."⁷² Women, he argued, had been given to men as their "possession," "indeed, Nature herself has destined them to be our slaves. . . . They are our property, like a tree that bears fruit is the property of the gardener."

Yet prior to 1914, anti-Semitism was not yet at the center of Lanz's theories. His main enemies clearly were, above all, "German women," but also the "Mongols," the "Negroes," and the "Mediterraneans," which in his terminology included the Jews. Because he considered miscegenation the basic evil, he was not particularly interested in those groups of people who themselves placed great importance on being homogenous,

* Hitler never the coauthor in Vienna.
219

the New Templars with swastika

example, was described as a obscure ideas with "Biblical Christ proven to have been

that was "moral" sounded like for race is moral, and everyone remains in superior human selves. Then they will more progress and improvement. How with inferior races, then the well."⁶⁸ "The possibility," he through purebreeding [is] entrance' for the sin of inter-

and race pure Lanz promoted as with strict segregation of our cattle against racial de- battle breeding tariffs, but we contamination and blood adul- East and the South."⁶⁹ In polygamy for heroic soldiers,⁷⁰ magazine *Ostara*, "the first and cultivation of heroic race- ways of the latest publications as a forum for Pan-German use against universal suffrage

relative for them for racist

such as the religious Jews, particularly the Zionists. Lanz wrote: "We walk on the right side, the Jews on the left; we want nothing but strict segregation, which will occur all the more quickly and easily the sooner the Jews start with their national pure-breeding." He figured the problem to be people of a mixed racial background, especially the assimilated Jews. To quote Lanz: "What shall we do with the many millions of uncircumcized and baptized people of mixed parentage who are 'partly German' and even 'Germanic,' who populate our fields of industry and big cities and have made Germandom the target of scorn around the world?"⁷³

On the other hand, Lanz did not conceal his fervent admiration for one such "mixed" man, the baptized Jew Karl Kraus, mainly on account of the latter's ongoing battle against Vienna's liberal press. Lanz did not tire of trying to turn his idol into an "Aryan": "Anyone who has ever seen Kraus will instantly admit that he doesn't display the signs of either the Mongolian or the Mediterranean type. . . . He has dark blond hair that must have been light blond when he was young, a well-formed angular-round forehead and an otherwise heroic, well-sculpted face, particularly the upper part. His eyes are blue-gray. I have never personally associated with Karl Kraus. I do not know the exact measurements of his skull. . . . Heroic man is also the ingenious man. Karl Kraus is a genius, a genuine genius, for his work is that of a pioneer and creator. That alone says something about his true race."⁷⁴

Kraus, noticeably disgusted by the debate, responded with a long, biting article entitled "He's a Jew After All!" He ranted: "I don't know from race. What the stupidity of German-folkish scribblers and politicians is thinking when it addresses me as one of theirs, and how that kosher intellect arranges things when it claims me as one of ours, and vice versa—I don't know that, that doesn't bother me, that goes in one ear and out the throat."⁷⁵

From the twenties on, Lanz sought to be recognized as one of those having blazed the trail for Hitler. In 1926 Lanz's publisher sent his new book, *The Book of Psalms in German: The Aryosophes', Racial Mystics', and Anti-Semites' Prayer Book*, to Hitler with a dedication.⁷⁶ Friends of Lanz thought "basically the swastika and Fascist movements are merely side effects of the ideas expressed in *Ostara*."⁷⁷ On the occasion of his alleged sixtieth birthday in 1932 Lanz had people celebrate him with the words, "The pioneer of National Socialism is the modest, simple monk Jörg Lanz von Liebenfels."⁷⁸

After 1945 Lanz lived mainly in Vienna and liked to tell reporters about his alleged connections with Hitler, which acutely embarrassed his

family. His brothers Heinrich and finally leave the old fool in peace. He is considered Lanz "mad." His nephew says, "we only called him Cuckoo."⁷⁹

In 1951 seventy-seven-year-old Wilfried Daim testified that in 1909 he had lived in Vienna. He claimed Hitler had been in Vienna for a few *Ostara* issues he was met by Hitler's request and even given two kronen for transportation.⁶⁰

It is virtually impossible to know what Schmidt-Falk knew about the Nazis, and Hitler. She says Hitler didn't even once briefly mentioned "Lanz" and his follower called Lanz "a dreadful person" having jumped out of his frock."

Whether or not Lanz and y. is rather inconsequential. However, familiar with the *Ostara* series and in the Pan-German newspapers. (his death mainly proves that even Hitler he was still keen on stressor "man who gave Hitler his ideas" his alleged influence on Lenin.

To be sure, among the Pan-rageous. Yet the parallels with Hvincing as in List's works, for extheories about eugenics and "maiand inferior mixed-breed races wcan be determined as Hitler's soHitler's language, for instance, w*tanic joy in his face, the black-haireexpecting girl whom he defiles with his* With every means he tries to destroyset out to subjugate.⁸⁴

The fact that Hitler the politician and Jew as joint spoiler of "the German race," is reminiscent of Lanz. For in the occupation of the Rhineland in 1918, he had *completely ruin our German race; the Rhineland to the Negroes as well.*⁸⁵

* Hitler's annoyance ²²⁰

ists. Lanz wrote: "We walk
nothing but strict segre-
and easily the sooner the
He figured the problem to
specially the assimilated Jews.

many millions of uncircum-
ce who are 'partly German'
ds of industry and big cities
orm around the world?"⁷³

al his fervent admiration for
Kraus, mainly on account
liberal press. Lanz did not
an": "Anyone who has ever
t display the signs of either
He has dark blond hair
was young, a well-formed
pic, well-sculpted face, par-
ray. I have never personally
e exact measurements of his
an. Karl Kraus is a genius, a
eer and creator. That alone

ate, responded with a long,
He ranted: "I don't know
ish scribbles and politicians
heirs, and how that kosher
s one of ours, and vice ver-
me, that goes in one ear and

nized as one of those having
ublisher sent his new book,
s', *Racial Mystics*', and *Anti-*
fication.⁷⁶ Friends of Lanz
movements are merely side
on the occasion of his alleged
celebrate him with the words,
dest, simple monk Jörg Lanz

a and liked to tell reporters
which acutely embarrassed his

family. His brothers Heinrich and Fritz Lanz commented, "Why don't you finally leave the old fool in peace!" The Hoffenreich side of the family considered Lanz "mad." His nephew Luigi Hoffenreich said, "At home we only called him Cuckoo."⁷⁹

In 1951 seventy-seven-year-old Lanz also told depth psychologist Dr. Wilfried Daim that in 1909 he had personally met twenty-year-old Hitler in Vienna. He claimed Hitler had called on him in Rodaun to ask him for a few *Ostara* issues he was missing. Lanz said he had complied with Hitler's request and even given the young man, who looked "quite poor," two kronen for transportation.⁸⁰

It is virtually impossible to verify Lanz's statement. Eyewitness Elsa Schmidt-Falk knew nothing about any personal connection between Lanz and Hitler. She says Hitler didn't even talk to her about Lanz and only once briefly mentioned "Lanz and his homosexual clique."⁸¹ The List follower called Lanz "a dreadful person," "pseudo aristocrat," and "a monk having jumped out of his frock."⁸²

Whether or not Lanz and young Hitler briefly did meet in Vienna is rather inconsequential. However, what is certain is that Hitler was familiar with the *Ostara* series and with Lanz as a prolific writer publishing in the Pan-German newspapers. Old Lanz's statement three years before his death mainly proves that even after all the catastrophes triggered by Hitler he was still keen on stressing his historic significance as the alleged "man who gave Hitler his ideas"⁸³—and simultaneously, by the way, on his alleged influence on Lenin.

To be sure, among the Pan-German writers Lanz was the most outrageous. Yet the parallels with Hitler's weltanschauung are not as convincing as in List's works, for example. Furthermore, around 1900 the theories about eugenics and "maintaining pure blood" of genuine Aryans and inferior mixed-breed races were so widespread that no one author can be determined as Hitler's source. What reminds us most of Lanz is Hitler's language, for instance, when he writes in *Mein Kampf*: *With satanic joy in his face, the black-haired Jewish youth lurks in wait for the unsuspecting girl whom he defiles with his blood, thus stealing her from her people. With every means he tries to destroy the racial foundations of the people he has set out to subjugate.*⁸⁴

The fact that Hitler the politician frequently mentioned "Negroes" and Jews as joint spoiler of "the German woman" and thus the "German race," is reminiscent of Lanz. For instance, in connection with the French occupation of the Rhineland in 1921 he said: *The Jew wants to violate, to completely ruin our German race; that's why he throws German women in the Rhineland to the Negroes as well.*⁸⁵

MK

Part of the reason why Hitler did not simply adopt the radical theories of a Lanz was certainly political tactics, particularly as far as the latter's misogyny was concerned. The folkish sectarians threatened to turn into a liability for the Reich chancellor, so he shook free of them. In *Mein Kampf* he raved with pronounced animosity about those antiquated folkish theoreticians, deutschvölkisch wandering scholars, and folkish Methuselah[s] who were all at variance with each other: *For the same people who brandish scholarly imitations of German tin swords, and wear a dressed bearskin with bull's horns over their bearded heads . . . run away as fast as they can from every Communist blackjack.* No one, Hitler maintains, was taking them seriously: *the Left lets them talk and laughs at them. And: They are not only cowards, but they are also always incompetents and do-nothings.*⁶⁶ In March 1936 Lanz was critically mentioned in an official article on "The Falsification of Racial Thoughts through Esoteric Doctrines."⁶⁷

An eyewitness from the thirties reported that Hitler had little patience for "national sectarianism" and preferred script to Gothic writing. Once, the eyewitness said, when some overly eager man gave him a new "Aryan" libretto for *The Magic Flute* to replace "Schikaneder's text, which allegedly was a product of the Jewish mindset," Hitler rejected it, commenting that "he had no intention to make himself look ridiculous in the eyes of the world." In a small circle, the eyewitness said, he had also openly made fun of "Himmler's Germanic home-made platitudes."⁸⁸

Hans Goldzier

Hitler later told Otto Wagener, who as a top-ranking party functionary was among those closest to him between 1929 and 1933, that during his Vienna years he had also perused the writings of Vienna engineer Hans Goldzier: *Judging by his name, he could have been a Jew, which may be the reason why he also used the pen name Th. Newert initially. Goldzier's ideas impressed me very much, but I never again heard about him or his theories later on. I only know that he was employed as an engineer during the construction of the Simplon tunnel.*⁸⁹ The name "Th. Newer" must be a mistake made during copying, for Goldzier wrote under the pseudonym Th. Newest.

From 1905 on Goldzier published a number of pamphlets in Vienna on the general topic of "Some Problems of the World." He posited a number of theories that explained virtually all the world's problems at once and supposedly disproved science, Goldzier's great enemy: "Good Lord! What did science not count, weigh, and prove! And yet, all that

rubbish which was so carefully
pable of judgment looked at the
a new discovery revealed the re-

Goldzier particularly targets the theory of Gravitation—False!" He points to the "Center of the Earth," supposed to be the "Center of the Universe." "From the Illusion of Comets to the unraveling of all laws regarding origin, the Milky Way to the deluge, it is all elaborated on the location of prehistoric man, believed to be near the North Pole, the location of iron, and the lunar craters were made of bread dough.

And so forth: electricity was life; it governed people, who were wriggling on invisible threads, exacting or abandoning their goals according to its will. He also argued that it was electricity that determined happiness or misfortune."

Goldzier offered some guidelines for the use of his special force. For example, he exhorted his children, because repeating such a life current from the child.⁹² Here is a parable: *That's why a child screams and stop trying to hug him; he doesn't want to be dying. And Grandmother takes the child to seize his surplus powers—subconscious*

Goldzier also applied this theory using the Darwinist principle of "the weak ones." He argued that those stunted" were declining, approaching c to rob the healthy of their life curre Goldzier suggested, the weak, who w represented a parasitic life form. His the right vigorously to fight the willfu race." And: "If the individual's or soc proves the species, it is good. Everyth

Little can be uncovered about Goldzie has an entry on a "book printing sh Goldzier who is probably identical wi

not simply adopt the radical the-
tactics, particularly as far as the
folkish sectarians threatened to turn
so he shook free of them. In *Mein*
osity about those antiquated folkish
scholars, and folkish Methusalah[s]
er: For the same people who brandish
le, and wear a dressed bearskin with
run away as fast as they can from
Hitler maintains, was taking them
ts at them. And: They are not only
etents and do-nothings.⁸⁶ In March
an official article on "The Falsifi-
eric Doctrines."⁸⁷

reported that Hitler had little pa-
d preferred script to Gothic writ-
ome overly eager man gave him
the *Flute* to replace "Schikaneder's
the Jewish mindset," Hitler rejected
intention to make himself look
In a small circle, the eyewitness
Himmler's Germanic home-made

Goldzier

as a top-ranking party functionary
en 1929 and 1933, that during his
writings of Vienna engineer Hans
have been a Jew, which may be the
Th. Newert initially. Goldzier's ideas
n heard about him or his theories later
an engineer during the construction
Newer" must be a mistake made
ter the pseudonym Th. Newert.

a number of pamphlets in Vienna
ems of the World." He posited a
ually all the world's problems at
e, Goldzier's great enemy: "Good
eigh, and prove! And yet, all that

rubbish which was so carefully figured out fell apart when someone ca-
pable of judgment looked at the whole thing from the right angle or when
a new discovery revealed the real facts."⁹⁰

Goldzier particularly targeted Newton's law of gravity: "The Theory
of Gravitation—False!" He polemicized "Against the Chimera of the Hot
Center of the Earth," supposedly solved conundrums of astronomy—
"From the Illusion of Comets to the Reality of the Last Things"—and
unraveled all laws regarding origin, life, and death of the universe, from
the Milky Way to the deluge, ice ages, prehistory, and the future. He
elaborated on the location of paradise, which like Guido von List he
believed to be near the North Pole. In his opinion the moon was made
of iron, and the lunar craters were iron bubbles, like the air bubbles in
bread dough.

And so forth: electricity was the primary force and the motor of all
life; it governed people, who were "basically marionettes . . . which are
wriggling on invisible threads, exactly like . . . electric fish, which pursue
or abandon their goals according to the direction of electric currents."⁹¹
He also argued that it was electricity that "decides on the individual's
happiness or misfortune."

Goldzier offered some guidelines for effectively dealing with this cru-
cial force. For example, he exhorted parents "not to tempestuously kiss
their children, because repeating such caresses will frequently withdraw
life current from the child."⁹² Here is what Hitler told Wagener for com-
parison: *That's why a child screams and rejects a grandmother who doesn't*
stop trying to hug him; he doesn't want to waste his strength on someone who
is dying. And Grandmother takes the child into her arms only because she wants
*to seize his surplus powers—subconsciously, of course.*⁹³

Goldzier also applied this theory to entire peoples and "races," always
using the Darwinist principle of "the strong ones" triumphing over "the
weak ones." He argued that those short of life breath and "overly culti-
vated" were declining, approaching distinction, and were therefore eager
to rob the healthy of their life current, thus destroying them. In short,
Goldzier suggested, the weak, who were not able to live independently,
represented a parasitic life form. His conclusion was: "Every people has
the right vigorously to fight the willful and deliberate deterioration of its
race." And: "If the individual's or society's way of life preserves and im-
proves the species, it is good. Everything that doesn't, is bad."⁹⁴

Little can be uncovered about Goldzier's life. Vienna's registration office
has an entry on a "book printing shop owner" by the name of Hans
Goldzier who is probably identical with the writer. Born in Vienna on

rent addresses and in 1908 moved
th is not known.⁹⁵ Goldzier's pam-
s printing shop. Priced at 2.40 kro-
et the author emphasized that he
to those in need, asking them to

er, Hitler transposed Goldzier's the-
ous on the one hand and weak and
after longwinded explanations res-
es, drones, and factory owners, he
as the elimination of the life that is not
nature, which can be deduced from
existence of all organisms in general.
Christ, and Mohammed, coming
ical that the masses revolted against
instinctively recognized the true cosmic
an ended up with the Jewish race of
n explaining in detail the effect of
ed from the center of the earth into
looking for "ideal conductors": this
human beings come into existence.

er of the world whom science was
pected eminence only posthumous-
Hitler, who did admit to Wagener
n. And since he attacked the dogmatic
ed unproven and perhaps unprovable
er attaining a fate better than that of
pting Goldzier, who often liked to
The chancellor continued: *So the
are correct or incorrect is none of my
en back then.*

dzier only from Wagener's memoirs.
nded and odd Hitler's monologues
listeners bothered to write down
ally confined their minutes, which
or otherwise significant remarks
own authors such as Goldzier. There
ns in Hitler's life. Perhaps he even
point, but there were no stenogra-

Hanns Hörbiger and the World Ice Theory

Contrary to his studies of List, Lanz, and Goldzier, Hitler probably didn't read three Viennese theoreticians—Hörbiger, Weininger, and Trebitsch—until he lived in Munich. However, they are intricately inter-twined with the former three and apt to round off the image of what contributed to Hitler's early weltanschauung.

Hanns Hörbiger, Viennese engineer and technician, born in 1860, was a respected designer of steam engines whose invention of the "Hörbiger valve" made him a prosperous man. He arrived at his "world ice theory" not by way of scientific research; rather, he "received" it intuitively, as a "vision": "My glacial cosmogony is not an intellectual construction, it is a sublime gift. Two decades ago, in utter desperation of the soul, a vision was received whose cosmic, abysmal profundity made the body tremble in sickly shudders." Thus he was "the almost incidental finder of the key which deciphers the lunar hieroglyph and reveals the secrets of the Milky Way, the earthly atmosphere, and the coal seam."⁹⁷

The similarities with Guido von List are obvious, particularly because Hörbiger, too, used not only astrology but especially Old Germanic legends as a source for his findings. Even an early text such as the *Edda*, he argued, had described the creation of the world from ice, it was just that no one had interpreted the text correctly so far.⁹⁸ Just as List's work, so does Hörbiger's have a mythical "Atlantis" in the ice-cold north as the Germans' homeland.

The world ice theory explained virtually all phenomena in the universe and also established links to other scientific theories. According to Hörbiger, at the beginning of the world was a catastrophe: huge blocks of raw ice fell into the sun, triggering an explosion and, through a splintering of the sun, creating the universe. The Milky Way was made of ice. The great revolutions in world history were likewise marked by catastrophes in certain long time intervals.

Even though Hörbiger was already working on his theory around 1900, it did not become known until its publication in 1913 and not really famous until the twenties. It is possible, but rather unlikely, that young Hitler ran into this theory via lectures or newspaper articles while he was still in Vienna. However, he must have extensively dealt with it in Munich. At any rate, he was an acknowledged follower of Hörbiger and loved indulging in monologues on the world ice theory in evening discussion circles.⁹⁹

In the twenties and thirties Hörbiger had many followers, among

them the Viennese man of letters Egon Friedell, who in his *Cultural History of the Modern Age* explained the world ice theory by arguing "that in the field of biology, evolution had to take place in the form of explosive beginnings and ends of the world. . . . According to the age-old, wise teachings of the astrologers . . . the course of world history always runs in 2,100-year-long ages, which are always determined by the sun's spring equinox and the position of the zodiacs."

According to Friedell, the Age of Aries comprised antiquity between 2250 and 150 B.C. The Age of Pisces, the era of the Occident, was coming to an end around 1950. Astrology predicted a new Hyksos rule, just as it had once conquered Egypt, for the period of transition into the Age of Aquarius. Friedell interpreted this exactly the way Hitler and many of his contemporaries did: "This can only refer to Bolshevism."¹⁰⁰

Hörbiger's followers were outraged at the lack of applause his theory received from the scientific field, which also reinforced Hitler's desire to defend him. He believed that many questions could only be solved if *one day someone intuitively recognizes the connections between phenomena, thus giving precise science a direction. Otherwise we will never be able to look behind the veil which that catastrophe [of the blocks of ice falling into the sun] threw between the prehistoric world and our own life.*¹⁰¹ He planned on practicing a kind of artistic and scientific patronage in the exemplary case of Hörbiger, as the most beautiful thing there is in this world. If I can find a researcher who is looking for a new way, he would help him in his opposition to precise science, which rejected everything new anyway.¹⁰²

The world ice theory was supposed to be the pinnacle of the planetarium Hitler had planned to build on Linz's Mount Postling: according to the plan, the ground floor was going to have a representation of Ptolemy's universe, the middle floor, of that of Copernicus, and the top floor, of Hörbiger's theory. Hitler raved in 1942: *I see the building before my eyes, it is classic, as beautiful as anything. . . . I'm going to remove the temple of the idol that's there [meaning the Baroque Wallfahrtskirche (pilgrimage church)] and put this one up instead. In the future, tens of thousands of people will pass through there every Sunday, and they will all be filled with wonder at the size of our universe.* He said it was the purpose of the planetarium to give people visiting such planetariums an even more sublime ersatz than the church, and to demonstrate to them the way omnipotent God works. It was supposed to bear the inscription: "The heavens sing eternal God's praise."

District Leader August Eigruher, who recorded these statements, added: "The Führer explicitly remarked that his experiences in the East confirmed to him Hörbiger's views, even though the 'projects' didn't share this opinion."¹⁰³ The experiences in the East were a reference to the first

war winter in Russia, and the "the world ice theory. Hermann G project, remembered Hitler's *wo* quarter of a million people froze—p tence alone, 'Ice is not frozen water be considered.¹⁰⁴

Hitler's tendency to view his on a human scale but according to and finally, the illusion of building buildings meant to survive all catastrophe he was an eager disciple of Hörbiger Socialism wouldn't be worth a thing finalize the rule of the superior race c 2,000 years.¹⁰⁵

Incidentally, Hörbiger was an the "Jewish" Albert Einstein and developed around the same time and world ice theory. But let us not forget met his fervent follower Hitler per

Otto W

Among the six Viennese theoretic Otto Weininger surpasses the other: humorous significance, and constitute

Born in 1880, Weininger, a Jew was a profoundly unhappy man of great philosophy, taking his own life at the time him famous was his dissertation, which entitled *Geschlecht und Charakter* (G

Weininger's book is a sort of representing the intellect and the female principle ("W" for "weiblich by instincts and the noncreative, "d ciple. Weininger wrote: "for the ger self and thus no value in himself."¹⁰ fear of woman, who is supposedly me him sick, thus representing the flip side rified by Viennese modernism. At the profound Jewish identity crisis in the and Zionism.

who in his Cultural History by arguing "that in the form of explosive [transition] to the age-old, wise world history always runs in [the] sun's spring

comprised antiquity between the Occident, was coming [under] new Hyksos rule, just as it [transitioned] into the Age of [the] way Hitler and many of his [followers] Bolshevism."¹⁰⁰

[The] lack of applause his theory [reinforced] Hitler's desire to [the] could only be solved if one [was] between phenomena, thus [it] will never be able to look behind [the] falling into the sun] threw [it]. He planned on practicing [an] exemplary case of Hörbiger, [if] I can find a researcher who [is] in his opposition to precise [theory].¹⁰²

[the] pinnacle of the plan- [et] Mount Pöstling; according [to] a representation of Ptol- [em] pernicus, and the top floor, [the] building before my eyes, [the] ring to remove the temple of [the] allfahrtskirche (pilgrimage [church], tens of thousands of people [will] all be filled with wonder at [the] pose of the planetarium to [the] more sublime ersatz than the [impotent] God works. It was [the] sing eternal God's praise." [He] recorded these statements, [his] experiences in the East [and] the 'projects' didn't share [with] were a reference to the first

war winter in Russia, and the "projects," the professors who sneered at the world ice theory. Hermann Giesler, the architect working on the Linz project, remembered Hitler's words: *Think of the immediate past, when a quarter of a million people froze—perhaps I'm biased—we'll see. But the sentence alone, 'Ice is not frozen water, water is melted ice,' deserves at least to be considered.*¹⁰⁴

Hitler's tendency to view history in terms of eons, not to measure it on a human scale but according to cosmic laws governing human history, and finally, the illusion of building a "Thousand-Year Reich" with solid buildings meant to survive all catastrophes on earth—all this reveals that he was an eager disciple of Hörbiger and List: *Believe you me, all of National Socialism wouldn't be worth a thing if it were limited to Germany and didn't finalize the rule of the superior race over the whole world for at least 1,000 to 2,000 years.*¹⁰⁵

Incidentally, Hörbiger was an opportune "Germanic" counterpart to the "Jewish" Albert Einstein and his theory of relativity, which was developed around the same time and was much harder to grasp than the world ice theory. But let us not forget: Hörbiger died in 1931 and never met his fervent follower Hitler personally.¹⁰⁶

Otto Weininger

Among the six Viennese theoreticians discussed here, the philosopher Otto Weininger surpasses the others by far in intellectual depth and post-humous significance, and constitutes a special case.

Born in 1880, Weininger, a Jew who converted to Protestantism, was a profoundly unhappy man of great integrity who perished of his own philosophy, taking his own life at the age of twenty-three. What made him famous was his dissertation, which was repeatedly reissued as a book entitled *Geschlecht und Charakter* (Gender and character).

Weininger's book is a sort of typology: the male principle ("M"), representing the intellect and the creative force, is juxtaposed to the female principle ("W" for "weiblich"), which stands for being governed by instincts and the noncreative, "degenerating," feminine-Jewish principle. Weininger wrote: "for the genuine, real Jew, like woman, has no self and thus no value in himself."¹⁰⁷ The book is a testimony to man's fear of woman, who is supposedly menacing, devouring him and making him sick, thus representing the flip side of the sexual permissiveness glorified by Viennese modernism. At the same time it is the expression of a profound Jewish identity crisis in the grueling battle between assimilation and Zionism.

Weininger, the Jew desperately wrestling with himself and his background, was expressing his fear of the alleged agnostic, destructive power of being Jewish. Among Weininger's oft-quoted phrases were: "The spirit of modernity is Jewish, no matter how one looks at it. . . . Women and Jews are pimps, it is their goal to make man guilty. Our era is not only the most Jewish, it is also the most feminine of all eras," "the age that . . . no longer has a single great artist, a single great philosopher, the age of the least originality and the biggest hunt for originality."¹⁰³ Weininger criticized modern art, this "whole modern intercourse culture," as an alleged "Jewish art," since it was not rooted in a homeland.¹⁰⁹ In all of this, he appropriated those very accusations which his great idol Richard Wagner had leveled against the supposedly uncreative Jews in his essay "The Jews and Music."

Weininger also argued that modern science, in particular medicine, "to which Jews turn in droves," should be rejected: "The Jew has no awe when it comes to secrets, because he never senses any." And: "The shameless tackling of those things which the Aryan at the bottom of his soul always experiences as fate entered science only via the Jews."¹¹⁰ Clearly, Weininger protested against Viennese modernism's "pansexuality," and against Sigmund Freud and psychoanalysis in particular.¹¹¹

The young man, who could not come to terms with his sexuality any more than he could with his Jewish background, called for sexual abstinence, inasmuch as sexuality belonged to the "realm of pigs": "There is only one love: it is the love for Beatrice, the adoration of Madonna. After all, for intercourse, we have the Babylonian whore." And: "The fact that a couple who really found one another forever and ever—Tristan and Isolde—walk into death rather than into the bridal bed, is also absolute proof of someone higher up above."¹¹²

Woman, he said, was "universal sexuality," blind instinct, vice, and immorality. Her only goal was use the sexual act to rob creative man—who was equipped with reason—of his creative power and to ruin him. Weininger was even so radical as to reject marriage and family, accepting the fact that humankind would die out, only so that "pure man," "God's image," could be saved. "The fear of woman, it is the fear of meaninglessness: it is the fear of the enticing abyss of nothingness."¹¹³

W(oman) and M(an), he wrote, had to meet the tasks dictated by nature: "Thus, while W is entirely satisfied and taken in with sexuality, M still knows of a dozen other things: fight and play, conviviality and feast, discussion and science, business and politics, religion and art."¹¹⁴

Weininger compared the Jews—and Lanz von Liebenfels adapted this—with Mongols and "Negroes": "anthropologically, the Jews seem to

be somehow related to both well as the Mongols. The completely Chinese or Malaysia encounters among the Jews—complexion—point to partly

Negroes, like Jews and "emancipated": "The thing is the emancipation of the Jews be suppressed, "even though suppression. . . . Women and not mean that women or Jew one is well advised to not give any influence in the good sudden they were to be equal women may be kept from son to fear that the issue at stake women."¹¹⁶

Yet as clear as Weininger seem to be at first sight, and some of his followers, they e Weininger borrowed from Freud to which every human being Man's fight against immoral v the feminine within himself—against his own Jewishness. Se was despised. One could not s

The twenty-three-year-old ended his own life in 1903 in which Beethoven had died. Fperate act in a Jewish identity wrote: "morbus iudaicus," the vivre" in Weininger, and "co present turmoil. . . . Thus he f a manner of speaking with his the world."¹¹⁷

His death even intensified man's funeral was attended by year-old Ludwig Wittgenstein misogynist August Strindberg f thinker."¹¹⁸ An expression of *Charakter* became a cult book.]

ling with himself and his back-
 ed agnostic, destructive power
 noted phrases were: "The spirit
 looks at it. . . . Women and
 man guilty. Our era is not only
 mine of all eras," "the age that
 angle great philosopher, the age
 for originality."¹⁰⁸ Weininger
 intercourse culture," as an al-
 in a homeland.¹⁰⁹ In all of this,
 which his great idol Richard Wag-
 creative Jews in his essay "The

science, in particular medicine,
 rejected: "The Jew has no awe
 senses any." And: "The shame-
 Aryan at the bottom of his soul
 only via the Jews."¹¹⁰ Clearly,
 modernism's "pansexualism," and
 in particular.¹¹¹
 to terms with his sexuality any
 ground, called for sexual abstin-
 the "realm of pigs": "There is
 the adoration of Madonna. After
 man whore." And: "The fact that
 forever and ever—Tristan and
 the bridal bed, is also absolute

uality," blind instinct, vice, and
 sexual act to rob creative man—
 creative power and to ruin him.
 marriage and family, accepting
 only so that "pure man," "God's
 woman, it is the fear of meaning-
 of nothingness."¹¹³

ed to meet the tasks dictated by
 ed and taken in with sexuality,
 fight and play, conviviality and
 d politics, religion and art."¹¹⁴
 and Lanz von Liebenfels adapted
 thropologically, the Jews seem to

be somehow related to both races mentioned above, to the Negroes as well as the Mongols. The curly hair points to the Negro, and the completely Chinese or Malaysian shapes of their skulls, which one so often encounters among the Jews—who then also invariably have a yellowish complexion—point to partly Mongolian blood."¹¹⁵

Negroes, like Jews and women, Weininger argued, should not be "emancipated": "The thing about the emancipation of women is just like the emancipation of the Jews and the Negroes." To be sure, no one should be suppressed, "even though he may feel comfortable only in the state of suppression. . . . Women and men have equal rights." However, this did not mean that women or Jews should share in political power. "Just as one is well advised to not give children, the mentally retarded, or criminals any influence in the government of the community, even if all of a sudden they were to be equal in number or even gained the majority, so women may be kept from something for the time being if we have reason to fear that the issue at stake would be harmed through the impact of women."¹¹⁶

Yet as clear as Weininger's opposites of man-woman and Aryan-Jew seem to be at first sight, and as primitive as they sound in the mouths of some of his followers, they express complex thoughts and feelings. For Weininger borrowed from Freud the principle of bisexuality, according to which every human being had both masculine and feminine traits. Man's fight against immoral woman thus turned into man's fight against the feminine within himself—plus, in Weininger the Jew, into the fight against his own Jewishness. Sexuality remained enticing, even if "woman" was despised. One could not shed one's Jewishness through conversion.

The twenty-three-year-old did not see a way out of this dilemma and ended his own life in 1903 in a carefully staged suicide in the house in which Beethoven had died. His suicide has been interpreted as the desperate act in a Jewish identity crisis, or, as his friend Arthur Trebitsch wrote: "morbus iudaicus," the Jewish disease, had "killed off all *joi de vivre*" in Weininger, and "confused and darkened his mind in its ever-present turmoil. . . . Thus he put an end to his unbearable life, killing in a manner of speaking with his own self and his death the 'eternal Jew' in the world."¹¹⁷

His death even intensified the Weininger myth. The unfortunate man's funeral was attended by Karl Kraus, Stefan Zweig, and fourteen-year-old Ludwig Wittgenstein. The fervent admirer of Weininger and misogynist August Strindberg penned an obituary on a "courageous manly thinker."¹¹⁸ An expression of the zeitgeist around 1900, *Geschlecht und Charakter* became a cult book. It influenced very different thinkers, Kraus

as well as Strindberg, Wittgenstein, Robert Musil, Georg Trakl, Arnold Schönberg, Franz Kafka, Elias Canetti, Thomas Bernhard, and others, including of course those who followed contemporary trends, like Lanz von Liebenfels.

On the other hand, Weininger's desperate words about Judaism were highly welcome to anti-Semites, who quoted them a great deal and often misused them. Among Weininger's admirers was Benito Mussolini as well as Hitler. In 1941 the latter approvingly repeated the opinion of his friend Dietrich Eckart, that *he had met only one decent Jew, Otto Weininger, who killed himself when he realized that the Jew lives on the corruption of others' folkdom.*¹¹⁹

Hitler's personal lawyer, Hans Frank, also reported how opportune this Jewish anti-Semitism was for Hitler, and how "particularly happy" he was about it: "The pertinent remarks in the writings of Viennese Jewish philosopher Otto Weininger were important to him as proofs of his own lines of argument. He often talked about these and similar fruits of his nightly reading." Frank revealed that in 1937 Hitler had said: *I am an innocent lamb compared to the revelations by Jews about Jews. But they are important, these disclosures of the Jews' most secret, always totally hidden qualities, instincts, and character traits. It isn't I who say this, it is the Jews themselves who say it about themselves, about their greed for money, their fraudulent ways, their immorality, and their sexual perversions.*¹²⁰

An allusion during a 1920 speech in Munich reveals at what length Hitler must have studied Weininger: in view of the Jewish danger, he said, it was crucial for every individual to start removing the Jew in himself, and I am very much afraid that this whole line of argument was developed by none other than a Jew himself. The audience's response in the Hofbräuhaus was one of "amusement."¹²¹ Hardly anybody would have understood that Hitler had alluded to Weininger.

Arthur Trebitsch and Others

Before 1914 Viennese writer Arthur Trebitsch, like his friend and schoolmate Otto Weininger born into a rich Jewish family in 1880, was known only to a small circle of followers in Vienna. As a young man he was, like Weininger, part of the circle around Houston Stewart Chamberlain and dabbled as a writer, always in competition with his successful, older half-brother, Siegfried Trebitsch.

Trebitsch lived in a great style, but was hurt by the fact that his guests appreciated him mainly as a rich man and less as a writer and thinker. To his embarrassment, in March 1910 a lecture of his bombed

in the Philosophical Society. The philosophers and professors and fed systematically destroyed by then

Two of his books, published well. When he could not find a house, naming it Antaios (Ant Poseidon and Earth Mother Gaia) remained in touch with Mother Earth mentioned in Richard Wagner's an exhortation to produce art the When he was Reich chancellor, Antaeus in passing, who becomes thus displaying before his astonish myths.

In January 1909 Trebitsch munity in Vienna, as a "List of Fo Neue National-Zeitung, reveals.¹² been Jewish: "I am not a Jew, I r To be sure, his great-grandfather of racelessness"—"I, on the othe manner born, after three generat earned home soil, have nothing and am as genuine and real a Ge

Trebitsch's name came up in on account of a number of duels a who called him a Jew. In 1912-1 suing his half-brother Siegfried a District Court: Gregori, Trebitsch "rubbage and garbage." Siegfried read something of his brother's, he had suggested, was suffering fr

During World War I Trebitsch ation," putting himself entirely in he idolized and believed to be th In 1916 his polemic pamphlet " to Thomas Mann" appeared, in Northern German to have travesti and great man."¹²⁷

Trebitsch's 1919 "confession" mind) contained longwinded vari hardly anything new. The author

in the Philosophical Society. This experience increased his hatred of philosophers and professors and fed his paranoia about being persecuted and systematically destroyed by them.

Two of his books, published in 1909 and 1910, were unsuccessful as well. When he could not find a publisher, he founded his own publishing house, naming it Antaios (Antaeus) after the Greek giant, the son of Poseidon and Earth Mother Gaea, who was invincible as long as he remained in touch with Mother Earth, who protected him. Antaeus is also mentioned in Richard Wagner's essay "The Work of Art of the Future," an exhortation to produce art that is close to the artist's soil and people.¹²² When he was Reich chancellor, Hitler once mentioned the ancient giant Antaeus in passing, *who becomes stronger every time he falls to the ground*.¹²³ Thus displaying before his astonished audience his knowledge of Greek myths.

Weeks-
mont
59-48

In January 1909 Trebitsch officially left the Jewish religious community in Vienna, as a "List of Former Members," published in the Zionist *Neue National-Zeitung*, reveals.¹²⁴ From now on he denied ever having been Jewish: "I am not a Jew, I never was one, and I will never be one." To be sure, his great-grandfather had been a member of the "slave race of racelessness"—"I, on the other hand, free-born, highborn, and to the manner born, after three generations of being firmly rooted in my well-earned home soil, have nothing whatsoever to do with that racelessness and am as genuine and real a German-Austrian as anyone."¹²⁵

Trebitsch's name came up in the Viennese newspapers before 1914 on account of a number of duels and slander suits he filed against all those who called him a Jew. In 1912-13 he heaped public scorn on himself by suing his half-brother Siegfried and the critic Ferdinand Gregori at the District Court: Gregori, Trebitsch charged, had called a novella of his "rubbish and garbage." Siegfried had agreed, saying he had only once read something of his brother's, which had been "amateurish." Arthur, he had suggested, was suffering from "megalomania and paranoia."¹²⁶

During World War I Trebitsch became a "politician out of desperation," putting himself entirely in the service of "Germandom," which he idolized and believed to be threatened by the Jewish powers that be. In 1916 his polemic pamphlet "Frederick the Great, an Open Letter to Thomas Mann" appeared, in which he, the Austrian, accused the Northern German to have travestied the Prussian king, this "truly heroic and great man."¹²⁷

Trebitsch's 1919 "confession" *Geist und Judentum* (The Jews and the mind) contained longwinded variations on Weininger's arguments but hardly anything new. The author claimed that the Aryans possess the

"primary" intellect, all that which is rooted in the soil, work, the artistic, and the "creative," whereas Jews have only a "secondary" intellect and possess the qualities of "hoarding," making a profit on the works produced by the Aryans. To him, Sigmund Freud's psychoanalysis was an expression of typically Jewish "erotomania": "for they so like to work everything intellectual off sexually, where a sounder and more self-assured Nordic German knows how to sublimate all his sensuality by working and being active."¹²⁸

He claimed that "morbus iudaicus," the Jewish disease, was poisoning "the whole world of host peoples," and that the world was "wasting away because of the disastrous consequences of the horrible infection!"¹²⁹

After 1918 Trebitsch went from town to town as a lecturer, warning people of the "Jewish danger" in papers entitled "Germany or Zion" or "Germans and Their Rescue." Jewish philosopher Theodor Lessing observed that Trebitsch looked at each of his lectures "as a manifesto to the German people. And while speaking to a few hundred people who are not prejudiced, he feels that what he does is on the same level as Luther's deed when he burned the Pope's bull of excommunication." Trebitsch, Lessing said, was considered a "maverick weirdo": "No group takes him quite seriously."¹³⁰

In 1919, during a lecture in Berlin, Trebitsch's paranoia became so acute that he barely escaped being submitted to an institution. His next book published with Antaios Publishers turned out all the more aggressive: *Deutscher Geist oder Judentum* (The German mind or Judaism), which was full of warnings of being "poisoned" by the Jews and of an alleged impending Jewish world rule. According to Trebitsch, the Jews were fighting along with the Socialists, the Catholics, the Jesuits, and the Freemasons to ruin the Aryans and seize power. Thus the German people was in danger of perishing if it did not defend itself. It also needed a leader who was "born and sent by God. Yet to serve the will of such a Führer means submitting oneself to the total will of the entire German people and serving that will, which has remained mute so far and become loud and clear only through this leader."¹³¹

The author believed he was persecuted by Jews who were supposedly trying to poison him with electric rays. In 1923 he listed all these disgraceful acts in the book *Die Geschichte meines "Verfolgungswahns"* (The story of my "paranoia"), which contained the dedication: "You will not catch me with your tricks, you Jew, / You cunning mob! For I'm a match for you."

His German identity so took over that—blond and tall as he was—he stylized himself into a sort of Aryan messiah and Germanic hero. Like

Weininger, he conjured up come his own Jewishness, leadership in German-National

In the early twenties T mentor Dietrich Eckart in of the new National Social Trebitsch in his booklet "D what a certain Trebitsch has sheivist, and the Jews will eas To which Eckart added the writer writing against the Jewish word is, 'We Aryans.'"¹³³

In March 1935 Hitler's bitsch's writings: *Read every as no one else did. However as Hitler, had a blind spot in his snakes in the party's cadre, controlling the movement, and He didn't like Streicher, or Str he had a whole register of nar much that he had even con of supervision of ideological tra I know nothing about him. Bu In 1935 Hitler still had not*

It is impossible to uncover c schauung, for he hid them achieve is to get closer to th Furthermore, I need to stress knowledge directly from such Chamberlain, Dühring, Le I but instead from reports in n cals, which regurgitated the be in vogue. Trying to trace hopeless unless Hitler himse basic features are emerging. have in common that they w but were the products of the scholars who were full of con ever accepted them either, ar All this was in line with

is rooted in the soil, work, the artistic, have only a "secondary" intellect and making a profit on the works produced Freud's psychoanalysis was an expression for they so like to work everything sounder and more self-assured Nordic all his sensuality by working and being

laicus," the Jewish disease, was poisonous," and that the world was "wasting sequences of the horrible infection!"¹²⁹ from town to town as a lecturer, warning papers entitled "Germany or Zion" or wish philosopher Theodor Lessing obich of his lectures "as a manifesto to the king to a few hundred people who are he does is on the same level as Luther's bull of excommunication." Trebitsch, naverick weirdo": "No group takes him

Berlin, Trebitsch's paranoia became so submitted to an institution. His next blishers turned out all the more aggressive (The German mind or Judaism), which poisoned" by the Jews and of an alleged ording to Trebitsch, the Jews were fighting Catholics, the Jesuits, and the Free-size power. Thus the German people was not defend itself. It also needed a leader l. Yet to serve the will of such a Führer total will of the entire German people remained mute so far and become loud et."¹³¹

persecuted by Jews who were supposedly ric rays. In 1923 he listed all these dis-schichte meines "Verfolgungswahns" (The contained the dedication: "You will not ew, / You cunning mob! For I'm a match

ok over that—blond and tall as he was—Aryan messiah and Germanic hero. Like

Weininger, he conjured up Christ as someone who had completely overcome his own Jewishness. For a while Trebitsch even made a claim to leadership in German-National circles, but did not prevail.

In the early twenties Trebitsch came in contact with Hitler and his mentor Dietrich Eckart in Munich and became one of the first patrons of the new National Socialist party under Hitler.¹³² Eckart mentioned Trebitsch in his booklet "Dialog between Hitler and Me": "You do know what a certain Trebitsch has said," Eckart says to Hitler: "Germany Bolshevik, and the Jews will easily overcome Rome. As a Jew he must know." To which Eckart added the snide comment: "Arthur Trebitsch, Jewish writer writing against the Jews, or at least thinks he does. His every other word is, 'We Aryans.'"¹³³

In March 1935 Hitler advised an acquaintance of his to study Trebitsch's writings: *Read every sentence he has written. He unmasked the Jews as no one else did. However, Hitler added, Trebitsch had believed he, Hitler, had a blind spot in his eye. A blind spot for the smart-alecky Zionist snakes in the party's cadre. . . . Born Jews and Judases, he believed, were controlling the movement, and the party would be at their mercy.* Hitler added: *He didn't like Streicher, or Strasser, or Ley, Frank, Rosenberg, and others—he had a whole register of names. Hitler said he had revered Trebitsch so much that he had even considered giving him Alfred Rosenberg's office of supervision of ideological training. He had been sorry when Trebitsch left: I know nothing about him. But I haven't forgotten what he wrote and said.*¹³⁴ In 1935 Hitler still had not learned that Trebitsch had died in 1927.

It is impossible to uncover completely all the sources of Hitler's weltanschauung, for he hid them very carefully. The most we can hope to achieve is to get closer to this mosaic, the product of the books he read. Furthermore, I need to stress that young Hitler did not usually gain his knowledge directly from such philosophers and theoreticians as Darwin, Chamberlain, Dühring, Le Bon, Nietzsche, Schopenhauer, or Schiller, but instead from reports in newspapers, pamphlets, and popular periodicals, which regurgitated the main theses of the writers who happened to be in vogue. Trying to trace these dark sources individually is almost hopeless unless Hitler himself gives us a clue. However, at least some basic features are emerging. Almost all of the theories Hitler preferred have in common that they were not in agreement with academic science but were the products of the idiosyncratic thought processes of private scholars who were full of contempt for established scientists, who hardly ever accepted them either, and for good reason.

All this was in line with the zeitgeist, which in certain circles vir-

tually worshipped dilettantism. Chamberlain, for example, proudly stressed in the very first sentence of his two-volume work that he was an "unlearned man." He then went on to make a case for dilettantism's "important task" as a "reaction to science's authoritarian rule": "Only the mediocre ones among them can bear to permanently breathe prison air." And: "Isn't it possible for some comprehensive unlearnedness to do more justice to a large complex of phenomena than the kind of learnedness which has predetermined the course of one's thoughts through strict and lifelong specialization?"¹³⁵

To stick with this example: Hitler in fact dropped many similar remarks. However, he did not necessarily read this in Chamberlain directly but may have repeated the opinion from one or more of the numerous popular copiers and admirers of Chamberlain within Vienna's German-National circles. Furthermore, such remarks were part of the current trend against enlightenment and the exact sciences, and toward a new mysticism, toward revelations and the precedence of intuition and feeling. Politicians such as Dr. Karl Lueger, whom Hitler so revered, had tremendous success with the "people" when they dropped snide remarks about the "professors."

Hitler construed a clear and organized weltanschauung that gave preference to bipolar theories: the theory about masters and slaves, about strong and weak, blond and dark people, accompanied by a clear distinction between good and evil, as in Karl May's *Ardistan and Djinnistan* (see pp. 382 ff.), for example, between valley and mountain in Eugen d'Albert's opera, and—on a much higher level and in reality not at all as simplistically as Hitler understood it—Weininger's masculine and feminine principles as corresponding to the contrast between Christian and Jewish elements. All these theories have a distinct pattern of friends versus enemies.

Apparently such a bipolar view of the world was in agreement with Hitler's way of thinking. Albert Speer reports that as Reich chancellor Hitler's pet phrase was, "We have two possibilities here," which he used so often that his closest surroundings, including the secretaries, made it a running joke.¹³⁶

On the other hand, this tendency to see things black-and-white was also political calculation on the part of Hitler—as it is for any politician who sees himself as a "people's tribune" and wants to manipulate the masses. Hitler did not at all hide the fact that he used this method. In *Mein Kampf*, he wrote: *The broad masses of people consist neither of professors nor of diplomats. The scantiness of the abstract knowledge they possess directs their sentiments more to the world of feeling. That is where their positive and*

negative attitude lies. It these two directions and

And to quote one overwhelming majority a soning determines their ti And this sentiment is no does not have multiple sh right or wrong, truth or partially, or that kind of i

For Hitler, not the and race, whose history the ice ages. Within the being part of a people at battle against other peop to attain global predom "pure," free of all influen system of rigorous "eugen hygiene"—with its stric "meting out" of the sick the example of plant gro the circle of Schönerian fervently and radically th

What these theories (which is typical of the ze perish just as inevitably as of nature is a permanent ba victory of the strong over the to read remarks such as th Stalingrad, in February 194 weak one day, it wouldn't d people; in that case, Hitler s

If they des

lain, for example, proudly volume work that he was an like a case for dilettantism's authoritarian rule": "Only the permanently breathe prison-
sensitive unlearnedness to do na than the kind of learned-
ne's thoughts through strict

ct dropped many similar re-
this in Chamberlain directly
ie or more of the numerous
n within Vienna's German-
were part of the current trend
s, and toward a new mysti-
ze of intuition and feeling.
dler so revered, had tremen-
ropped snide remarks about

weltanschauung that gave
ut masters and slaves, about
panied by a clear distinc-
Ardistan and Djinnistan (see
and mountain in Eugen
vel and in reality not at all
ninger's masculine and fem-
rastr between Christian and
tinct pattern of friends ver-

orld was in agreement with
s that as Reich chancellor
ilities here," which he used
ng the secretaries, made it

things black-and-white was
—as it is for any politician
l wants to manipulate the
it he used this method. In
le consist neither of professors
nowledge they possess directs
it is where their positive and

negative attitude lies. It is receptive only to an expression of force in one of these two directions and never to a half-measure hovering between the two.¹³⁷

And to quote one more example from the many: The people in their overwhelming majority are so feminine by nature and attitude that sober reasoning determines their thoughts and actions far less than emotion and feeling. And this sentiment is not complicated, but very simple and all of a piece. It does not have multiple shadings; it has a positive and a negative; love or hate, right or wrong, truth or lie, never half this way and half that way, never partially, or that kind of thing.¹³⁸

For Hitler, not the human being is in the center, but one's people and race, whose history unfolds in harmony with cosmic cycles, such as the ice ages. Within these cycles, the individual has no value other than being part of a people and a race and to help secure their survival in the battle against other peoples and races. Guido von List argued that in order to attain global predominance one day, the "Aryan race" had to be "pure," free of all influences "foreign to its race." In these theories, the system of rigorous "eugenics"—the German term literally meaning "racial hygiene"—with its strict marriage laws, "selective breeding," and the "meting out" of the sick and weak, which was usually explained by using the example of plant growing, appeared as a quasi-cosmic law, which in the circle of Schönererians and their sympathizers was postulated more fervently and radically than anywhere else.

What these theories make very clear is the basic Darwinist idea (which is typical of the zeitgeist around 1900 as well) that the weak will perish just as inevitably as the strong will prevail. Hitler said in 1923: All of nature is a permanent battle between strength and weakness, a permanent victory of the strong over the weak.¹³⁹ It is in this context that we also have to read remarks such as those Hitler made to Goebbels in the winter of Stalingrad, in February 1943: If, however, the German people were to become weak one day, it wouldn't deserve anything but to be eradicated by a stronger people; in that case, Hitler said, one wouldn't be able to pity it either.¹⁴⁰

Feb 24

*

If they desert me, I will desert them.

Political Role Models

Georg Schönerer—The Leader

When I came to Vienna, my sympathies were fully and wholly on the side of the Pan-German tendency, Hitler wrote in *Mein Kampf*,¹ and there is no reason to doubt the validity of this statement. Even while he was still in Linz, Hitler had developed a marked preference for this political camp, of which his colleagues in the men's hostel were aware as well.

It is unlikely that Hitler ever met his political role model, Georg Schönerer, the leader of the Pan-Germans. After Schönerer lost his seat in Parliament in 1907, he hardly ever returned to Vienna. When he made his last appearance in the capital during the centenary celebrations of the Battle of the Nations* near Leipzig in October 1913, Hitler had already moved to Munich.

There is no doubt, however, that Hitler witnessed the cult the Pan-Germans created around their idol, particularly in party newspapers such as the *Alldeutsches Tagblatt*. The Pan-Germans pledged to their Führer loyal allegiance, sang Schönerer songs, and wrote poems in his praise. Entire pages of congratulations appeared in the *Alldeutsches Tagblatt* under

*A major victory for the German coalition armies against Napoleon. (Translator's note)

the title "Heil to the Führer! revere, we admire you and lau- since Bismarck."

Schönerer thanked his fol- is German, will sooner or later we should continue our fight : marck's spirit, and the German once again blaze the trail. The Rome!"²

Hitler witnessed the three in parliament, for example, Ka streets of Vienna he could obse and Czechs. However, he gain profound knowledge of Schöne papers, the *Alldeutsches Tagblatt* adulterated German words), Fra speeches, which were sold as pa

He also must have been fa ography, which was penned by whose first volume appeared in 1 enty birthday. This tome wa epigraph read, "Through purity German men in the Ostmark." I is certain to have perused, that l itical work in historical retrospe refer to the Schönerer of the earl- of course not witnessed in Vienn

Georg Ritter (knight) von 9 the son of a rich railway business he became administrator of his fat in Waldviertel in 1869. He pro- modernized the estate, and kept a time was like a benevolent father workers who typically were suppl- He dealt with their concerns, foun- in Zwettl with some two thousar conducted seminars on modern ag

Schönerer's financial generos- to this day. He financed the estal- ments and twenty-five public librar- the physical education of the rura

the title "Heil to the Führer!" and such arch tributes as "We love, we revere, we admire you and laud you as the best man our people has had since Bismarck."

Schönerer thanked his followers with a Bismarck quote: "That which is German, will sooner or later return to Germany," reminding them: "So we should continue our fight against the black and red enemies in Bismarck's spirit, and the Germanic way of viewing the world and life shall once again blaze the trail. Therefore: *Away from Judea!* And: *Away from Rome!*"²

Hitler witnessed the three Pan-German deputies' aggressive behavior in parliament, for example, Karl Iro's speech against the Gypsies. In the streets of Vienna he could observe the Pan-Germans' terror against Jews and Czechs. However, he gained by far the largest part of his no doubt profound knowledge of Schönerer from reading the Pan-German newspapers, the *Alldeutsches Tagblatt*, the *Unverfälschte Deutsche Worte* (Unadulterated German words), Franz Stein's *Der Hammer*, and Schönerer's speeches, which were sold as pamphlets with large print runs.

He also must have been familiar with the extensive Schönerer bibliography, which was penned by Schönerer's disciple Eduard Pichtl and whose first volume appeared in 1912 on the occasion of Schönerer's seventieth birthday. This tome was a bona fide bible to Pan-Germans. Its epigraph read, "Through purity to unity!" and its dedication, "To the German men in the Ostmark." It is from this book, which young Hitler is certain to have perused, that he became familiar with Schönerer's political work in historical retrospect. Later on he would again and again refer to the Schönerer of the early days and of the nineties, which he had of course not witnessed in Vienna firsthand.

Georg Ritter (knight) von Schönerer was born in Vienna in 1842, the son of a rich railway businessman; after attending agricultural schools he became administrator of his father's large estate of Rosenau near Zwettl in Waldviertel in 1869. He proved to be extremely diligent, liberally modernized the estate, and kept an eye on profitability, but at the same time was like a benevolent father to his employees, those dirt-poor farmworkers who typically were suppressed and exploited by the landowners. He dealt with their concerns, founded a society for agriculture and forestry in Zwettl with some two thousand members in 130 local groups, and conducted seminars on modern agriculture.

Schönerer's financial generosity has been proverbial in Waldviertel to this day. He financed the establishment of two hundred fire departments and twenty-five public libraries, donated gymnastics equipment for the physical education of the rural youth, and gave money to the sick

Models

Leader

fully and wholly on the side of
ein Kampf,¹ and there is no
it. Even while he was still in
ence for this political camp,
were aware as well.

political role model, Georg
After Schönerer lost his seat
ed to Vienna. When he made
centenary celebrations of the
ber 1913, Hitler had already

witnessed the cult the Pan-
rly in party newspapers such
ans pledged to their Führer
wrote poems in his praise.
e *Alldeutsches Tagblatt* under

inst Napoleon. (Translator's note)

Yet Schönerer continued to indulge in his hero cult, filling Waldviertel with devotional Bismarck articles. He had a Bismarck tower made of granite blocks built in the park of Rosenau, on whose top a summer-solstice fire was lit every year; he had "Heil Bismarck" chiseled in large runes into some of the erratic granite blocks from the Ice Age that are characteristic of Waldviertel. He donated embellished signs to village taverns, bearing names such as "Iron Cross," "Prince Bismarck," and "The German Guard at the Kamp." He planted Bismarck oak trees and pleased the young people in Zwettl by distributing hundreds of spiked Prussian paper helmets.³

In 1873, at the time of the stock exchange crash and the ensuing economic crisis, thirty-one-year-old Schönerer was voted into the Reichsrat as a representative of the German Progressive Party—that is to say, the Liberals. He made a name for himself as a bullheaded speaker with a temper and soon had a fight with his own party, which he left in 1876. From then on he fought Liberalism, capitalism, and "the Jews," became increasingly German-national, and earned a reputation as a fighter against corruption.

As a German-national, Schönerer was one of the main speakers against Austria's superpower policy during the occupation of Bosnia and Herzegovina in 1878, which in his opinion undermined German concerns and placed an excessive financial burden on the German-Austrians. "More and more, and ever more loudly, one can hear the German crown provinces exclaim: If only we already belonged to the German Reich and were finally rid of Bosnia and its entourage!"⁴

Schönerer used the slogan "people's law supersedes federal law" to declare the Hapsburg dynasty expendable in the "German people's" interest. The Hohenzollerns, he said, were the real ruling dynasty of all Germans. This made Schönerer a public enemy who from then on was under police observation.

In 1879 a government informer submitted a report about an overcrowded assembly in the town of Ottenschlag in Waldviertel, where Schönerer berated the Dual Monarchy's policy of dealing with the various nationalities, in particular, the occupation of Bosnia: "He said 10 million had been spent on Bosnian refugees, with the money taken from the Austrian people."⁵ The observer continued: "People are extremely agitated, Schönerer's opponents constitute only a tiny minority, and everyone supports Schönerer as the real representative of the people—he is crude and unpretentious, as if made for the people."⁶ From Gmünd he reported: "The atmosphere in Gmünd is malicious, antipatriotic, even downright Prussophile, Schönerer himself is idolized there."⁷

Georg Schönerer around 1910

social status and old peasant
became a venerated "peasant

witnessed the Hapsburg
battle of Königgrätz in 1866.
on, he felt Austria's exclu-
disgrace but not a definitive
no believed that the timely
schluss of Austria's German
nerer wrote letters of tribute
when he received an un-
mark let him know that he
nationalism politically inop-
terested in utopian nation-
Schönerians jeopardize his

the Liberation Wars against Na-
German Nation. Parts of Prussia
members. (Translator's note)
and Austria at the Berlin Congress

just as one simply has to eliminate dangerous poisonous snakes and wild beasts of prey."¹⁴

Schönerer used the slogan "Jewish or Christian, it's only race, and nothing else, that's the disgrace" to request special laws for Jews in Austria, even when they were baptized, and to repeal emancipation. He said: "We German-nationals view anti-Semitism as a keystone of the national idea, as a main support of a true folkish mentality, and thus as the greatest achievement of this century."¹⁵ He demanded that his followers and "the German people" strictly segregate and reject everything "Jewish," according to the slogan "Through purity to unity." On February 18, 1884, at a mass gathering of Schönererians, for the first time displayed a poster reading "No Entry for Jews!"¹⁶

In 1884 Schönerer proceeded against the monarchy's most powerful Jew, Baron Rothschild, the main shareholder of the Emperor Ferdinand Northern Railway. In the Reichsrat Schönerer called for an annulment of that contract and the nationalization of the highly profitable railway. He submitted a list of almost forty thousand signatures in support of his motion—as a "scream of the people" against the Jewish threat. In addition, he was supported from Parliament's visitors' gallery by cheering and hecklers yelling anti-Semitic insults against the "Northern Railway Jews." This spectacular action did have the effect of Rothschild paying the City of Vienna a much higher price for extending the contract than had been planned. Thus Schönerer, the "dragon slayer" against "Jewish corruption," gained additional supporters.

In 1885 Schönerer arbitrarily, and belatedly, added the Aryan Clause to the Linz Program. His reasoning was: "In order to carry out the reforms that we seek, it is imperative that Jewish influence in all areas of public life be eliminated." This meant that he had to separate from his proven German-national colleagues Viktor Adler and Heinrich Friedjung, who were both baptized but had Jewish parents. Schönerer's slogan "Germany to the Germans" was thus directed not only against the monarchy's non-German groups, but also against those Jews who during each census indicated German as their native language, and who felt German and were politically active as German-nationals. From now on Jews were no longer supposed to be Germans.

The Aryan Clause soon found imitators: the German fraternities expelled their (thoroughly German-national) "Jews," among them Theodor Herzl, Viktor Adler, and Arthur Schnitzler. The Waidhofen Resolution declared Jews unqualified to give satisfaction in a duel. Schnitzler quoted the pertinent passage in his memoirs with great bitterness: "Every son of a Jewish mother, everyone in whose veins flows Jewish blood, is

without honor by birth, differentiate between what worthy person. Therefore avoid the company of Jews cannot demand satisfaction.

Other German associations, language, reading expelled Slavs along with Vienna years—the Lower twentieth anniversary of mances."¹⁸

Schönerer resolutely "And if certain gentlemen As long as they can't show these assurances."¹⁹ Again "Concerning the Jews, our a Jew, whether he is baptiz

The social pressure on those who were not willing as "traitors of the German people" Schönerer's principle: "We consciously supports the Jew appealed to his followers to the Jews, we Germans will l

The "Movement

Schönerer turned "German religion. As early as 1883 his published articles on "The Freedom": "The folkdom of their beings," it read, was "a sense of a great number of depends. . . . A stronghold of life is meant to be."²²

The Schönererians had the cornflower, runes, the "He celebrated summer and winter. In historical get-togethers, the songs were sung by the camp ernism was rejected as "intern

erous poisonous snakes and wild

or Christian, it's only race, and
test special laws for Jews in Aus-
to repeal emancipation. He said:
ism as a keystone of the national
identity, and thus as the greatest
ended that his followers and "the
reject everything "Jewish," ac-
to unity." On February 18, 1884,
the first time displayed a poster

st the monarchy's most powerful
older of the Emperor Ferdinand
önerer called for an annulment
of the highly profitable railway.
and signatures in support of his
against the Jewish threat. In addi-
visitors' gallery by cheering and
st the "Northern Railway Jews."
st of Rothschild paying the City
ling the contract than had been
slayer" against "Jewish corrup-

atedly, added the Aryan Clause
in order to carry out the reforms
influence in all areas of public
ad to separate from his proven
and Heinrich Friedjung, who
Schönerer's slogan "Germany
ly against the monarchy's non-
es who during each census in-
land who felt German and were
am now on Jews were no longer

ators: the German fraternities
all) "Jews," among them Theo-
nitzler. The Waidhofen Reso-
atisfaction in a duel. Schnitzler
ry with great bitterness: "Every
se veins flows Jewish blood, is

without honor by birth, devoid of any sublime emotion. He cannot dif-
ferentiate between what is filthy and what is poor. He is a morally un-
worthy person. Therefore associating with a Jew is dishonorable; one must
avoid the company of Jews. One cannot insult a Jew, therefore a Jew
cannot demand satisfaction for insults suffered."¹⁷

Other German associations, from the Alpine Association to gym-
nastics, language, reading and singing clubs followed suit and typically
expelled Slavs along with the Jews. On April 11, 1908—during Hitler's
Vienna years—the Lower Austrian Gymnastics District celebrated the
twentieth anniversary of its "de-Jewification" with "exhibition perfor-
mances."¹⁸

Schönerer resolutely silenced doubts by dropping remarks such as,
"And if certain gentlemen assure me: There are 'exception Jews', I reply:
As long as they can't show me an 'exception bark beetle,' I won't trust
these assurances."¹⁹ Again and again he drilled into his followers' heads:
"Concerning the Jews, our standpoint remains irreversible: A Jew remains
a Jew, whether he is baptized or not!"²⁰

The social pressure on "Aryans" with Jewish friends was increasing:
those who were not willing to go along with anti-Semitism were decried
as "traitors of the German people" and "Jew servants," according to Schö-
nerer's principle: "We consider anyone a renegade of his people who
knowingly supports the Jews and their agents and comrades." Schönerer
appealed to his followers to prepare for a big battle: "If we don't expel
the Jews, we Germans will be expelled!"²¹

The "Movement" and the Community of Faith

Schönerer turned "Germandom" into a matter of faith and a kind of
religion. As early as 1883 his publication "Unadulterated German Words"
published articles on "The Aspect of Faith of the New Religion of Ger-
mandom": "The folkdom of those who are German from the bottom of
their beings," it read, was "a perfect substitute for religion, if not in the
sense of a great number of dogmas in whose belief man's eternal bliss
depends. . . . A stronghold of morality, that is what the German view of
life is meant to be."²²

The Schönererians had their own symbols and signs of recognition:
the cornflower, runes, the "Heil" greeting, and German battle songs. They
celebrated summer and winter solstices and observed the Ostara holiday.
In historical get-togethers, the German past was conjured up. German
songs were sung by the camp fire. Art was "folkish," and Viennese mod-
ernism was rejected as "international" and "Jewish."

The movement exerted its influence on family life: spouses, friends, and colleagues could only be Germans, not Jews or Slavs. Before getting married, the future spouse's Aryan descent and "biological health" had to be checked. Children received Germanic names and were raised according to "old German custom," girls being protected from the dangers of modern emancipation so they could be turned into "good German mothers." Women didn't wear makeup, had simple hairdos, and wore modest clothes. Young people were supposed to learn practicing self-deprivation and abstinence in order to stay healthy for the good of "the German nation." The Schöneterians were mostly vegetarians. They strengthened their bodies through gymnastics and calisthenics, if possible in the open air.

All these rules on how to live were practiced in small groups and clubs. Vienna University had the German Students' Association for Folkish Efficiency, whose members were required to "educate" themselves "conscientiously in our way of life in order to refine and deepen our nationalism." This included abstinence, "in the awareness of the damage which the consumption of alcohol and drinking customs cause through their paralyzing effect on the individual as well as the entire people": "He who endeavors to make the best of himself in strict self-discipline and the rigorous performance of his duty so he can place this better person in the service of his people, performs a German deed."²³

"Through purity to unity" also meant strictly Germanizing foreign words and phrases. The Viennese expressions "Servus" and "Prost"—"hi" and "cheers"—were replaced by the Old Germanic "Heil!" Dictionaries of Germanized expressions were put on the market.

According to an old Germanic custom, Schönerer had people pay tribute to him as the sole and absolute "Führer." To his followers, whatever he said was the law. There were no discussions on basic political principles. Those who expressed a differing opinion even on a single issue were ousted from the movement, the reason being: "Without agreement with Schönerer, the leader and creator of our program, no Pan-German . . . is entitled to publicly pronounce deviations from Schönerer's program or from the principles he represents. No one but Schönerer is entitled to change . . . Schönerer's program or the principles he represents, and there is no one among us who has either the necessary or the acknowledged authority to endorse programmatic reforms within the ranks of the Pan-Germans against our leader Schönerer's will."²⁴ Only a select few assisted their leader.

Schönerer's Germanic cult finally turned sectarian after 1887, when he celebrated the "two-thousand-year anniversary of Germanic history,"

in memory of the Battle of tribes of the Cimbri and time. A public plea of 188 battle cries of the Cimbri at foundation of the Roman destiny: "Make room for the with a "Germanic festival" Wachau, "according to the settlements in our mark with at whose feet the River Dan resting, powerful German sp

On the occasion of this tian calendar and introduce nerians no longer counted ye ("n.N." for "nach Noreia"), n.N. Furthermore, the Roman Germanic names. Thus Schö July 17, 1842, to "17 Heuerts complicated calculations beca nerians. To make it easier fo endars simultaneously.

Every day the Schöneria people's" alleged natural super surrounded themselves with a Eastern Jews' heads as knobs, Schönerer for 20 kreuzer, while lackeys, and dirty swine."²⁶ Pan anti-Semitic sayings. Once Sc pons all at once and had then the doors of Jewish shops, billbo newspapers in the cafes. Howe cause posting them was illegal.

The *Alldeutsches Tagblatt* f of the Pan German Club for th ervation of Germanism, and of events. There were gymnastics ; nings. The Germanic League Agency." The German Singing : who can sing." Summer rentals : There were pan-German saving pan-German bookstores.

P.T. Hitler got
deep thoughts &
materiality

family life: spouses, friends, Jews or Slavs. Before getting and "biological health" had names and were raised according to the dangers of being turned into "good German" had simple hairdos, and were supposed to learn practicing self-healthy for the good of "the" are mostly vegetarians. They practices and calisthenics, if possible

practiced in small groups and Students' Association for Folk-culture to "educate" themselves in order to refine and deepen our in the awareness of the damage drinking customs cause through well as the entire people": "He self in strict self-discipline and can place this better person in man deed."²³

not strictly Germanizing foreign words "Servus" and "Prost"—"hi" (Germanic "Heil!") Dictionaries the market.

from, Schönerer had people pay Führer." To his followers, what-to discussions on basic political opinion even on a single issue son being: "Without agreement of our program, no Pan-German arations from Schönerer's program one but Schönerer is entitled to principles he represents, and there necessary or the acknowledged ms within the ranks of the Pan-will."²⁴ Only a select few assisted

turned sectarian after 1887, when anniversary of Germanic history,"

in memory of the Battle of Noreia in 113 B.C., in which the Germanic tribes of the Cimbri and the Teutons defeated the Romans for the first time. A public plea of 1888 said: "Against the backdrop of the coarse battle cries of the Cimbri and Teutons with their primal force, the strong foundation of the Roman Empire trembled as a first warning of their destiny: 'Make room for the Germans!'" The anniversary was celebrated with a "Germanic festival" on June 24, 1888, the summer solstice, in Wachau, "according to the old German custom at the place of the oldest settlements in our mark with bonfires on the summits of those mountains at whose feet the River Danube flows as an eternal symbol of the never-resting, powerful German spirit."²⁵

On the occasion of this celebration, Schönerer abolished the Christian calendar and introduced a new calendar. From now on the Schönerians no longer counted years after the birth of Christ but "after Noreia" ("n.N." for "nach Noreia"), which turned A.D. 1888 into the year 2001 n.N. Furthermore, the Roman names of the months were changed to Old Germanic names. Thus Schönerer's birthday, for instance, changed from July 17, 1842, to "17 Heuerts 1955 n.N." However, after a few years the complicated calculations became too bothersome even for staunch Schönerians. To make it easier for themselves, many started using both calendars simultaneously.

Every day the Schönerians evoked the dogma about the "German people's" alleged natural superiority to all other peoples. The Schönerians surrounded themselves with anti-Semitic raffia. There were canes with Eastern Jews' heads as knobs, "Jew biters cigarette tips" with pictures of Schönerer for 20 kreuzer, which, however, cost "25 kreuzer for Jews, Jew lackeys, and dirty swine."²⁶ Particularly efficient were cheap stickers with anti-Semitic sayings. Once Schönerer bought forty thousand such coupons all at once and had them distributed in the city,²⁷ on mailboxes, the doors of Jewish shops, billboard posts—and sometimes even the latest newspapers in the cafes. However, the police removed the coupons, because posting them was illegal.

The *Alldeutsches Tagblatt* printed the club news, for example, those of the Pan German Club for the Ostmark, the Association for the Preservation of Germandom, and of many others, and announced pan-German events. There were gymnastics and song festivals, beer, and lecture evenings. The Germanic League had a "German-folkish Job Placement Agency." The German Singing Society was looking for "fellow Germans who can sing." Summer rentals were offered "only for German Aryans." There were pan-German savings associations that gave out loans, and pan-German bookstores.

*P.T. Hitler gets such a rave + broody
deep thoughts on the meaning of such
materiality*

Particularly in the First District, where Hitler lived, in Mariahilf, there were a great number of these associations all around the *Alldeutsches Tagblatt's* editorial offices. The chairman of the Pan-German association German Oak, Karl Geiger, lived at Stumpergasse 1. The club members met Mondays, Fridays, and Sundays in the nearby Oetzelt Tavern at 15 Bürgerspitalgasse. The tavern Zur schönen Schäferin (The beautiful shepherdess) at 101 Gumpendorfer Strasse was the regular meeting place of the local branch of the Pan-German Club for the Ostmark. Also nearby was the headquarters of the club Südmark, at 6 Magdalenenstrasse.

All these groups welcomed sympathizers. Thus a whole web of pan-German institutions was available to young Hitler, who certainly took advantage of them, if only to read the various publications or attend the lectures being offered. And even if he were to carefully hide these sources of his political education later on, they still reveal themselves, against his will, through the way he expressed himself, which clearly had Viennese pan-German sources.

Activities Against the "Jewish Press"

Schönerer had his most spectacular successes in the 1880s with his campaigns against the liberal Viennese newspapers. Initially these had attacked and ridiculed him, but subsequently they completely ignored him. Schönerer accused them of being in the service of "Jewish big business," of insulting, exploiting, and deceiving the "German people" and always merely representing the concerns of "the Jews." At mass rallies he thundered against "these obscenely sensationalistic Jewish animals from the press," "this Semitic lindworm." "Like vampires," he said, the Jews wanted "to suck their vital force from the strength of the Aryan peoples." And: "Every German has the duty to help eliminate the Jews as much as he can."²⁸ Schönerer's appeal to the emperor became proverbial: "Your Majesty, deliver the people from the yoke of the Jewish press!"

The battle against the "Jewish press" had its climax in March 1888, when Schönerer and some of his friends forced their way into the editorial offices of the *Neues Wiener Tagblatt* and physically attacked the editors with clubs. The reason for this was that they had announced ninety-one-year-old Emperor William I's death a few hours too soon.

This time Schönerer was put before a court, with the active help of Crown Prince Rudolf, and sentenced to four months in high-security prison for committing a public act of violence. He also lost his noble title and his political rights for five years, and thus his seat in Parliament.

In the eyes of his followers, this tough sentence turned Schönerer

into a victim of the legal system. He made demonstrations of this in Vienna. All of a sudden, "Down with the Jews!" covered the person of Crown Prince Rudolf. Overnight, stickers with "Down with the Jews!" covered

When Schönerer started station to prison through a Christian-Social Prelate Dr. J. J. "After all, he had to fight the dragon of the Jewish

None other than the crowd mass demonstration in his car was faced with the anger of the That evening his pessimism repire increased critically, becoming suicide a few weeks later, in Ja

Yet at the same time Schönerer his political and personal decline forced political absence for years weakened him and cleared the parties formed, the Christian Socialists under Adler, both of them tried to win voters by using the for Schönerer, in particular the tionalization of large companies against "capitalism," the "Jewish

When Schönerer returned Czech battles during the Baden max. Fifty-five-year-old Schöner shouting insults against the C newspaper reported, "In view of ment, Representative Schönerer dished it against the Czechs, wh

*Allusion to *The Song of the Nibelungs* heroic Siegfried slays a blindworm. (Tr

**Prime Minister Count Badeni's language note)

ere Hitler lived, in Mariahilf, tions all around the *Alldeutsches* of the Pan-German association pergasse 1. The club members e nearby Oetzelt Tavern at 15 Schäferin (The beautiful shep- is the regular meeting place of s for the Ostmark. Also nearby , at 6 Magdalenenstrasse.

ers. Thus a whole web of pan- ing Hitler, who certainly took ous publications or attend the e to carefully hide these sources reveal themselves, against his f, which clearly had Viennese

Jewish Press"

ses in the 1880s with his cam- papers. Initially these had at- they completely ignored him. rvice of "Jewish big business," "German people" and always ews." At mass rallies he thun- listic Jewish animals from the pires," he said, the Jews want- engh of the Aryan peoples." eliminate the Jews as much as er became proverbial: "Your of the Jewish press!"

ad its climax in March 1888, ced their way into the editorial hysically attacked the editors y had announced ninety-one- ours too soon.

court, with the active help of our months in high-security ce. He also lost his noble title nus his seat in Parliament.

h sentence turned Schönerer

into a victim of the legal system and a martyr. In the evening people made demonstrations of their respect for him before his apartment in Vienna. All of a sudden, "Die Wacht am Rhein" could be heard every- where in Vienna as a threat against the House of Hapsburg, which in the person of Crown Prince Rudolf had clearly taken the side of the "Jewish press." Overnight, stickers with the phrases "Hail to Schönerer!" and "Down with the Jews!" covered the whole city.

When Schönerer started serving his term, he rode from the train station to prison through a lane of followers shouting "Heil!" Even Christian-Social Prelate Dr. Josef Streicher was among the "Heil Schönererians": "After all, he had been the Siegfried* who had first set out to fight the dragon of the Jewish press."²⁹

None other than the crown prince ran coincidentally into such a mass demonstration in his car. Wedged in and unable to move on, he was faced with the anger of the National Socialist and anti-Semitic crowd. That evening his pessimism regarding the future of the multiethnic empire increased critically, becoming one of the many reasons for Rudolf's suicide a few weeks later, in January 1889 in Mayerling.³⁰

Yet at the same time Schönerer's triumph was the turning point toward his political and personal decline. His incarceration, and even more so his forced political absence for years and his excessive alcohol consumption, weakened him and cleared the way for other parties. In 1888-89 two mass parties formed, the Christian Socials under Lueger and the Social Democrats under Adler, both of them former colleagues of Schönerer. Lueger tried to win voters by using the very slogans that had proven so successful for Schönerer, in particular the anti-Semitic platform, the call for the nationalization of large companies now in "Jewish hands," and the battle against "capitalism," the "Jewish press," and Viennese modernism.

When Schönerer returned to the Reichsrat in 1897, the German-Czech battles during the Badeni crisis** were heading toward their climax. Fifty-five-year-old Schönerer once again distinguished himself by shouting insults against the Czechs and brawling in Parliament. As a newspaper reported, "In view of the German representatives' predicament, Representative Schönerer grabbed a ministerial armchair and brandished it against the Czechs, who were ever more fiercely on the attack.

*Allusion to *The Song of the Nibelungs*, the great Middle High German epic, in which heroic Siegfried slays a blindworm. (Translator's note)

**Prime Minister Count Badeni's language statutes for Bohemia and Moravia. (Translator's note)

ice, but Schönerer got hold of representative Hagenhofer tagged backwards; but he eating on Hagenhofer with the president's seat, grabbed³¹ And so forth.

g. Consequently his obsession made the Catholic church said, should serve neither h, the "Romelings." Rather, Lutheranism: "So, away from Germany. Not a German in German lands!"³² he called on people to in 1900. Schönerer's dis- movement's underlying express purpose of facilitating another decade."³³ shed one attack after the session: he argued it corrupted immoral questions upset "altered German Words" and monks in a downright Viennese-Catholic mind- dlarly since the "Unadul- the Jewish bible is not a under of Christianity, as David, is not an Aryan, is

o had converted to Prot- estant pastors complained erer made conversion to ed into the Pan-German

man School Association support the "Away from an Clause. The associa-

tion continued to accept Jews, Catholics, and Protestants as teachers and pupils. Schönerer, who had since gone mad, severed his ties to the School Association and founded the School Association for Germans, which was allowed to accept only Protestants—to pathetically little success.

In response to this, Franz Ferdinand, the successor to the throne, became patron of the Catholic School Association in 1901, subscribing to the slogan, "Away from Rome means away from Austria!" The association accepted only Catholics as pupils and teachers and was under the special protection of Vienna's mayor Lueger. To the great applause of the Viennese, the latter deftly distanced himself from his former political friend: "These are not Germans but political buffoons." Schönerer returned the insult, calling Lueger "this leader of political tricksters and careerists" with his "priestly rule."³⁷ But at that point hardly anyone took him seriously anymore.

Schönerer increasingly became a comic figure. His slogan "Without Judea, without Rome, we'll build Germany's church and dome!" now triggered derisive laughter—as did his annual pilgrimages to Bismarck's grave in Friedrichsruh near Hamburg.

Hitler the politician would stress in later years that the "Away from Rome" movement had been a serious political mistake on the part of Schönerer. The struggle against the church, he said, made the Pan-Germans impossible in numerous small and middle circles. This mistake had happened because of the Pan-Germans' insufficient understanding of the psyche of the broad masses.³⁸ Its struggle against a definite denomination, however, was actually and tactically false.³⁹

Yet while he was still in Vienna, young Hitler must have sympathized much more with the anticlerical movement than he later admitted. Almost all eyewitnesses from his Vienna period mention his hatred for the Catholic church. According to August Kubizek, he said in 1906: *These world Churches are in any case foreign to the soul of the people, and the Church's cult is essentially foreign to them, they don't even understand the Church language, everything is filled with a strange mysticism. Only those princes prevailed who served the Church, which is why we have the term "by the grace of God," which really means, "by the grace of the Church."* And: *It is one of the cultural tasks of the future to liberate the German people from this yoke.*⁴⁰ This is exactly Schönerer's language.

For the years 1909 and 1910, Reinhold Hanisch reports that in the men's hostel Hitler criticized the Catholic church's "Germanophobia," arguing that the Germans would be a united nation and would have

reached a higher standard of civilization if they had remained faithful to their old mythology. The Catholic church, he said, had spilled more blood than any other religion.

Anonymous from Brünn reports about 1912; "Hitler said the biggest evil for the German people was accepting Christian humility," for it was not Christian but had "its origin in Oriental idleness." Anonymous says that Hitler had not appreciated Charlemagne at all, for this fighter for Christianity had really been *the Germans' executioner*, halting the course of German history for at least five hundred years. *Without Charlemagne interfering, both the Franks and the Langobards would have learned the German language.* These too were typical arguments of the Pan-Germans prior to 1914.

According to Anonymous, Hitler revered Luther: "He said Martin Luther did a great service to the German people, not only because he gave it a new language, but mainly because he led away from Rome, back to a genuine Germanism." Hanisch claims that Hitler had said in the men's hostel Protestantism was the true German religion, and that he had admired Luther as the greatest German genius. Karl Honisch reports for 1913 that in the men's hostel, Hitler had mainly complained about "the Reds and the Jesuits."

All of this indicates Hitler's sympathies for Schönerer's "Away from Rome" movement. Yet officially he never left the Catholic church. Thus he never had to deal with that liability when he was a politician. He would counter pertinent accusations by saying that he had never been part of the "Away from Rome" movement.⁴¹

In 1902, shortly after the Schönererians had finally given their party a name—from 1901 on they called themselves *Alldeutsche Vereinigung* (Pan-German Association)—the "Away from Rome" movement caused the party's first internal irritation with its "leader," who was becoming increasingly erratic. Schönerer's most able and popular party friend, Karl Hermann Wolf, did convert to Protestantism but refused to make such a private affair a requirement for party membership. This led the opposition within the party to gather around him.

The controversy revived many old conflicts and basic differences of opinion. Instead of hanging on to unrealistic greater German dreams of an ideal future, as Schönerer did, Wolf saw greater opportunity in pressing for German rights in Cisleithania. In 1902 he separated from Schönerer and founded the "Free-Pan-German" or "German-Radical" party. Four of the twenty-one Pan-German deputies in the Reichstag defected to him. The Pan-German associations, down to the tiniest gymnastics and fenc-

ing clubs, cycling teams, and Wolfians.

Because the successful Wolf but largely financed camp, Schönerer had to four *blatt* at Stumpfergasse. This *p deutsche Rundschau* and could Hitler habitually perused this Vienna imbued it with some

Politically, Schönerer, vtrated on his battle against t and thus, against the Social speeches and vicious tirades had anything important to s: toral law, Schönerer was no shrank from twenty-two to t slightest chance of effecting i tives. Hitler argued in *Mein* still shifted the weight of th people by way of an external collapse of the movement. He n *dered this very question with the*

Schönerer died a lonely his request, he was buried in]

Pos

Posthumously, Schönerer wor whom he had not known. All of his youth, dedicating seve above all Schönerer's persisten immutable love for the "Germ

Indeed, one cannot over Schönerer's political principle: on ethnic anti-Semitism, the "pire, the precedence of the "no and the Germanic cult of the le doctrines as was his hatred of "universal and equal suffrage, de the House of Hapsburg, and i doubt Hitler's early convictio

they had remained faithful to
he said, had spilled more blood

1912; "Hitler said the biggest
Christian humility," for it was
mental idleness." Anonymous says
at all, for this fighter for
executioner, halting the course
red years. Without Charlemagne
wards would have learned the
arguments of the Pan-Germans

reverted Luther: "He said Martin
an people, not only because he
he led away from Rome, back
isms that Hitler had said in the
German religion, and that he
an genius. Karl Honisch reports
had mainly complained about

ties for Schönerer's "Away from
left the Catholic church. Thus
when he was a politician. He
saying that he had never been
41

had finally given their party a
elves Alldeutsche Vereinigung
from Rome" movement caused
a "leader," who was becoming
and popular party friend, Karl
ism but refused to make such a
bership. This led the opposition

onflicts and basic differences of
istic greater German dreams of
greater opportunity in pressing
he separated from Schönerer
German-Radical" party. Four of
the Reichstag defected to him.
he tiniest gymnastics and fenc-

ing clubs, cycling teams, and dancing circles, split into Schönerians and
Wolfians.

Because the successful *Ostdeutsche Rundschau*, which was edited by
Wolf but largely financed by Schönerer, joined the German-Radical
camp, Schönerer had to found a new daily in 1903: the *Alldeutsches Tag-
blatt* at Stumpergasse. This paper never became as influential as the *Ost-
deutsche Rundschau* and could barely stay alive. Only the fact that young
Hitler habitually perused this obscure little paper while he was living in
Vienna imbued it with some unexpected significance after the fact.

Politically, Schönerer, who was now considerably weaker, concen-
trated on his battle against the introduction of universal, equal suffrage,
and thus, against the Social Democrats. Yet his painfully longwinded
speeches and vicious tirades revealed his mental decline. He no longer
had anything important to say. After the introduction of the new elec-
toral law, Schönerer was no longer voted into Parliament. His party
shrank from twenty-two to three seats, which did not give it even the
slightest chance of effecting anything in a parliament of 516 representa-
tives. Hitler argued in *Mein Kampf* that the fact that the Pan-Germans
still shifted the weight of their activities to parliament instead of the
people by way of an external opposition was one of the main causes of the
collapse of the movement. He maintained that even in Vienna he had pon-
dered this very question with the greatest care.⁴²

Schönerer died a lonely man in Waldviertel in 1921. According to
his request, he was buried in Friedrichsruh near Bismarck's grave.

Posthumous Honors

Posthumously, Schönerer won high honors through his admirer Hitler,
whom he had not known. All his life, Hitler would praise this politician
of his youth, dedicating several pages in *Mein Kampf* to him, lauding
above all Schönerer's persistency, faithful adherence to his principles, and
immutable love for the "German people."

Indeed, one cannot overlook the fact that Hitler not only adopted
Schönerer's political principles but also virtually copied them. His views
on ethnic anti-Semitism, the "Jewish press," Hapsburg's multiethnic em-
pire, the precedence of the "noble German people" over all other peoples,
and the Germanic cult of the leader were as much in line with Schönerer's
doctrines as was his hatred of "Jewish-undermined Social Democracy," of
universal and equal suffrage, democracy and parliamentarism, the Jesuits,
the House of Hapsburg, and many other objects of his contempt. No
doubt Hitler's early conviction that the Dual Monarchy had to be de-

molished in order to make possible the "unity of the German people" also goes back to Schönerer. Hitler the politician would turn Schönerer's motto "popular law supersedes state law" into the slogan *human right supersedes the state's rights*, by which he meant precisely what Schönerer had always said: that everyone's main obligations were to one's people, and not to the state to which one belonged; and, that a people was not bound by national borders but had to overcome them in order to achieve unity. This, however, was a principle which had followers among all nationalities in the multiethnic empire.

Hitler portrayed the Pan-Germans as men of national and patriotic mind who rebelled against the Slavization policy and the disenfranchisement of the Germans: *If, by the instrument of governmental power, a nationality is led toward its destruction, then rebellion is not only the right of every member of such a people—it is his duty.*⁴³

He argued that Schönerer had showed the German people, which was allegedly threatened by extinction, the only possible way to go: a "Pan-Germany," that is to say, the German-Austrians' Anschluss to the German Reich. *That they mustered the courage to cry "Hoch Hohenzollern" impressed me as much as it pleased me; that they still regarded themselves as an only temporarily severed part of the German Reich, and never let a moment pass without openly attesting this fact, inspired me with joyful confidence; that in all questions regarding Germanism they showed their colors without reserve, and never descended to compromises, seemed to me the only still passable road to the salvation of our people.*⁴⁴

Like his Viennese model, Hitler adopted the title "Führer" and introduced the "German greeting": "Heil!" Like Schönerer, he did not tolerate majority decisions in his "movement," but only the truly Germanic democracy characterized by the free election of a leader and his obligation fully to assume all responsibility for his actions and omissions. In it there is no majority vote on individual questions, but only the decision of an individual who must answer with his fortune and his life for his choice.⁴⁵ Only a small group was supposed to aid the leader: What is crucial is not the quantity but the will. A minority's will that is led forcefully is always larger than a white-livered one.⁴⁶

Yet Hitler did not simply copy Schönerer, but also examined his political mistakes—and avoided them. For example, he wrote that the Pan-Germans had not realized that *one should, on purely psychological grounds, never show the masses two or more opponents, since this leads to a total disintegration of their fighting power.*⁴⁷ This realization led Hitler the politician not to fight, like Schönerer, against the Freemasons, Jesuits, capitalists, Catholics, parliamentarians, and many other enemies, but to

focus on one single enemy: the Jew ultimately everything that was wrong.

In 1938, as "Führer of the C" homage to the idol of his youth b Eduard Pichl's Schönerer biograph yet, purchasing half the edition of nich's Hapsburg Square was renam to the Hapsburgs' greatest opponer

On April 27, 1941, Hitler had on the house of the former Austria NSDAP's Viennese District Buildir ocratic suffrage, Franz Stein, Schör emonial speech.

Schönerer's hundredth birthd: with a large exhibition in Vienna von Schönerer, Herald and Pioneer was organized by the old Schönerer: the exhibit was a quote from Schö Germany is and has been my dream the Bismarck of the future, the savi Pan-Germany!"

The Special District Office "In the following quote from the large was fitting to the war: "I am the fir love but also hate, and I am the fir everyone who loves his people mus soon as my son has grown up, I will says yes, I will reply to him: Well th beautiful in the German nation! Ar hate too? And if he says yes, I will sa that is bad and everything that is ha

In an advertising brochure for t even troubled John the Baptist to pre nerer was "the voice, forerunner, an fulfillment so that someone mightie what he started."⁵¹

Franz Stein and the Pan-C

During Hitler's Vienna years, when S figure but no longer personally prese

unity of the German people" politician would turn Schönerer's into the slogan *human right* precisely what Schönerer had *was were to one's people, and* *that a people was not bound* *them in order to achieve unity.* *followers among all national-*

men of national and patriotic *policy and the disenfranchise-* *of governmental power, a na-* *tion is not only the right of every*

and the German people, which *the only possible way to go: a* *in-Austrians' Anschluss to the* *to cry "Hoch Hohenzollern"* *they still regarded themselves as* *in Reich, and never let a moment* *me with joyful confidence; that* *owed their colors without reserve,* *to me the only still passable road*

ted the title "Führer" and in- *like Schönerer, he did not tol-* *" but only the truly Germanic* *a leader and his obligation fully* *and omissions. In it there is no* *the decision of an individual who* *is choice.⁴⁵ Only a small group* *crucial is not the quantity but* *y is always larger than a white-*

nerer, but also examined his *example, he wrote that the* *should, on purely psychological* *opponents, since this leads to a* *his realization led Hitler the-* *inst the Freemasons, Jesuits,* *I many other enemies, but to*

focus on one single enemy: the Jews, whom he made responsible for virtually everything that was wrong.

In 1938, as "Führer of the Greater German Empire," Hitler paid homage to the idol of his youth by supporting the final two volumes of Eduard Pichl's Schönerer biography, which still had not been published yet, purchasing half the edition of one thousand copies.⁴⁸ In 1939 Munich's Hapsburg Square was renamed Von Schönerer Square as a tribute to the Hapsburgs' greatest opponent prior to 1918.

On April 27, 1941, Hitler had a Schönerer memorial plaque affixed on the house of the former Austrian Reichsrat, which now served as the NSDAP's Viennese District Building.⁴⁹ The aggressive opponent of democratic suffrage, Franz Stein, Schönerer's last disciple, delivered the ceremonial speech.

Schönerer's hundredth birthday observance in 1942 was celebrated with a large exhibition in Vienna's Messepalast. Called "Georg Ritter von Schönerer, Herald and Pioneer of the Greater German Reich," it was organized by the old Schönererians Pichl and Stein. The high point of the exhibit was a quote from Schönerer, prominently displayed: "Pan-Germany is and has been my dream, and I am concluding with a Heil to the Bismarck of the future, the savior of the Germans and the shaper of Pan-Germany!"

The Special District Office "Inner Front" press office also dug out the following quote from the large treasure of Schönerer quotes, which was fitting to the war: "I am the first one to confess not only preaching love but also hate, and I am the first one to stand up for the fact that everyone who loves his people must also be capable of hatred. And as soon as my son has grown up, I will ask him: Can you love? And if he says yes, I will reply to him: Well then, love everything that is good and beautiful in the German nation! And then I will ask him: Can you feel hate too? And if he says yes, I will say to him: Well then, hate everything that is bad and everything that is harmful to the German people."⁵⁰

In an advertising brochure for the Schönerer exhibit in 1942, Stein even troubled John the Baptist to provide a quote to the effect that Schönerer was "the voice, forerunner, and seer . . . who could not live to see fulfillment so that someone mightier could come after him to complete what he started."⁵¹

Franz Stein and the Pan-German Labor Movement

During Hitler's Vienna years, when Schönerer was still his followers' cult figure but no longer personally present, Franz Stein embodied the Pan-

German policies in the form of an aggressive, antiparliamentary opposition, as the head of the Pan-German labor movement and editor of the Viennese newspaper *Der Hammer*.

Because Schönerer no longer gave speeches in Vienna, Stein took over his role, even during the annual Bismarck celebrations. These always took place on the eve of Bismarck's birthday, at the restaurant Englischer Hof at 81 Mariahilfer Strasse, very close to Stumpergasse. On March 31, 1908, ten years after Bismarck's death, it was again Stein who delivered the ceremonial speech. At a ticket price of forty heller, the evening offered plenty of music by Richard Wagner—the *Rienzi* overture, the Entry March from *Tannhäuser*, and arias from *Lohengrin*—and, as always, concluded with the “Wacht am Rhein.” It cannot be proven, but is likely, that in his first year in Vienna young Hitler would not have wanted to miss such a large Pan-German event close to his home and on that occasion for the first time heard Stein as a speaker.

He must have been familiar with Stein as a diligent and prominent writer for the *Alldeutsches Tagblatt*, for instance, from the Bismarck anniversary issue of 1 “Ostermond” (“Easter Moon” = April) 1908, where Stein concluded his homage with the words: “Perhaps the German people will be fortunate enough to receive a man of deed, born in the twentieth century, as tall and strong, glorious and magnificent as Otto von Bismarck, to bring the unfinished task to its conclusion.”⁵²

It is not known whether there was any personal contact between Stein and young Hitler.⁵³ This would have been most likely to happen in one of the small labor groups Stein organized in Vienna, where he frequently appeared and participated in discussions. Stein's fraternity Germania administered two somewhat large clubs with libraries and frequent evening lectures, the larger one in the Eighth District at 2 Bennoplatz. The monthly membership fee was only forty heller.⁵⁴

Franz Stein, born in Vienna in 1869, the son of a factory worker, was trained as a mechanic. In 1888, as a nineteen-year-old associate, he had his crucial political experience: he was among the approximately five thousand people in the audience in Vienna's Sofie Hall listening to Schönerer's famous speech against the “press Jews.” Schönerer's attack on the editors of the *Neues Wiener Tagblatt* shortly afterward, the trial, but above all, Schönerer's sentencing and incarceration entirely won Stein over to the camp of this “victim of the law.”

Later Stein liked to describe Schönerer's triumphal procession, right after he had been sentenced, from the District Court to the house near Bellaria where he lived. His followers unharnessed the horses and pulled the carriage of the judiciary's victim. Stein talked about the shouts of

“Heil!” for Schönerer and “Boo singing of German-national song: to accompany Schönerer in his ca and to hold the famous bunch of von Schönerer. Hundreds of cards tied into the bunch.

When Schönerer started serving among those who cheered him from on the court's fear of these rallies a closed to protect the emperor, and orable men for “ostentatiously way

After his release from prison to Rosenau Castle in Waldviertel Schönerer directed Stein to build a win over German voters from the Social Democrats. At first he sent them through the area that was particularly because of the continuous influx of German-speaking Bohemia, to

Stein was extremely active. In National Workers Association.” He had in 1893 published his *Issue of the Workers*. In 1895 Schönerer's labor newspaper, *Der Hammer*. The subtitle was “Periodical for Social Reform.” The “smith of the German Reich,” an anvil, forging Germania's sword with a program had in its heading Bismarck right to work as long as he is healthy and support when he is old.” Stein on Bismarck's policies, in particular reform—the national unification of Czech competition on one hand, and anti-Semitism to the “Away from Ro

Stein's *Hammer* had nothing in common with *Der Hammer: Blätter für deutschen Sinn* it), which was founded by Theodor shared a Pan-German political alignment. In the Reich there was clearly less national longings than in Reich-Germ

ive, antiparliamentary opposi-
movement and editor of the

speeches in Vienna, Stein took
church celebrations. These always
day, at the restaurant Englischer
in Stumpergasse. On March 31,
was again Stein who delivered
of forty heller, the evening of
the Rienz overture, the Entry
phengrin—and, as always, con-
cannot be proven, but is likely,
der would not have wanted to
to his home and on that oc-
speaker.

Stein as a diligent and prominent
stance, from the Bismarck an-
Moon" = April) 1908, where
ids: "Perhaps the German people
of deed, born in the twentieth
magnificent as Otto von Bis-
conclusion."⁵²

any personal contact between
he been most likely to happen
organized in Vienna, where he
ussions. Stein's fraternity Ger-
clubs with libraries and frequent
ighth District at 2 Bennoplatz.
xy heller.⁵⁴

the son of a factory worker,
nineteen-year-old associate, he
among the approximately five
s's Sofie Hall listening to Schö-
ws." Schönerer's attack on the
afterward, the trial, but above
on entirely won Stein over to

er's triumphal procession, right
strict Court to the house near
essed the horses and pulled
in talked about the shouts of

"Heil!" for Schönerer and "Boo!" for the government, and about the
singing of German-national songs. Nineteen-year-old Stein was allowed
to accompany Schönerer in his car to attend the tribute for him at night
and to hold the famous bunch of cornflowers that Lueger handed to Mrs.
von Schönerer. Hundreds of cards pledging allegiance to Schönerer were
tied into the bunch.

When Schönerer started serving his term in August 1888, Stein was
among those who cheered him from the edge of the street. He reported
on the court's fear of these rallies and on how the gates of the castle were
closed to protect the emperor, and how nervous policemen arrested hon-
orable men for "ostentatiously waving their hats."⁵⁵

After his release from prison Schönerer invited the young admirer
to Rosenau Castle in Waldviertel. Thus began Stein's political career.
Schönerer directed Stein to build a Pan-German labor movement and to
win over German voters from the despised "international," "Jewish" So-
cial Democrats. At first he sent the young man as an itinerant speaker
through the area that was particularly open to German-national slogans
because of the continuous influx of cheap Czech labor: highly industri-
alized German-speaking Bohemia, the "Sudetenland."

Stein was extremely active. In 1893 he founded the "German-
National Workers Association." He also wrote for Schönerer's publi-
cations and in 1893 published his first own pamphlet, *Schönerer and the
Issue of the Workers*. In 1895 Schönerer made him the editor of a German
labor newspaper, *Der Hammer*. The title was an allusion to Bismarck as
the "smith of the German Reich," who was often portrayed standing by
an anvil, forging Germania's sword with a hammer. The new publication's
subtitle was "Periodical for Social Reform and Pan-German Policy" and
as a program had in its heading Bismarck's phrase: "Give the worker the
right to work as long as he is healthy, make sure he gets care when he is
ill and support when he is old." Stein called for social reforms modeled
on Bismarck's policies, in particular—as a precondition for any social
reform—the national unification of workers in their struggle against
Czech competition on one hand, and Social Democracy on the other
hand. Otherwise, the paper supported Schönerer's ideology, from ethnic
anti-Semitism to the "Away from Rome" movement.

Stein's *Hammer* had nothing in common with the Leipzig periodical
Der Hammer: Blätter für deutschen Sinn (Publications for the German spir-
it), which was founded by Theodor Fritsch in 1902, except that both
shared a Pan-German political alignment and occasionally some writers.
In the Reich there was clearly less interest in the German-Austrians'
national longings than in Reich-German dreams of being a superpower,

Union of German Railway Workers (Deutsche Arbeiterpartei, DAP) and Social Democrats and Czechs. They exhausted themselves in ending their followers. Even party history rarely in the tumultuous history movement, which could instantly sweep the middle class, and work-

into independence, but continued to remain very much involved: in 1910 the Social Democrats to the DAP in the struggle against the Czechs in the first time in 1911, obtained Reich and Riehl were among them. People from Hitler's generation who had struggled in Northern Bohemia, as to become Czechoslovakia, and in connection to Hitler's party in Munich that young Hitler knew these in the land while he lived in Vienna. He had repeated the Pan-Germans' rejection of all the former Dual Monarchy's in his NSDAP and to quench old enmities to Schönerer as well as Wolf, the new generation in the successor Austria— which was now part of the members of his party. Knirsch as well as their claim to have been predestined in the land. When Hitler took power in the early days of the DAP, in which prior to the swastika, Reich Chancellor of July 1933 by his faithful 'Jo-

seph Schönerer beyond the latter's 'Pan-Germans,' which shrank down to the corporative state of Austria Stein had an anti-Austrian stand, and after- wards.

He confessed to be an admirer of Schönerer and received great honors. As early as

1937 Hitler granted the old Schönererian financial support.⁷² Before the referendum in April 1938 Stein made a reappearance as party speaker, and his name was on the ballot for the Greater German Reichstag. In 1938 Hitler invited Stein to a four-week vacation to Germany. On his seventieth birthday in 1939 he sent him a "Führer portrait" in a silver frame, with a cordial dedication. From June 1, 1939, on Stein received a lifelong, tax-free honorarium in the considerable amount of three hundred marks.⁷³ During the festivities for Schönerer's hundredth birthday in 1942 Stein appeared as a ceremonial speaker and also organized the Schönerer exhibit in Vienna.

Stein's funeral—he was interred in an honorary grave in Vienna in 1943—turned into a momentous party event. The NSDAP's top brass appeared, led by Reich Director Baldur von Schirach. The coffin was covered by a swastika flag; Hitler's wreath consisted of "oak leaves, fir sprigs, and gladiolus." The police band played Beethoven.⁷⁴ "On towering pylons the sacrificial bowls were burning," the newspapers wrote.

Karl Hermann Wolf: The German-Radical

Karl Hermann Wolf, the leader of the German-Radical Party, was probably the only one of Hitler's political models in Vienna to whom he could personally convey his appreciation when he had become a politician himself. The meeting took place at the 1937 party convention in Nuremberg. After returning from a spa in Bavaria at the NSDAP's expense, seventy-five-year-old Wolf, who was very ill, almost deaf, and walked on two crutches, was invited as Hitler's guest of honor. The newspapers reported that at the end of the party convention, Hitler, as usual, received a few important people, "some of them from the circle of Germans living abroad and ethnic Germans." "Among them was a somewhat frail old gentleman dressed in a rather old-fashioned way. When district leader Hans Krebs introduced him to the Führer, Adolf Hitler stepped right up to him, took both his hands, and shook them for a long time. Then he immediately began to talk very animatedly about how during his Vienna years he used to attend meetings with Karl Hermann Wolf—for that's who the old man was—at the Wimberger tavern and other halls in Vienna, commended Wolf on his accomplishments, and promised to take special care of him."⁷⁵ That young Hitler did indeed revere this politician was no secret in the men's hostel. Reinhold Hanisch stated that apart from Georg Schönerer, "Karl Hermann Wolf too was his [Hitler's] man."⁷⁶

After the Anschluss Wolf's name, like that of his old enemy Franz Stein, was on the Führer's list for the referendum and the election to the

Greater German Reichstag on April 10, 1938. From June 1938 on, indigent Wolf too received an "honorarium from the Führer." Until then, his second wife had supported him with great difficulty by running a tobacco store.

After his death in 1941, Wolf was also honored by the NSDAP by receiving an honorary grave in Vienna's Central Cemetery and a solemn party funeral. Baldur von Schirach paid homage to the deceased in Parliament as a "standard-bearer of Germandom," describing his "impassioned defensive struggle" against the Czechs. The Führer, von Schirach said, had enthusiastically listened to Wolf during his Vienna years. It had been Wolf who had made him "conscious, for the first time, of the might of the spoken word and its power of conviction."⁷⁷

Aside from many prominent party members, storm troopers of honor of the SA, a formation of political directors, and guards of honor of the Hitler Youth paid the old warrior their last respects. The State Opera choir sang Franz Schubert's "Litany," and a trumpet ensemble played while the coffin was being lowered. Then the mourners threw cornflowers into the open grave. Hitler's wreath of oak leaves and lilies bore the dedication "To the pioneer of the idea of the Greater Germany."⁷⁸

When Hitler arrived in Vienna in 1908, Wolf was forty-six years old and at the pinnacle of his political career. He was founder and chairman of the German-Radical Party and a well-known representative in the Reichsrat. To be sure, the center of his activities was in the Sudetenland; but on account of the Reichsrat alone, he was often in Vienna, where he appeared at many national gatherings, for example, at the tavern Wimmer in Mariahilf, where young Hitler heard him.

Wolf was considered the most vigorous fighter for "German folkdom" in Austria. He was the German students' idol and generally extremely popular, mainly because he was quick at repartee and witty. He was short and, although he limped, very agile. He liked to garnish his speeches with classical quotes, was as comfortable among students as he was among workers, and was very self-confident. He was in every respect the opposite of Stein, who was huge, had a resounding voice, was awkward, had no sense of humor, was vulgar and aggressive, and in general repeated what his leader Schönerer said as well, only in much coarser words.

Wolf lived mainly in the Dual Monarchy's mixed-language areas or in German-speaking enclaves. He was born the son of a high school teacher in Eger in Northern Bohemia in 1862 and went to college in

Prague, where he majored in philosophy and German fraternity. In 1884 he took part in the impending trial to Leipzig, and drew up a program as an editor at the *Deutsche Wacht* in a German-speaking city in Slovenian surroundings. He then edited the *Deutsche Volks-Zeitung* in Reichenberg.

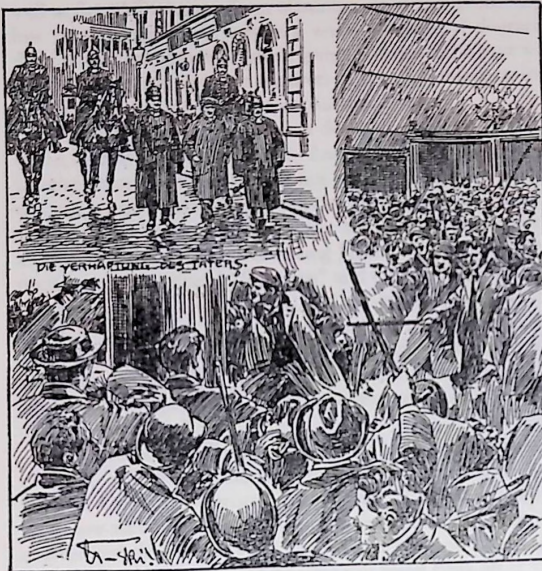
Confronted with the language question, the German people was threatened by the loss of German strength in protecting its imperial capital, where the nation's doors of the Phaeacians who, nationalistic, aren't listening, in the valley for power tries to keep the people here at home, where we are building and fanatical darklings in the South from the "German predicament" is part of the Germans.

In 1889 Wolf went to Vienna as a patron in Schönerer, who in those years Schönerer also financed Wolf's newspaper, the *Ostmark*. The title alone was provocative, referred to the "Ostmark," and inspired the logo contained the one-headed German eagle. The snake it held in its mouth was the Jew.⁸⁰

In the 1890s Wolf quickly also became an orator. An otherwise critical little-respected Schönererian of the time, Wolf, distinguished himself from the rest by his advantage. Exquisitely talented as a speaker, his mellifluous voice, he sometimes found genuine conviction, even true warmth in the heart. . . . All the while this little man was quite an audacious brawler.⁸¹

The Badeni riots in 1897 made Wolf's position as a German nationalist more dangerous. This most dangerous national crisis was triggered by the language laws of Prussia from Poland. According to the new laws, Bohemia had to prove their bilingualism.

* A. H. picks up the remnants of the
Austrian that is the audience
the first-up national ²⁶² and the Jew
was like a bullet that one could see
and a light went on.



Riots between German and Italian students at Vienna University in 1908

maintained behind, seriously injured. The police confiscated two revolvers, a dagger, knives, blackjacks, brass knuckles, rubber-covered lead clubs, and a vast number of broken clubs. The university was closed for a few days.¹⁰²

As a consequence of many such clashes, all students became more and more radical. Now the Jewish students too, expelled from the German fraternities, started to organize in their own fraternities. The first and most important one was the Zionist Kadimah (Onward), founded in 1882 by Galician students in Vienna, but dominated by Western Jews around 1900. The Kadimah nurtured the ideal of the manly, brave, steely, and athletic Jew who no longer wanted to be passive but to fight.

Now that the Jews no longer fought as "Germans" but as Jews, there were national riots on that front too. At the end of February 1908, when Hitler had just arrived in Vienna from Linz, students used not only clubs but also cowhides as weapons during such a fight, and both sides drew

blood. Such clashes happened on November 10. First a member of the students. Thereupon a Kadimah member declined with a "non-Aryan," a free entrance of the university shouted "Down with the Jews!" which ended with the collapse of a building which left sixty people injured and lost their rights. In addition, the fight that erupted for ideological and Clericals and Liberals, Pan-Germans, course, ethnic fights between Austrians, and many more.

Stefan Zweig remarked very aptly: "What the SA members do today for the German-national immunity established an unparalelled up for every political action. Grouped into so-called 'fraternities' drunk and brutal, they held . . . armed with hard, heavy clubs now hit the Slavic, now the Italian students, driving the German every 'stroll' . . . blood flowed. They set themselves to carrying away the injured down the stairs into the street by the nat-

Dr. Karl Lueger

As a convinced Schönererian, it was Schönerer's archenemy, Vienna Social Party: *When I arrived in Vienna, the man and the movement seemed "Lord of Vienna,"* his party on the other hand, to whom Lueger, a bunch of cornflowers, was pol-

The followers of the two parties' newspapers raged against each other, always emerged as the stronger.

well as Social Democrats from obtaining municipal positions, refused to hire them as municipal suppliers, and—as a special disgrace—forbade them to use the municipal school gyms. The reason he gave was: "I don't need any revolutionaries or admirers of the Hohenzollern in Austria, I need good, loyal, dynastic men in Austria!"¹⁰⁵

The fact that young Hitler, a declared Schönerer sympathizer, allowed himself to be impressed by Lueger indicates a degree of political independence. However, he did not join the Christian Social Party. It was not Lueger's party but his outstanding personality that thrilled and stimulated Hitler. If one is to believe *Mein Kampf*, it was anti-Semitism and a newspaper that showed young Hitler the way to Lueger. In connection with the liberal "Jew press" and its alleged Germanophobia he wrote: *I was forced to recognize that one of the anti-Semitic papers, the Deutsches Volksblatt, behaved more decently. . . . I sometimes picked up the Volksblatt, which, to be sure, seemed to me much smaller, but in these matters somewhat more appetizing. I was not in agreement with the sharp anti-Semitic tone, but from time to time I read arguments which gave me some food for thought.*¹⁰⁶

The *Deutsches Volksblatt*, which had a large circulation and once had switched over from Schönerer to Lueger, represented the German-national wing of the Christian Socials and distinguished itself through its aggressive anti-Semitism. *At all events, these occasions slowly made me acquainted with the man and the movement, which in those days guided Vienna's destinies: Dr. Karl Lueger and the Christian Social Party.*¹⁰⁷

As he recalled later, he first heard Lueger speak in 1908, in the city hall's Volkshalle: *I had to wrestle with myself inside, I wanted to hate him, but I couldn't help myself, I felt compelled to admire him; he had absolutely outstanding talent as an orator.*¹⁰⁸ In the Volkshalle large events took place, for example, the swearing-ins of the City of Vienna's new residents. They had to solemnly pledge their "citizen's allegiance to Vienna" before the mayor and promise to uphold the "German character of the City of Vienna." Non-German settlers had to forswear their national backgrounds. On July 2, 1908, at a time of great national tension between Germans and Czechs, Hitler might have witnessed such a swearing-in. As usual on such occasions, Lueger used the opportunity to formulate a few principles on the national question in Vienna. The *Deutsches Volksblatt* reported: The mayor "refused to despise the Czechs, but he stressed with great determination that it is the Germans who will continue to have the controlling voice in the imperial residence, that everyone else has to do what we say, in short, that the Czechs coming to Vienna have to adapt to their environment and Germanize." Everyone had to realize "that the

Dr. Karl Lueger, mayor of
Vienna 1897-1910

soil on which the old imperial German soil, that Vienna is to the Slavic elements who; but on the contrary, that it is hospitality, to forswear any and to get accustomed to the repeated slogan was, "Vienna with German, as usual, design do with an Anschluss.

In 1908, when Hitler set old, had been mayor for eleven his predecessors or successors. serious kidney disease and all appearances was a municipal in the *Arbeiterzeitung*, even he admitted that the mayor was 'no less than a *Hofburg*. . . . He was famous than any scholar; he was as no big city can flaunt and a this constant Lueger brouhaha world?"¹¹⁰

* A.H.: I must attain an ability
equal to Lueger.²⁷⁴

principal positions, refused to
a special disgrace—forbade
reason he gave was: "I don't
Hohenzollern in Austria, I

Schönerer sympathizer, al-
ludes a degree of political
the Christian Social Party. It
personality that thrilled and
Kampf, it was anti-Semitism
the way to Lueger. In con-
alleged Germanophobia he
if the anti-Semitic papers, the
... I sometimes picked up the
much smaller, but in these matters
went with the sharp anti-Semitic
which gave me some food for

large circulation and once had
represented the German-
distinguished itself through its
occasions slowly made me ac-
th in those days guided Vienna's
cial Party.¹⁰⁷

ger speak in 1908, in the city
lf inside, I wanted to hate him,
admire him; he had absolutely
shalle large events took place,
Vienna's new residents. They
giance to Vienna" before the
a character of the City of Vi-
ar their national backgrounds.
al tension between Germans
uch a swearing-in. As usual on
y to formulate a few principles
Deutsches Volksblatt reported:
s, but he stressed with great
io will continue to have the
that everyone else has to do
ning to Vienna have to adapt
ryone had to realize "that the



Dr. Karl Lueger, mayor of
Vienna 1897-1910

soil on which the old imperial city stands is German soil and will remain
German soil, that Vienna is not in a position to make any concessions
to the Slavic elements who are pouring into the center of the Empire,
but on the contrary, that it is up to the Czechs, etc., who accept Vienna's
hospitality, to forswear any conspicuous display of their tribal affiliation
and to get accustomed to the German environment."¹⁰⁹ Lueger's oft-
repeated slogan was, "Vienna is German and must remain German!"—
with German, as usual, designating the language and having nothing to
do with an Anschluss.

In 1908, when Hitler settled in Vienna, Lueger was sixty-four years
old, had been mayor for eleven years, and was more revered than any of
his predecessors or successors. Although he was already weakened by a
serious kidney disease and almost blind, every one of his by now rare
appearances was a municipal event. In a commentary on his popularity
in the *Arbeiterzeitung*, even his political opponent Friedrich Austerlitz
admitted that the mayor was "a sort of uncrowned king, and City Hall,
no less than a *Hofburg*. . . . He was more popular than any actor, and more
famous than any scholar; he was a presence and an influence in politics
as no big city can flaunt and as could develop only in Lueger. . . . Could
this constant Lueger brouhaha have prevailed anywhere else in the
world?"¹¹⁰

ability

Hitler's enthusiastic verdict was in agreement with the general opinion than Lueger was in community politics, the most ingenious mayor who has ever lived among us.¹¹¹ And: Under the rule of a truly gifted mayor, the venerable residence of the Emperors of the old régime awoke once more to a miraculous youth. Lueger, Hitler wrote, was the last great German to be born in the ranks of the people who had colonized the Ostmark.¹¹² And: If Dr. Karl Lueger had lived in Germany, he would have been ranked among the great minds of our people; that he lived and worked in this impossible state was the misfortune of his work and of himself.¹¹³ And: Whenever Lueger gave a party at city hall, it was absolutely magnificent; he was a sovereign king. I have never seen him ride by in Vienna without everybody in the street stopping to greet him.¹¹⁴ Hitler is said to have revered Vienna's mayor so much that even "during the time of the Kampf" he had carried a small Lueger medal in his wallet as a good-luck charm.¹¹⁵

Lueger loved to appear in public as "handsome Karl" with his golden mayor's chain, surrounded by a throng of public-sector workers and municipal civil servants, particularly by priests in their vestments and altar boys, who during all inauguration ceremonies waved holy-water containers, whether it was the opening of a utilities factory or Vienna's Public School 85. Those closest to him wore a special "court uniform," consisting of a green tailcoat with black velvet cuffs and yellow coat-of-arms buttons.¹¹⁶ Military bands played the *Lueger March*.

He had words of praise engraved for posterity in hundreds of stone plaques, which still exist in Vienna, reading "Constructed under Mayor Dr. Karl Lueger." Hitler was well familiar with this custom, which he mentioned as late as 1929 at an NSDAP gathering in Munich: *These show us how in Austria Mayor Dr. Lueger came to power in Vienna and how he then tried to solidify and immortalize the power of his movement through magnificent buildings, according to the idea that if words no longer speak, then the stones must speak. They chiseled in everywhere: Built under Dr. Karl Lueger.*¹¹⁷

Vienna tended to smile benevolently on Lueger's vanity. Thus a comic paper published the photograph of an elephant baby from Schönbrunn Zoo with the caption: "Born under Mayor Dr. Karl Lueger."¹¹⁸ Even Lueger's fellow party member Prelate Josef Scheicher attested to Lueger's "touch of Caesarean madness and cynicism."¹¹⁹ He said that Lueger had felt "an almost childlike joy when the potentates of this world hanged as many of those toy bands and ribbons as possible on him."¹²⁰ There had been many people "who lay before him on their bellies and, wielding the holy-water barrels on their knees, murmured: You are great, magnificent Fo!"¹²¹

Lueger's opponent Austerl enjoys is not at all something \ life was consumed by one single i and party," he continued, had ha and it had been the "pathologi great city degenerate into the pe

Lueger had earned his pe achievements. His tenure, which gularly clear and defined picture a policies. No doubt he was a strong and was a politician who listene ergetically fought for his "people ward the city's welfare. In the face for the "Lord God of Vienna," th this day, is certainly understanda

Part of the reason why Lueg political surroundings looked so gl equipped with little political taler the advice of mediocre ministers at the proverbial policy of "blunderi litical leadership. Governments ch alized by the battle between the di beset by social misery, unemployme controversies, and declining loyalty

The large, crumbling empire h policies: the City of Vienna under M Kampf was that of the majority in monarchy; from this city the last flush of the crumbling empire.¹²³

Vienna, the Mc

In 1908 Vienna had two million pe in the world. The three next-largest Prague, and Lemberg, had only so each.¹²⁴ Between 1880 and 1910 Vie part because of vast floods of immigr tion, and in part because of the incor of the large area on the opposite sic 1904, the latter a natural area of ext

agreement with the general opinion, the most ingenious mayor who rule of a truly gifted mayor, the old régime awoke once more to a the last great German to be born the Ostmark.¹¹² And: If Dr. Karl have been ranked among the great ed in this impossible state was the and: Whenever Lueger gave a party was a sovereign king. I have never body in the street stopping to greet enna's mayor so much that even carried a small Lueger medal in

handsome Karl" with his golden of public-sector workers and mu- ts in their vestments and altar onies waved holy-water contain- lities factory or Vienna's Public cial "court uniform," consisting ris and yellow coat-of-arms but- March.

er posterity in hundreds of stone ding "Constructed under Mayor far with this custom, which he gathering in Munich: These show e to power in Vienna and how he ver of his movement through mag- at if words no longer speak, then everywhere: Built under Dr. Karl

dy on Lueger's vanity. Thus a an elephant baby from Schön- ter Mayor Dr. Karl Lueger."¹¹⁸ late Josef Scheicher attested to and cynicism."¹¹⁹ He said that then the potentates of this world ribbons as possible on him."¹²⁰ before him on their bellies and, snees, murmured: You are great,

Lueger's opponent Austerlitz wrote, "Perhaps the popularity Lueger enjoys is not at all something Vienna should be proud of. For Lueger's life was consumed by one single idea: the quest for power." "State, people, and party," he continued, had had "their focal point only in his own ego," and it had been the "pathological power of suggestion . . . which let a great city degenerate into the pedestal of one person's ambition."¹²²

Lueger had earned his popularity by way of indubitably great achievements. His tenure, which lasted from 1897 to 1910, forms a singularly clear and defined picture amid the confusion of Austro-Hungarian policies. No doubt he was a strong leader. He possessed political charisma and was a politician who listened to constituents, passionately and energetically fought for his "people of Vienna," and vigorously worked toward the city's welfare. In the face of his accomplishments, the reverence for the "Lord God of Vienna," the "citizen mayor," which has lasted to this day, is certainly understandable.

Part of the reason why Lueger's light shone so brightly was that his political surroundings looked so gloomy: an old, depressed emperor who, equipped with little political talent to begin with, entirely depended on the advice of mediocre ministers and court dignitaries, and who practiced the proverbial policy of "blundering along," without any concept or political leadership. Governments changed all the time. Parliament was paralyzed by the battle between the different nationalities. The country was beset by social misery, unemployment, inflation, lack of social protection, controversies, and declining loyalty to the multiethnic empire.

The large, crumbling empire had only one bastion of clear, successful policies: the City of Vienna under Mayor Lueger. Hitler's opinion in *Mein Kampf* was that of the majority in Vienna: Vienna was the heart of the monarchy; from this city the last flush of life flowed out into the sickly, old body of the crumbling empire.¹²³

Vienna, the Modern Metropolis

In 1908 Vienna had two million people, making it the sixth largest city in the world. The three next-largest cities in the Dual Monarchy, Trieste, Prague, and Lemberg, had only some two hundred thousand people each.¹²⁴ Between 1880 and 1910 Vienna's population almost doubled, in part because of vast floods of immigrants at a time of rapid industrialization, and in part because of the incorporation of the suburbs in 1890 and of the large area on the opposite side of the Danube—Floridsdorf—in 1904, the latter a natural area of extension toward the fulfilment of the

dream of a city of four million people. Annual immigration was at least thirty thousand people.

The rapidly growing city needed new structures, from the traffic network, gas, electricity, and water supply to hospitals, baths, churches, and public schools. Under Lueger the city managed these tasks in a grand style and, in many areas, in an exemplary way; during his tenure, Vienna turned into a modern metropolis. The most important secret of Lueger's success was the municipalization of utility companies such as the gasworks and power stations and the transport services, which previously had been in the hands of mostly foreign stock corporations. Yet he also municipalized the waterworks, the slaughterhouse, and even the brewery, established municipal banks against the competition of "Jewish" banks and—as a measure against overpriced funerals in Vienna—a municipal mortuary service.

The former horse trams made way for an electric streetcar system that was some 120 miles long, the best-developed system in Europe. The metropolitan railroad, designed by Otto Wagner, has been a gem of city planning until today and was admired even by Hitler. The second aqueduct supplied water from the high-altitude area of Hochschwab, providing the city with its legendary good water. Lainz's "attention house," with clinics built in a pavilionlike style amid an urban landscape of parks and meadows, still in operation, was the most modern hospital and convalescent home in Europe.

Besides that, the mayor prevailed in establishing a beautification program. Because he did not want to turn Vienna into a "heap of rocks," he also had parks and smaller "green zones" built. A band of groves and meadows under a construction ban preserves the idyllic landscape of the Vienna Woods as a nearby spa area to this day. The seawater Gänsehäufel swimming pool with its rural surroundings offers the city's residents a welcome chance to relax.

Lueger came up with the money all this required by way of long-term domestic and foreign loans. (Some of the debts were taken care of during the time of inflation. However, the foreign loans that had to be paid back in gold turned into a problem for the small Republic of Austria after 1918.) The claim that Lueger had financed his huge construction projects exclusively by the large profits gained from "foreigners," was Christian Social propaganda. Thus Lueger's first biographer, fellow party member Reverend Franz Stauracz, wrote in his hurrah pamphlet on the occasion of the ten-year anniversary of Lueger's tenure in 1907: "His liberal predecessors also went into debt but didn't accomplish anything

yet the interest on our present lotteries and amortized, without a year the income from the gasworks to the pockets of English Jews, that profits from them."¹²⁵ Hitler, 1941: *Everything we have today in Vienna [Lueger]. He turned those business municipal enterprises, which is why he could do larger without raising taxes even sources of income which used to be paid*

A glance at the news reports of the morose city father who dealt with according to his motto: "We must receive enthusiastic applause who more than to "provide every citizen with a cab."¹²⁷

Before the assembled city council of milk prices on the allegedly greedy he was referring to the Jews—war will take care of the selling of milk (plause.) I already supply so much, I all kinds of things, why shouldn't I

Garbage, too, occupied him, at the press: "After that, household trash special procedure, turned into the, on the other hand, shall be used revenues for the city, which shall be disposal."¹²⁹

The Lower Austrian state election personally witnessed in Vienna, to Mariahilf each of the three Christian votes than all other candidates put to old electoral law. Lueger refused to in Lower Austria or Vienna, thus guarantee Party would rule over the Social Democrats.

The rage of the liberal press—"the press"—against Lueger, the people's fiercely the press attacked him, Lueger against their idol. In 1942 Hitler in connection with the British press during

should govern. He shows them how poorly the educated know how to govern. He, an educated man, a doctor, an advocate, rips into the doctors, tears the advocates apart, berates the professors, jeers at science; he surrenders everything that intimidates and confines masses, he throws it down, stomps on it, laughing, and the cobblers, the tailors, the coachmen, the greengrocers and shopkeepers rejoice, they roar with enthusiasm and believe the new age has begun, which was foretold in the words: Blessed are the weak in spirit. He validates Vienna's lower class in all its qualities, in its lack of intellectual wants, in its distrust of education, in its tippy silliness, in its love of street songs, in its adherence to the old-fashioned, in its boisterous smugness; and they rave, they rave blissfully when he talks to them.¹⁴³

To be sure, this way of talking to people lost its magic effect with an educated audience. An eyewitness reports: "How comfortably he moved in the morass of popular commonplaces and trivial jokes! As if he had always talked just to his suburban voters! He congratulated the directors of an architecture congress on their choice of a conference place because—Viennese women were 'well built.' In front of the scholars at a music history conference he wasn't able to describe music as a global language any better than by saying all Viennese waltzes got into everyone's feet and people danced the Czech polka in Vienna too." This critic attributed the fact that Lueger was successful even with speeches of that kind to the "pull of what was indigenous and had genuine roots as opposed to all that stuffy international fuss."¹⁴⁴

Not without admiration, Salten observed about Lueger's speeches: "If a thinking person read them, he couldn't help smiling. . . . Yet if a thinking person listened when Lueger was talking, then being a thinking person was of no avail at all, then one's own thoughts disappeared, then one was grabbed by an elementary force, and carried along defenselessly."¹⁴⁵

The attraction Lueger had for Hitler was clearly in his spectacular effect on a mass audience. Later on, when he studied problems of mass suggestion or mass fanaticizing, or when he remarked on the value of political propaganda, Hitler would come back to Lueger again and again. Using Lueger as an example, he discussed the political value of the power of the spoken word in Mein Kampf and talked about the firebrand of the word hurled among the masses.¹⁴⁶

In contrast to Schönerer, Hitler wrote, Lueger had a rare knowledge of men and in particular took good care not to consider people better than they are.¹⁴⁷ All propaganda had to adjust its intellectual level . . . to the most limited intelligence among those it is addressed to. . . . The more modest its intellectual ballast, the more exclusively it takes into consideration the emotions

* *Stirling as his father H had a low view of people.*

1908

A.H. might read this.

and this

*

*of the masses, the more effective it will be. The point was not trying to achieve success in pleasing a few scholars or young aesthetes.*¹⁴⁸

Lueger's Anti-Semitism

Lueger knew how to focus all his voters' negative images in one powerful movement: anti-Semitism. He reduced everything that was contrary to the simple formula: The Jew is to blame. "We fight against the suppression of Christians and against the replacement of the old Christian Empire of Austria by a new Palestine."¹⁴⁹

Lueger picked up Catholicism's ancient anti-Semitism, which was directed against the "Christ killer people" with its centuries-old roots, with antiliberalism and anticapitalism, the hatred of "money and stock exchange Jews," "press Jews," the intellectuals ("ink Jews"), Social Democracy ("Jew protection corps"), the Eastern Jews as ("beggar Jews"), allegedly "Jewish" modern art, and women's liberation. According to Kielmansegg, Lueger's invective against the Hungarians alone—"Judeo-Magyars"—won him "thousands of followers at the time."¹⁵⁰

The Christian Socials considered it their most important political task to reduce the "power of the Jews," which had grown rapidly, and "to bring about some agreement between all Aryan-Christian nations in order to establish a majority in the Reichsrat which will allow to pass laws on the elimination of equal rights for Jews, on the confiscation of Jewish property, and the expulsion of the Jews."¹⁵¹

Lueger made himself the spokesman of his constituents: "In Vienna, the poor craftsman has to go begging on Saturday afternoon in order to get something in exchange for the product of his handiwork, he has to beg from the Jewish furniture store owner. Here at home, all the influence on the masses is in the hands of the Jews, the major part of the press is in their hands, by far the largest part of capital and, in particular, of big business is in Jewish hands, and the Jews are practicing a kind of terrorism here which couldn't conceivably be worse." "In Austria, the point was above all to liberate the Christian people from Jewish predominance. (Loud applause.)" And: "It is our task to conquer liberty for our Christian people and to hold on to it. . . . And if they all lose their courage, Dr. Lueger and his party will march on courageously. (Thundering applause, Bravo Lueger!)"¹⁵²

The mayor was not squeamish: when a liberal Jewish deputy protested in the Reichsrat against the incitement of people to anti-Semitism, Lueger replied that anti-Semitism would "perish, but not until the last Jew has perished." When his opponent recalled Lueger saying, during a

mass rally, that he did "Lueger, unfazed, interrupt

Felix Salten explain orientation of the "petty be it with the upper-class. "The broad masses of the and leader, from assembly phaned herd. And they: by skepticism, by Austria there comes that man and before the howling crowd he stabs him to death with the people as a sacrificial directing general discontent anger there."¹⁵⁴

Aggressions were still fellow party members even in the Reichsrat on the price of bread, just like attributed to "Jewish fraud," and to artificial fertilizer . . . (ment) I would like that as an additional means to exchange Jews today, with only solution to the bread. —Merriment.)"¹⁵⁵

Ernest Schneider must should give him a ship and would steer it into the ocean the last Jew was drowning, world the greatest service

Around 1900, accused the Middle Ages, were Whenever a child disappeared of Hungary or Galicia, to which in turn offered a lies.¹⁵⁷ Mostly responsible clergymen, who also counted ample, Father August Re Reverend Joseph Decken Lueger's contribution

mass rally, that he did "not care whether the Jews are hanged or shot," Lueger, unfazed, interrupted him to correct him: "Beheaded! I said."¹⁵³

Felix Salten explained Lueger's unparalleled success by the lack of orientation of the "petty bourgeois," who couldn't find a political home, be it with the upper-class Liberals or the "proletarian" Social Democrats: "The broad masses of the petty bourgeois, however, go without direction and leader, from assembly room to assembly room, bleating like an orphaned herd. And they all are weighed down by Austrian self-criticism, by skepticism, by Austrian self-irony, to the point of despondency. And there comes that man and slaughters—for he fails in all other arts—a Jew before the howling crowd. He slaughters him on the rostrum with words, he stabs him to death with words, tears him to shreds, and throws him at the people as a sacrificial offering. This is his first monarchic-clerical deed: directing general discontent toward Jew Lane; may they work off their anger there."¹⁵⁴

Aggressions were stirred in the service of party politics, by Lueger's fellow party members even more so than by him. Thus, during a debate in the Reichsrat on wheat inflation, Josef Gregorik said that the high price of bread, just like the expensive artificial fertilizer, could be attributed to "Jewish fraud," and: "I would very much like to see all Jews ground to artificial fertilizer . . . (His fellow party members express their amusement) I would like that very much." And he suggested tongue-in-cheek as an additional means to reducing prices, "If you go and hang 3,000 stock exchange Jews today, wheat will be cheaper tomorrow. Do that, it's the only solution to the bread issue. (Applause from his fellow party members.—Merriment.)"¹⁵⁵

Ernest Schneider made the much-quoted comment that "someone should give him a ship on which all Jews could be packed together; he would steer it into the open sea, sink it, and as long as it was sure that the last Jew was drowning, go down with them himself in order to do the world the greatest service imaginable."¹⁵⁶

Around 1900, accusations of ritual murder, which had originated in the Middle Ages, were also revived in order to justify anti-Semitism. Whenever a child disappeared somewhere, particularly in the rural areas of Hungary or Galicia, there were rumors about a Jewish ritual murder, which in turn offered a welcome reason for terror against Jewish families.¹⁵⁷ Mostly responsible for spreading many horror stories were Catholic clergymen, who also contributed the accompanying literature, for example, Father August Rohling's popular pamphlet *The Talmudic Jew* or Reverend Joseph Deckert's 1893 *A Ritual Murder: Documents Prove It*.

Lueger's contribution to this wildly controversial parliamentary topic

F. It
Lueger
them

In the wake of their Catholicization campaign, the Christian Socials also took their anti-Semitism into crown provinces that were "rich in Jews," particularly Galicia and Bukovina, and financed a number of new "popular papers" for that purpose. For example, in July 1908 the *Bukowinaer Volksblatt* suggested strategies in the battle against the Jews. First, it said, Christians should study the enemy carefully: "If the enemy threatening you is a wolf, you'll grab a gun, invite a few friends, and in a nice, fun chase you hunt down as many of the harmful animals as you can." From bears, foxes, and snakes the article arrived at smaller vermin: "One best attacks bedbugs with hot water, insect powder, and various lotions." However: "The enemy who is more dangerous to Christians than any of those mentioned above, is the Jew—more dangerous, because we are still not quite equipped to fight him properly and the fight tends to be one with insufficient means, for bedbug lotions against bedbugs and drawn guns against beasts of prey have all been used for a long time, while we first have to invent a Zacherlin shot against the Jews." (Zacherlin was the most popular insecticide of the time.)

Again "the Jews" were compared to locusts and a raging fire. "That this comparison is again much too weak for these leeches becomes clear if we consider that both locust and fire only take away the fruits of your labor, whereas the Jews even take away the piece of soil you have held on to, thus leaving you not even the slightest hope for a better future. That is the intention of those leeches, that's what these love-locked locusts are aiming for. So you see, my Christian people, that locust, raging fire, and the plague are no worse danger for you, for they leave you the hope for a better future, and if not that, at least the hope for a better Beyond, whereas the Jew with his sucking nipples gnaws like a slowly killing poison at your possessions and even at your body and soul."

In an interpolation to the prime minister, Benno Straucher, a Zionist deputy from Bukovina, submitted the pertinent newspaper issue to Parliament in July 1908, protesting against this "unconscionable political agitation," and pointing out "that these brutalities openly promote a ruthless internecine war against the Jews, and that silently tolerating this pernicious smear campaign . . . creates the impression of the Jews being downright outlawed in this state."¹⁶³

To this day some Viennese protest that Lueger acted like an anti-Semite but was not serious about it. For he had even had Jewish friends, and after all, nothing ever really "happened" to any Jew. Indeed, despite his public display of anti-Semitism, Lueger did associate with Jews, and even sought the Jewish religious community's close cooperation. He took the liberty

of making exceptions by way of the much-quoted saying, "I determine who's a Jew." He tolerated all those who supported him politically. Because in contrast to the Schönerians he did not define Jewishness by race but by religion, he could accept baptized Jews into his innermost circle, to the dismay of many of his fellow party members.

Whenever it was to his advantage, Lueger liked to tone down his anti-Semitism by arguing that he was only employing it as an effective political means. Anti-Semitism, he suggested, was "only a slogan used to bait the masses, and that he personally respected and appreciated many Jews and would never deliberately do an injustice to any of them."¹⁶⁴ He jovially told the merchant Sigmund Mayer, who was an important member of the Jewish religious community and politically important to him, "I like the Hungarian Jews even less than the Hungarians, but I'm not an enemy of the Viennese Jews; they're not in the least all that bad, and we couldn't even do without them. My Viennese constantly feel like taking a rest, and the Jews are the only ones who always feel like working."¹⁶⁵

Empty talk like this, however, hardly convinced the oft-insulted members of the religious community. And what Mayer found particularly despicable was that Lueger employed anti-Semitism as a political means that ran counter to his convictions: "The man is lacking the most basic element that is what gives a human being his own character: honesty." Mayer said to Lueger, "I am not blaming you for being anti-Semitic, I'm blaming you for not being anti-Semitic."¹⁶⁶

To be sure, if Lueger did use anti-Semitism, against his better judgment, as a means to an end and as a device of political enticement and propaganda, he would have been far more deceitful than his followers. They, at any rate, were convinced that what they did and said was the right thing to do. Arthur Schnitzler was among those who were not ready to accept all of those excuses that were put forward for Lueger. On the contrary, he said, "I always considered this the best proof of his morally dubious character."¹⁶⁷

Politically it is a moot point to ask if and how many Jews may have been among Lueger's personal friends. What is important is only the effect his inflammatory speeches had, and it was devastating. A mesmerizing orator, Lueger infected for decades the masses who revered him with anti-Semitism, and the vulgar gaffes of his fellow party members and friends among the clergy, whom he did not contradict, poisoned the atmosphere. Even if no Jew was killed, people's old prejudices were confirmed by their idol, which brutalized them.

It was precisely anti-Semitism's political opportuneness that Hitler

stressed in one of his mo-
Lueger, he said, became a
as the way toward the salva-
could be established only if
there were 136 anti-Semite

But Hitler the politi-
as not radical enough: If
water could always save th
Hitler wrote, had made :
the Jews. And: Lacking w
humanity, with the fate of
Schönerer's disciple Hitle
Semitism, for it lulled peop
ears, while in reality they t

The t

Lueger used the slogan
political concerns and th
support first of the low-ra-
ers fought for Christian S.
in support of Lueger's par
called for increased churc
liked to surround himsel

Back on New Year
applause when he exclai
lution: "The year 1889 w
must not content ourselv
In 1789 there was the R
lution. Catholic priests m
are the leaders of the pe
the Catholic movement."

In return for helpin
tunate position of being
entire sinecures, its moth
schools. Hitler acknowl
Kampf, for example, he :
gauging the value of exis
of these institutions as instr
Christian Social Party av
thus secured the support of

ted saying, "I determine
orted him politically. Be-
define Jewishness by race
into his innermost circle,
bers.

er liked to tone down his
playing it as an effective
was "only a slogan used to
ed and appreciated many
ce to any of them."¹⁶⁴ He
y was an important mem-
ically important to him,
Hungarians, but I'm not
in the least all that bad,
Viennese constantly feel
ones who always feel like

vinced the oft-insulted
Mayer found particularly
ism as a political means
is lacking the most basic
own character: honesty."
being anti-Semitic, I'm

against his better judg-
political enticement and
ful than his followers.
they did and said was the
those who were not ready
ward for Lueger. On the
best proof of his morally

how many Jews may have
important is only the effect
stating. A mesmerizing
who revered him with anti-
party members and friends
poisoned the atmosphere.
were confirmed by their

opportunity that Hitler

stressed in one of his monologues, full of respect for its stunning success. Lueger, he said, became a Christian Social because he viewed anti-Semitism as the way toward the salvation of the state and because in Vienna anti-Semitism could be established only on a religious basis. Thus Lueger had succeeded: there were 136 anti-Semites among the 148 city councilmen.¹⁶⁸

But Hitler the politician criticized Lueger's Catholic anti-Semitism as not radical enough: *If the worst came to the worst, a splash of baptismal water could always save the business and the Jew at the same time.* Lueger, Hitler wrote, had made anti-Semitism an attempt at a new conversion of the Jews. And: *Lacking was the conviction that this was a vital question for all humanity, with the fate of all non-Jewish peoples depending on its solution.* Schönerer's disciple Hitler condemned this half-heartedness and sham anti-Semitism, for it lulled people into security; they thought they had the foe by the ears, while in reality they themselves were being led by the nose.¹⁶⁹

The Church as Electoral Assistant

Lueger used the slogan "Catholic, Austrian, and German" to link his political concerns and that of the Catholic church. This earned him the support first of the low-ranking clergy and then the entire church. Preachers fought for Christian Socialism by exerting their influence on the pulpit in support of Lueger's party and against "Jewish liberals." Lueger, in turn, called for increased church attendance and during his public appearances liked to surround himself with clergymen and nuns.

Back on New Year's Day 1889, Lueger had received enthusiastic applause when he exclaimed, one hundred years after the French Revolution: "The year 1889 will be a sort of touchstone for our party. . . . We must not content ourselves with reestablishing the Christian world order. In 1789 there was the Revolution, in 1889 we have to revise the Revolution, Catholic priests must lead again, they must make it clear that they are the leaders of the people, and that the entire people stands behind the Catholic movement."¹⁷⁰

In return for helping the church, Lueger was in the extremely fortunate position of being able to use all of the church's organizations, its entire sinecures, its mothers' associations, its church choirs, cloisters, and schools. Hitler acknowledged the importance of this tactic. In *Mein Kampf*, for example, he stressed that Lueger had been deft at correctly gauging the value of existing institutions, which enabled him to make use of these institutions as instruments for the achievement of his purposes.¹⁷¹ The Christian Social Party avoided any struggle against a religious institution and thus secured the support of that mighty organization which the Church repre-

sents. . . . It recognized the value of large-scale propaganda and was a virtuoso in influencing the psychological instincts of the broad masses of its adherents.¹⁷²

The Christian Women's Association in Vienna, called "Lueger's Amazon Corps" or "My Harem," was politically also very important for Lueger. Enthusiastically serving their idol, its members performed efficient political work and contributed essentially to Lueger's successes. Count Kielmansegg commented on the women's associations: "Their purpose was utterly political, to wit: to support Lueger's party by making propaganda for him at home and to endorse and support the party at home and in public."¹⁷³

Lueger was adept at using his considerable charm to flatter women and motivate them to work for him. In the example of "handsome Karl," young Hitler could study how a charismatic politician turned women into willing and enthusiastic work forces, ready to make sacrifices. After all, after many years of service in the clergymen's offices they were frequently already used to zealously obeying authority.

Lueger's most efficient assistant was Jesuit priest Heinrich Abel, who indulged in tirades against the Jews, Liberalism, Social Democracy, and, above all, against the pernicious influence of Freemasonry, a "pack poisoned by Satan," which he made responsible for all democratic and national movements and numerous alleged political murders. Using clichés such as "Freemasonry's world conspiracy," "demagogues," "clandestine powers," and an alleged "secret world government," he declared from the pulpit that all evil was "Jewish-Freemasonic," and called on his men to fight an unrelenting battle against these "godless enemies" and for the church and the Christian Social Party.¹⁷⁴

Neither did Abel make any bones about his anti-Semitism in his personal life. Thus he boasted to own a cane which his father had once used to thrash a Jew—and gave that cane to a political friend as a sign of his friendship.¹⁷⁵

Every year Abel organized men's pilgrimages to Mariazell and Klosterneuburg. Mayor Lueger usually was among the participants. In his ceremonial addresses Abel berated "the horrible terrorism which Social Democracy practices against the little people" and "the absolutism of liberal bureaucracy," particularly of the "Jewish press." In Mariazell in 1906, his colleague, Jesuit priest Viktor Kolb, also became active in the election campaign: "The parliamentary election is not only a political election—it is, above all, a religious act; it is a pledge to or against God, to or against faith."¹⁷⁶

This brand of politically active Catholicism, which on account of the Hapsburgs alone had a centuries-old tradition in Austria, further wid-



Inauguration of V
archbishop.

ened the gap between "1900, the Church was a in Vienna, with the Ch

The laws of 1867, which the Jews but also a liber battle against the Liberal the Church as well a Catholicization" and a r the removal of the Jews f as teachers and universit

Orphanages, for ex German institutions in o for "Germandom" in Vi accepted into the City o to which the mayor gave l subjected the children, t military, Catholic, and C

Vienna's Popular Ed ply with the mayor's wis and Jew lackeys."¹⁷⁸ Per moneys frozen, and hono demagogues. Not even

"Aryan" Catholic—Alfred von Arneth, president of the Imperial Academy of Sciences, was also president of the Popular Education Association, made any difference. Under Lueger, "professor" was an insult anyway.

Anti-Semitic pamphlets were sold in Catholic clubs and clergymen's offices. Among them was the little book *From the Year 1920* by Lueger's fellow party member Scheicher. In this pamphlet the prelate related his "dream" of what the provinces of the Dual Monarchy would look like in 1920, which by then would have fallen apart: after rigorously exchanging minorities, the lands of the "Eastern states" would now be nationally organized and independent. Austria's old provinces, including Vienna, would now be called "Ostmark," Corinthia and Krain, "Südmark" and Sudeten "Nordmark." There would be a Czech Bohemia, a Polish Poland, a Ruthenian Ruthenia, and so forth. In Scheicher's vision, Lueger was by now retired as a "state elder of the Ostmark." Vienna had been renamed Luegerville in his honor. For the city was now "Jew-free," because the Christians had driven the "flatfeet," "crooked-noses," and "Yiddish gabbers" to Budapest by way of a total economic embargo.

Jewry had "raged worse than the plague in the lands of the former Austria," Scheicher wrote. "It drove young and old toward vulgar fornication, and systematically undermined the sense of purity and morals. Syphilis and scrofula were the results."¹⁷⁹ "The universities, the schools, the hospitals, the squares and streets, everything, everything built with Christian money! Still, the arrivals from the East, the barely civilized Semites from Galicia and Hungary, were generously allowed their share in all Christian foundations!"¹⁸⁰ Now, finally, the Jews were gone, and Vienna was clean. All that remained were the "crypto-Jews," that is to say, the baptized, "clandestine" Jews, an issue for which the prelate recommended the practices of the Inquisition.¹⁸¹

With the exodus of the Jews, Scheicher wrote, parliamentarianism's "Witches' Sabbath" was over as well. Brotherly love now reigned among Christians. Lueger had those few who had protested the abolition of democracy in Parliament picked up and committed to mental hospitals. Now a chamber system, organized by social estates, was in place. Referendums were held where black and white balls could be handed in as yeas or nay votes on certain issues: "It was a salvation from the unbearable rule of demagoguery and nonculture"—meaning Parliament.¹⁸²

All big businesses were now nationalized. There were no longer any millionaires. All diligent people were living in peace. Demonstrations, as they once had been organized by the "Jew commies" in Vienna, were illegal. "We have cleaned things up. He who offends against the state will be mercilessly hanged. We once hanged three hundred Jews and

twenty Aryans in Vienna thousands in the state of sinners came to realize that changed."¹⁸³

Prelate Scheicher was solution to the multiethnic only one who recorded his part in an allegedly morally pure Vienna's zeitgeist prior to 1

The Rise

One of the secrets of Lueger he took of his constituents: his party by offering many the slightest doubt about them and by no means to a pointed out in the Reichsrat my constituents, responsibly voted for me."¹⁸⁴

In Vienna there certainly as the city was one huge colony for labor and a large volume of businesses. The municipal government. Yet in order to city—or a city-owned apartment matter—one had to be a native words, carry "the right card" in Austria. In addition, everyone had to swear an oath at the time would become either a leader's followers, who always to be among the chosen.

There was a great deal that was hardly possible without enemies admitted that the enrich himself. The Viennese vorably inclined toward them, everything relishes in but he only wants to remain the maker of kings, who kept

part of the Imperial Acad-
emy of Education Association,
was an insult anyway.

clubs and clergymen's
Year 1920 by Lueger's
the prelate related his
monarchy would look like in
rigorously exchanging
could now be nationally
places, including Vienna,
Krain, "Südmark" and
Bohemia, a Polish Poland,
vision, Lueger was by
Vienna had been renamed
"Jew-free," because the
places" and "Yiddish gab-
bargo.

the lands of the former
toward vulgar forni-
of purity and morals.
universities, the schools,
everything built with
the barely civilized
only allowed their share
the Jews were gone, and
"crypto-Jews," that is to
which the prelate rec-

parliamentarianism's
now reigned among
the abolition of de-
to mental hospitals.
was in place. Refer-
could be handed in as ya-
from the unbearable
ment.¹⁸²

were no longer any
Demonstrations, as
in Vienna, were
against the state
hundred Jews and

twenty Aryans in Vienna in one day." And: "We have had to hang thousands in the state of Poland and the state of Ruthenia, until all sinners came to realize that we were serious." Pimps would also be hanged.¹⁸³

Prelate Scheicher was hardly the only one yearning for a violent solution to the multiethnic monarchy's problems. However, he was the only one who recorded his political dreams. Dreams about a "priestly rule" in an allegedly morally pure, totalitarian state without Jews was part of Vienna's zeitgeist prior to 1914.

The Right Party Membership Card

One of the secrets of Lueger's success was the special and exclusive care he took of his constituents, whom he made dependent on himself and his party by offering many different kinds of relief. Lueger did not leave the slightest doubt about his feeling obliged to extend charities only to them and by no means to all Viennese. For instance, in 1905 he proudly pointed out in the Reichsrat again and again: "I am responsible only to my constituents, responsible only to those city councilmen who have voted for me."¹⁸⁴

In Vienna there certainly was a great deal to hand out around 1900, as the city was one huge construction site for decades, with great demand for labor and a large volume of commissions for artisans and all kinds of businesses. The municipality of Vienna paid better wages than the federal government. Yet in order to obtain such a sought-after position with the city—or a city-owned apartment, a fellowship, or anything else for that matter—one had to be a member of the Christian Social Party, in other words, carry "the right card," a custom that was to play an infamous role in Austria. In addition, every city employee, most notably every teacher, had to swear an oath at the beginning of his tenure that he neither was nor would become either a Social Democrat or a Schönerian. Thus Lueger's followers, who always enjoyed privileges, could consider themselves to be among the chosen.

There was a great deal of corruption in the city government, which was hardly possible without Lueger being aware of it. Yet even his worst enemies admitted that the mayor was not personally corrupt or tried to enrich himself. The *Wiener Sonn- und Montagszeitung*, which was not favorably inclined toward the Christian Socials, acknowledged: "Around him, everything relishes in gold and medals, in titles and rich sinecures, but he only wants to remain the popular man holding all the strings, he, the maker of kings, who keeps reminding the majesties by his grace that

old Hapsburg Monarchy
to live at peace with one
ethics." However, "This
so small that one threat-
that time the intellectual
windows; internationally mind-
ades. National politicians
to exploit their mineral
ulation. The Roman states-
evered from the body not
rotten."¹⁹⁵

ly tackled the capital's most
ation. According to his mot-
man," which he constantly
German character against the
nalties.

ample of the empire's second
man, and vigorously magyar-
following the capital of other
national roots and relentlessly
decades, Prague became a
ibach a Slovenian city.
between the majorities and

on of Vienna precisely at the
the—everyday language
migrant speak German. He
law of 1890, which estab-
in Vienna who had con-
and taxes for just as long,
promised the mayor by oath
their duty according to the
and who contribute to the
their ability." Lueger then
near to preserve "the city's
¹⁹⁶ In addition, he always
ceremony to solemnly con-

city
assimilate and German-
in order to proceed against
legal residents, who had

sworn to be German, now risked being sued for perjury if they got caught speaking Czech or Polish or being active in a non-German national club. To be sure, all this was legal according to federal law, but it contradicted the naturalization oath. This opened the doors wide to informers.

The mayor did not beat about the bush when it came to the Czechs—for instance, when he shouted at a residents' gathering in the fall of 1909: "Whose bread you eat, his song you sing, and his language you speak. I know that there are Czechs who don't want to yield under any condition; those who don't bend simply have to be broken. . . . The German language is valid, and it rules here in Vienna and in Lower Austria."¹⁹⁷

However (and this proves Lueger's political sensibility): as long as the Czechs assimilated and were decent "German" citizens, the mayor offered them his protection and help, saying, according to the famous motto, "Leave my Bohemians alone." In a deft move he put Viennized Czechs into high positions, creating devoted personal guards who obeyed him unconditionally. Many small tradesmen and craftsmen who were originally Czech turned into fervent Lueger fans—to the annoyance of the national Czechs in Prague, who commented that it was an "extremely sad sign . . . for the Viennese Czech middle class, of all social groups, to provide the best servants to Lueger's Clericalism."¹⁹⁸

It was not least Vienna's strict Germanization under Lueger that established his fame and also triggered young Hitler's *unconcealed admiration for the greatest German mayor of all times*.¹⁹⁹

When in 1908 the question became pressing of whether an Italian law school—and perhaps even a Slovenian university—should be established in Vienna, the basic principle of whether Vienna was or was not a multinational city was also on the agenda. Minister of Finance Leon von Bilinski, who hailed from Galicia, meekly gave the German ambassador the following reply: "He said it would be absurd to artificially plant an Italian and subsequently perhaps even a Slovenian university here." The reason was: "In a national sense, he said, Vienna was no longer Austria's capital; it was a German city, and nothing could be done about that any longer."²⁰⁰

Lueger's Death

The mayor's slow death in the spring of 1910 moved people in Vienna. There was only one topic in the entire city: the virtues and flaws of "the Lord God of Vienna." Hanisch reports that in those days there were spirited discussions in the reading room of the men's hostel at Melde-

mannstrasse. The Social Democrats were hoping to achieve some successes now that the Christian Socials had no leader, and they did not hold back their criticism. This in turn angered Lueger's followers, among them—Hitler. He told his colleagues in detail about Lueger's career, which he had apparently studied thoroughly. There was more than enough material available. The newspapers were full of stories about Lueger, and since 1907, there was also Lueger's first biography, by Franz Stauracz, which had a large print run and was available in all libraries and schools in Vienna, and certainly also in the men's hostel.²⁰¹

Lueger died on March 10, 1910. His funeral made history as "the most beautiful corpse" among Vienna's obsequies. The German ambassador reported to Berlin: "No sovereign could be buried with higher honors."²⁰²

The mourners went from City Hall to Saint Stephen's Cathedral via the Ring, where the consecration took place in the company of the emperor, many archdukes, ministers, and other top-ranking dignitaries. Then the procession went on through Rotenturmstrasse via the quai. At Asperlplatz more than a thousand cars waited to drive the mourners all the way to the central cemetery. At the cemetery the public was excluded, and all streetcar service in that direction was suspended. Initially Lueger was interred in the grave of his parents, because the crypt of the newly erected "Dr. Karl Lueger Memorial Church" was not yet completed.

Most stores were closed, and flags of mourning were hanging from windows. As always during such huge events in Vienna, sausage stands had been put up. A lane of some forty thousand men in uniform framed the procession: Vienna's garrison, veterans, the uniformed municipal associations, marksmen's associations, the local chapters of the Christian Women's Association with their many-colored flags. In short: Vienna had a great party. *When the mighty funeral procession bore the dead mayor from the city hall toward the Ring, I was among the many hundred thousands looking on at the tragic spectacle.*²⁰³

We may assume that young Hitler also read many of the newspaper obituaries, probably being most interested in the one by Lueger's greatest political opponent, Friedrich Austerlitz, in the *Arbeiterzeitung*. Austerlitz presented a brilliant analysis of the course of Lueger's political success, which reads like a primer for an ambitious politician. Lueger's life, Austerlitz wrote, had been one of "tenacious strength and passionate will," "strength which achieves what the will has set as its goal." "He didn't join a party, he created one within himself; he didn't rise according to the law of seniority, but the leader was there before the party was. With no other means than his fresh speech he conquered city and country,

shaping its representation possible? Lueger was simply masses into account, who deep into the soil." Lueger day and age political cor and that the core of polit

Yet according to Austro also devastated ideas," re scrupulous demagoguery." "the tone that doesn't shy opponent," and "a malicious antagonism into a war of where "the ruthless abuse goals" was rooted. And: "ingly to unite opposites, t to work for the employer: government and to appea vention."²⁰⁴

Lueger's death trigger internal battles, competition of gigantic proportions, the seventy-six parliamentary the more.

The fact that with L well was apparently also a tells as that in connection party was necessary: it need the best slogans from the c as possible. According to H time was quite to young H

Hitler remained in the c my conviction realized in no to enter let alone fight with regarded all political movement national reawakening of the nal scale.²⁰⁵

However, in their vir politicians Schönerer and whom he devoted many pa present day to study the cause useful for my friends, since in

same?

perfect
for A.H.

shaping its representation according to his image. How did that become possible? Lueger was simply the first middle-class politician who took the masses into account, who moved the masses and dug the roots of his power deep into the soil." Lueger, Austerlitz continued, realized "that in this day and age political consequences can happen only from great powers and that the core of political activity is organization."

Yet according to Austerlitz, Lueger not only stirred up strength, "but also devastated ideas," replacing "the fruitful ideas of democracy by unscrupulous demagoguery." "Like a virtuoso" he developed a "harshness of the tone that doesn't shy away from the most vicious slandering of one's opponent," and "a malicious terrorism that wanted to turn political antagonism into a war of total destruction." This, Austerlitz argued, was where "the ruthless abuse of the power of the authorities for partisan goals" was rooted. And: "The art of making blind promises, the art seemingly to unite opposites, to act agrarian today and industrial tomorrow, to work for the employers and to cajole the workers, to be loyal to the government and to appear to be in opposition, this too is Lueger's invention."²⁰⁴

Lueger's death triggered the Christian Socials' decline. Entangled in internal battles, competitions, and the disclosure of cases of corruption of gigantic proportions, the leaderless party shrank from ninety-five to seventy-six parliamentary seats in 1911. The Lueger cult flourished all the more.

The fact that with Lueger's death his party's great era was over as well was apparently also a topic of discussion in the men's hostel. Hanisch tells as that in connection with Lueger's death Hitler argued that a new party was necessary: it needed a name that sounded good and should adopt the best slogans from the other parties in order to win as many followers as possible. According to Hanisch, none of the parties in existence at the time was quite to young Hitler's liking.

Hitler remained the outsider, the "analytical" observer: Since I saw... my conviction realized in no other party, I could not make up my mind to enter, let alone fight with, any of the existing organizations. Even then I regarded all political movements as unsuccessful and unable to carry out a national reawakening of the German people on a larger and not purely external scale.²⁰⁵

However, in their virtues as well as their flaws the two Viennese politicians Schönerer and Lueger served Hitler as political models to whom he devoted many pages of his book: *It is infinitely instructive for our present day to study the causes for the failure of both parties. This is particularly useful for my friends, since in many points conditions today are similar to then*

and errors can thereby be avoided.²⁰⁶ And: This whole process of the growth and passing of the Pan-German movement on the one hand, and the unprecedented rise of the Christian Social Party on the other, was to assume the deepest significance for me as a classical object of study.²⁰⁷ And: Schönerer was more consistent, he had determined to smash the state. Lueger believed he could preserve the Austrian state for the Germans. Both of them were absolutely German men.²⁰⁸

Yet despite the mortal enmity between the two parties, the fact that—as he wrote in *Mein Kampf*—Hitler turned from the Pan-Germans to the Christian Socials when he was in Vienna, does not at all signify a political about-face. For the Pan-Germans were just as German-national, antiliberal, anti-Semitic, and anti-Social Democrat as the Christian Socials. The aggressive language of the newspapers of both of them is identical.

What with all his admiration for Lueger, Hitler by no means became one of his "disciples," but again only adopted those parts of Lueger's policies that fit into his *weltanschauung*. Thus his sympathies definitely ended where Catholicism began. Even back when he was still in school he was not religious, and no eyewitness ever mentioned that he ever went to church. August Kubizek wrote: "For as long as I knew Adolf Hitler, I don't remember him ever attending a service."²⁰⁹ He maintained that despite his great reverence for Lueger, he had not joined the Christian Social Party because "he was bothered by the ties to the clergy, which constantly interfered with politics."²¹⁰ Neither can Hitler's constant invectives against "the Jesuits" be brought into agreement with the spirit of the Christian Socials. Hanisch does find it worth mentioning that young Hitler once sided with the "Clericals": when there was a battle against the Social Democrats. At the time, Hanisch reports, the *Arbeiterzeitung* had mocked the Corpus Christi procession, and on that occasion young Hitler had "defended religion."

What Hitler mainly criticized in Lueger was that he was never really able to embrace the racial principle, both as far as Jews and Slavs were concerned, in which area he considered Schönerer to be more consistent. Yet he did admire Lueger, the "people's tribune" and "German man," as well as his tactical skill in not presenting to the "people" many different enemies like Schönerer, but to confine himself to one single enemy—the Jews: In general the art of all truly great national leaders at all times consists among other things primarily in not dividing the attention of a people, but in concentrating it upon a single foe.²¹¹

After the Anschluss the Lueger cult once again came to life. The NSDAP arranged a solemn funeral for Lueger's sister Hildegard in an

honorary grave. The film *V* appeared and which had it The fact that, in a crude blanner served as Lueger's neans." In response to Stein's "There is a radical political film fail. I won't allow that somewhat heroized." Yet "people," no one was familia

honorary grave. The film *Vienna 1910*, in which a great number of stars appeared and which had its premiere in 1943, was a tribute to Lueger. The fact that, in a crude black-and-white way of presenting things, Schönerer served as Lueger's negative antipode, angered "the last Schönerians." In response to Stein's protests, Joseph Goebbels noted in his diary: "There is a radical political clique in Vienna which wants to make this film fail. I won't allow that to happen." However: "No doubt Lueger was somewhat heroized." Yet "apart from a very small circle of interested people," no one was familiar with all these events anyway.²¹²

whole process of the growth of the movement, on the one hand, and the unprec-
edented success of the movement, on the other, was to assume the deepest
significance. And: Schönerer was more
than Lueger. Lueger believed he could
lead the movement, but both of them were absolutely

the two parties, the fact
that the movement from the Pan-Germans
in Vienna, does not at all signify a
break with the just as German-national,
but as the Christian
Democrat as the Christian
newspapers of both of them is

Hitler by no means became
the movement those parts of Lueger's
which his sympathies definitely
when he was still in school
mentioned that he ever went
as I knew Adolf Hitler, I
never." ²⁰⁹ He maintained that
he had not joined the Christian
movement, by the ties to the clergy, which
rather can Hitler's constant in-
crease into agreement with the spirit
and it is worth mentioning that
the movement: when there was a battle
the movement, Hanisch reports, the *Arbei-*
the movement, and on that occa-

the movement was that he was never really
as far as Jews and Slavs were
Schönerer to be more consistent.
tribune" and "German man," as
to the "people" many different
himself to one single enemy—the
national leaders at all times consists
the attention of a people, but in

the movement once again came to life. The
Lueger's sister Hildegard in an

communities tended to become bilingual, all the more so because the Czech birth rate was much higher than the German.

To give an example: around 1850, the Southern Bohemian city of Budweis was almost exclusively German. In 1880, Germans and Czechs had an approximately equal share of the population. By 1910, the Germans' share was only 38.2 percent, with their number declining.¹ Also counting the suburbs, there still were 228,019 Czechs and 41,975 Germans around 1880—roughly 82 percent compared to 18 percent. In 1900, the ratio was 92.3 percent to 7.5 percent.² In 1910, there were no Germans on the city council.

In 1909 the German embassy transmitted a concerned report to Berlin: "The Germans in the Sudeten lands have long since been on the defensive against the Czechs." Formally they still had equal rights, "but in reality, they are being Slavized or pushed back. . . . The Czechs' tactics aim toward not leaving any part of Bohemia exclusively German."³

While in 1905 there was a satisfactory national compromise in Moravia, the negotiations on a compromise with Bohemia was drawn out for years, led to several governments being toppled, and never came to a conclusion. The problem of the capital, Prague, turned out to be unsolvable. The Czechs insisted on Prague's being an exclusively Czech city. The German minority wanted a bilingual Prague. In return, the Czechs demanded a bilingual Vienna.

Between 1851 and 1910, the quota of Czechs in Vienna increased approximately tenfold.⁴ By 1910, one out of five residents was of Czech origin, and immigration kept increasing. Thus a development toward a bilingual Lower Austria and a bilingual capital, Vienna, was certainly possible, but only if the immigrants remained Czech rather than assimilate. In *Mein Kampf* Hitler mentions this issue, which was a consistently hot topic during his youth in Vienna: *Purely German towns, indirectly through government officialdom, were slowly but steadily pushed into the mixed-language danger zones. Even in Lower Austria this process began to make increasingly rapid progress, and many Czechs considered Vienna their largest city.*⁵

Complaints about "Slavization" were by no means confined to the followers of the radical-national parties. All German parties emphasized their nationality—albeit in various degrees of intensity—even the German Social Democrats, the liberal parties, and the Christian Socials. The German self-image of being part of an elite faced strong, growing, national and economic self-confidence on the part of the Czechs.

German-national statistician Anton Schubert tried to establish alienation as a fact by performing "ethnic examinations" in every village

Nach der Volkszählung.



"After the Census." The overpowering Czechs and Jews versus the gnome-like German Gullible Fritz (1910): "I gotta be careful now, otherwise those two will become taller than me." (*Kikeriki*)

One cannot tell precisely how many Czechs lived in Vienna around 1910. All we know is that the number established in the census of 1910, approximately 100,000, is too low. If the Czechs in Vienna did not want to subject themselves to harsh discrimination, they were forced to indicate in the questionnaires German as their native language, and were therefore registered as Germans. The legal citizens of Vienna were considered German anyway.

If we count according to Vienna's population's origins, we arrive at an entirely different picture. According to this method, slightly less than five hundred thousand of Vienna's two million people were from the Bohemian countries. If we include the parent generation, this number almost doubles, with the quota of Czechs being larger than that of the Germans.¹¹ Yet it would be a mistake to draw a conclusion from the immigration figures of Czechs to the Czech population quota. For assimilation often took place so quickly that the immigrants were already "Germanized" after just a few years.

The Czechs came to Vienna as industrial workers, as maids, cooks, panniers, cobblers, tailors, and musicians. Because many of them lived with their employers, they were dispersed over all the districts and did not live together in one concentrated area, such as the Viennese Jews did in Leopoldstadt. This furthered assimilation.

Professional touts also brought very young, often only ten-year-old boys, who were selected by Viennese craftsmen at the Franz Josef train

station as if at a slave market.¹² By paying a premium and reimbursing travel costs they took the children, who usually did not speak a word of German. Around 1910 there were already more than twice as many Czech apprentices as Germans with the Viennese tailors, cobblers, and carpenters, who tended to be of Czech origin themselves.

Apart from the Czech residents of Vienna, there were many seasonal workers who worked only from spring until fall, at construction sites or in brickworks, and in the wintertime returned to their families in Bohemia. Furthermore, many young men came to Vienna for only a few years, made some money there, gained experience, and then returned to Bohemia. There they bought a store or a house, thereby furthering the economic boom in Bohemia. Thus there certainly were many Czechs in Vienna, but always different ones. Historian Monika Glettler compared this to a "hotel which is always occupied, but always by different people."¹³

The German-nationals vented all their anger at "Slavization," exacerbated by Czech acts of terrorism against the Germans in Prague and the paralyzation of Parliament by the Czech National Socialists in Vienna at the weakest link of the chain: the Viennese Czechs. Most of them were apolitical and wanted to live and work in peace. Yet they got caught against their will in the machinery of the national battles in Bohemia and were used by the Czech radicals as a means of propaganda in Vienna, particularly after the events of the anniversary year, when a state of emergency was declared in Prague. The German radicals, on the other hand, used the Viennese Czechs as pawns to hurt the overpowering Czechs in Bohemia.

In short, in Prague as in Vienna it was the weakest ones who were hurt and could no longer live in peace. If there was an act of terror in Prague against the German minority, the next day there was going to be an act of terror in Vienna against the Czech minority, and vice versa. If in Prague German stores were boycotted with the slogan "Don't buy from Germans," Czech stores were boycotted in Vienna with the slogan "Don't buy from Czechs"—and vice versa.

Every gathering of Czechs in Vienna was now threatened by riots. The German nationalists fanned the fear of the "rule of the Slavs" and maintained "that Austria's large cities, built by German strength and German diligence, were now threatened by Slavdom. Prague had already fallen, Brünn was engaged in a difficult fight with the opponent, and to the disgrace of Germans, Vienna was called the largest Slavic city on the continent today."¹⁴

The Czechs' growing economic self-confidence was noted with sus-



"A Soldier's Girl has to pay, and Austria: Sir, the for you in the

picion. In 1912 there was *Brigittenauer Bezirks-Na* and eagerness to do business 7:00 P.M., but German furthermore, the Czechs emerged. According to the Christian savings and loan institutionualism with their Czech

The Pan-Germans and threatened to put them. German companies traveled economically a itinerant speaker from 1 is a better national day of Heil."¹⁶

No reason was told the Czech cashier of an took off with eight thousand the man was "a dilettante the pages of the sheet on pale complexion, his malicious gaze he only 'thieves' whom you can twenty heller."¹⁷ This Czech, quite similarly practiced on a daily basis

*Ziel der Tschechen
wird es das Ziel
des Hapsburgs*

planmäßig in Vorstufen

*Tschechisierung in
allen Österreich*

Undated note by Hitler for a speech: "The aim of the Czechs / what are the Czechs aiming for? / planned-out preliminary work / Czechization in the former Austria"

ple, mentions any bad experiences Hitler had with Czechs, but no friendships, either—contrary to Hitler's manifold relationships with Jews in Vienna. There is only one documentable personal relationship between young Hitler and a Czech: Maria Zakreys, his first landlady in Vienna, an immigrant from Moravia with a thick Czech accent and, as far as her writing abilities were concerned, a poor knowledge of German. Young Hitler got along exceptionally well with her. According to Kubizek, in 1908, Mrs. Zakreys, a Czech, was even "the only human being in this city of millions of people with whom we would associate."⁵⁸

Hitler would hardly have been aware of a slight Czech-Viennese touch: when he called Eva Braun his "Tschapperl," this—coming from the Czech word "capek," awkward person—something like "awkward child" with the connotation of "silly little one."

Hitler's later remarks about "the Czechs" had hardly anything to do with personal experiences but were clearly only repetitions of old Viennese clichés, for instance, when he said in 1942: Every Czech is a born nationalist who subjugates his interests to all other obligations. One must not let oneself be deceived, the more he bends, the more dangerous he becomes. . . . Of all the Slavs, the Czech is the most dangerous one, because he is diligent. He has discipline, is orderly, he is more Mongoloid than Slavic. He knows how to hide his plans behind a certain loyalty. . . . I don't despise them, it is a battle of destinies. An alien racial splinter has penetrated our folkdom, and one must yield, he or we. . . . That's one of the reasons why the Hapsburgs perished. They believed they could solve the problem through kindness.⁵⁹

Another catch phrase often employed in Vienna was that the Czechs were "apple-polishers . . . who are subservient to their superiors but kick their inferiors. Both Poles and Czechs, he said, knew from the experience of a

half thousand years . . . h
How many Czechs, he said quickly learned the Viennese important positions in
We can also detect
igent" Czech who was a guest, Reich Leader SS the Hungarians, the Roma formed which was keenly open to us with both anger and love to rule!⁶¹

Hitler considered the language not resolute to lie in language but in youth Germanization led circles the opinion could promotion and aid of the of the Austrian Slavs; this ization can only be applied understood under this won German language. Yet it was that a Negro or a Chinese learns German and is willing give his vote to a German the beginning of a bastardiz

In any case, Hitler of no value from Bohem Czech, he said, was diligent Eastern territories, they stressed again and again well."⁶³ On the other hand the aimed-for "Germanization is why later on he believed merciless strictness was ex

When in 1939 he moved but also into the clearly not hardly in line with his slow used flimsy excuses and re in 1942: Czechoslovakia, has grown into an independent nation state beyond its mod

* So sweet a young man³²²

half thousand years . . . how best to act like vassals without arousing suspicion. How many Czechs, he said, were gadding about in Vienna when I was young, quickly learned the Viennese accent, and then deftly maneuvered themselves into important positions in Government, the economy, and so forth.⁶⁰

We can also detect the old Viennese condescension toward the "diligent" Czech who was fit to be a vassal, when in 1942 Hitler told his guest, Reich Leader SS Heinrich Himmler: *The Czechs were better than the Hungarians, the Romanians, and the Poles. A diligent petty bourgeoisie had formed which was keenly aware of its boundaries. Even today they will look up to us with both anger and boundless admiration: We Bohemians are not meant to rule!*⁶¹

Hitler considered Lueger's system of "Germanizing" the Czechs via the language not resolute enough. *Nationality or rather race does not happen to lie in language but in the blood.* Hitler said that *I remember how in my youth Germanization led to incredibly false conceptions. Even in Pan-German circles the opinion could then be heard that the Austrian-Germans, with the promotion and aid of the government, might well succeed in a Germanization of the Austrian Slavs; these circles never even began to realize that Germanization can only be applied to soil and never to people. For what was generally understood under this word was only the forced outward acceptance of the German language. Yet it was a scarcely conceivable fallacy of thought to believe that a Negro or a Chinese, let us say, will turn into a German because he learns German and is willing to speak the German language and perhaps even give his vote to a German political party. That was a de-Germanization and the beginning of a bastardization and a destruction of the Germanic element.*⁶²

In any case, Hitler planned "to resettle all elements that are racially of no value from Bohemia to the East" after the war. "The individual Czech, he said, was diligent, and if they were spread over the occupied Eastern territories, they might be quite good as supervisors. The Führer stressed again and again that he personally knew the Czechs extremely well."⁶³ On the other hand, he found the resettling of the Czechs and the aimed-for "Germanization" of Bohemia and Moravia too slow, which is why later on he believed a Germanization was possible, but only if merciless strictness was exercised toward rebels.⁶⁴

When in 1939 he moved his troops not only into the Sudetenland but also into the clearly non-German "rest of Czechoslovakia," this was hardly in line with his slogan "One people, one Reich, one Führer." He used flimsy excuses and referred to the Hapsburgs' tradition, for instance, in 1942: *Czechoslovakia, he said, just wasn't a structure that had internally grown into an independent state; rather it had remained a former Austrian nation state beyond its modeling itself after German culture.* Hitler said that

Undated note by Hitler for a speech: "The aim of the Czechs / what are the Czechs aiming for? / planned-out preliminary work / Czechization in the former Austria"

had with Czechs, but no friendly relationships with Jews in personal relationship between his first landlady in Vienna, an Czech accent and, as far as her knowledge of German. Young in her. According to Kubizek, in the only human being in this city to associate."⁵⁸

ere of a slight Czech-Viennese "chapperl," this—coming from something like "awkward the one."

echs" had hardly anything to do only repetitions of old Vienna in 1942: Every Czech is a born other obligations. One must not the more dangerous he becomes. most dangerous one, because he is more Mongoloid than Slavic. He loyalty. . . . I don't despise them, er has penetrated our folkdom, ne of the reasons why the Hapsburgs problem through kindness.⁵⁹

nd in Vienna was that the Czechs went to their superiors but kick their knew from the experience of a

Jews in Vienna

Historical Background

Around 1150, when the dukes of Babenberg made Vienna their residence, they brought Jews into the city, who settled in the area of today's Judenplatz (Jew square), worked as money lenders and tradespeople, and enjoyed the sovereigns' special protection—paying considerable taxes in return. As early as 1200 Vienna had its first synagogue.

Over the course of the centuries, there were intermittent phases of expulsion, "Jewish auto-da-fés," and resettlements. The situation became particularly dangerous at the time of the Turkish Wars in the seventeenth century, when religious fanaticism was by no means directed only at the Turks but at the native Jews as well. In 1623 the 130 Jewish families in Vienna were banned from the inner city and forcefully resettled in a new ghetto between the forks of the Danube. At the instigation of his Spanish wife Margarita Teresa, Emperor Leopold I had all Jews expelled in 1670. They lost their property and all valuables, were only allowed to take with them what they could carry, and had to consider themselves lucky that they did not lose their lives. The Viennese set fire to the synagogue and in its place erected a church dedicated to the Emperor's saint. The ghetto turned into a new Catholic suburb, Leopoldstadt. Only a few years later

the emperor, now a widower and in need of money, brought the Jews back to Vienna. They again settled in what was now Leopoldstadt, which was soon scornfully nicknamed "Matzohville." As late as 1900 approximately one third of all Viennese Jews lived there.

The Christian Socials compared the existential battle between the Christian Occident and the heathen Turks to the "defense battle" against the Jews. Thus during the mayoral campaign of 1895 Lueger shouted: "Today is the memorable day of Vienna's liberation from the Turks, and let's hope that we . . . can avert a danger from us that is greater than the Turkish threat: the Jewish threat." According to a newspaper report, the speech was followed by "thundering applause and endless shouts of 'Bravo!'"¹

Modern anti-Semitism hit the Jews in Austro-Hungary in what was probably the happiest phase in their history. After centuries of oppression, the liberal national basic law of 1867 had brought them equal rights, completely and without qualification. Now they could finally enjoy all those large and small liberties that had been denied them for centuries. They were allowed to own property in the capital, could choose where they wanted to live, become governmental civil servants, attend universities without restrictions, and more.

An immediate consequence of emancipation was a wave of Jewish immigrants into the capital and imperial residence. Before the emancipation, in 1860, 6,200 Jews lived in Vienna, which represented a 2.2 percent share of the population; in 1870, there were 40,200 Jews, which was 6.6 percent; in 1880 the numbers were 72,600 and 10.1 percent, respectively. In 1890 Vienna had 118,500 Jews who, however, after the incorporation of the suburbs, only represented 8.7 percent. This percentage remained a constant in the rapidly growing city. In 1900, 147,000, and in 1910, 175,300 Jews lived in Vienna—religious Jews, to be sure. Following the criterion of ethnic anti-Semitism, which had become popular by then—that is to say, including assimilated and baptized Jews—the numbers were much larger.

Most of these 175,300 religious Jews, 122,930, were part of the German share of the population, including the Eastern Jews, whose Yiddish was regarded as German. According to their everyday language, the rest were Poles, Czechs, Romanians, and others. The 51,509 Jews in Vienna who were registered as "aliens" were mostly Hungarians. These statistics do not reveal how large the share of Russian Jews was, for most of the refugees had not settled yet and were not included in any statistic.²

Among the Dual Monarchy's cities, Vienna had by no means the largest share of Jews. In Cracaw they represented 50 percent, in Lemberg

and Budapest, 25 percent large cities in Europe, his share in Berlin was twenty percent.³

The euphoria triggered achieved, motivated man seemed to be open to the desire to become respect and education.

In the Catholic-cons largely characterized by being with the innovations conscious and eager for success Jakob Wassermann, for example with astonishment. It been the leading social class cautiously away from it and despised it. The few bility; an autochthonous bloc of the petit bourgeoisie and the Jews gave the city a group kept all the other g astonishing."⁴

The Jews' different drives themselves mainly in their eager three high school students more than their share of the put together, the share of almost half.⁵ Although if together ten thousand Christians 1902, the figure among Jews almost one third of all university

Jewish students' preferred constituted more than 40 percent and law: in 1913 more than Jews preferred the independent

*In Austria, attending high school of receiving a "higher education." fourteen and then move on to prof

money, brought the Jews to the new Leopoldstadt, which was built in 1845. As late as 1900 approximately 50 percent of the Jews lived there.

The potential battle between the Jews and the "defense battle" against the anti-Semitism of 1895 Lueger shouted: "Liberation from the Turks, and from us that is greater than the liberation from the Turks." According to a newspaper report, the Jews' response was a pause and endless shouts of "Yes."

In Austria-Hungary in what was called the "Jewish question." After centuries of oppression, the Jews brought them equal rights, and they could finally enjoy all the rights denied them for centuries. The Jews, as capital, could choose where to live, and their civil servants, attend univer-

sities. The emancipation was a wave of Jewish immigration. Before the emancipation, the Jews represented a 2.2 percent share of the population. There were 40,200 Jews, which was 7.2 percent and 10.1 percent, respectively, of the Jews who, however, after the emancipation, were 8.7 percent. This percentage was rising. In 1900, 147,000, or 12.1 percent, of the Jews—religious Jews, to be sure—were in Austria, which had become predominantly Jewish—assimilated and baptized Jews—

122,930, were part of the Jewish population of the Eastern Jews, whose Yiddish was their everyday language, the Galician Jews. The 51,509 Jews in Vienna were mostly Hungarians. These stateless Russian Jews was, for most of the century, not included in any statistic.² Vienna had by no means the largest Jewish population in the world. It represented 50 percent, in Lemberg

and Budapest, 25 percent, and in Prague, 10 percent. Compared to other large cities in Europe, however, Vienna's share was very high. The Jewish share in Berlin was between 4 and 5 percent, and in Hamburg 2 to 3 percent.³

The euphoria triggered by the freedom the immigrants had finally achieved, motivated many of them to great achievements. All doors seemed to be open to those who worked hard. Emancipation fanned their desire to become respected members of society by way of achievement and education.

In the Catholic-conservative atmosphere of Vienna, which was still largely characterized by bourgeois complacency and had a hard time dealing with the innovations of the modern age, the Jews who were education-conscious and eager for success encountered little competition. The writer Jakob Wassermann, for example, who had immigrated from Berlin, noted this with astonishment. The nobility, he observed, which had formerly been the leading social class, was "entirely indifferent": it "not only kept cautiously away from intellectual and artistic life, but was also afraid of it and despised it. The few patrician bourgeois families imitated the nobility; an autochthonous bourgeoisie no longer existed, and the gap was filled by civil servants, officers, and professors; below them was the closed bloc of the petit bourgeoisie." In short: "The court, the petit bourgeoisie, and the Jews gave the city its character. That the Jews as the most mobile group kept all the other groups constantly on the move, is no longer astonishing."⁴

The Jews' different driving power and value systems expressed themselves mainly in their eagerness to get an education. In 1912 one out of three high school students in Vienna was a religious Jew—three times more than their share of the population.* All types of secondary schools put together, the share of Jewish students was 47.4 percent in 1912—almost half.⁵ Although if theology is excluded only 5.3 percent of altogether ten thousand Christians attended university between 1898 and 1902, the figure among Jews was 24.5 percent. Jewish students made up almost one third of all university students in Vienna.⁶

Jewish students' preferred majors were medicine—in 1913, they constituted more than 40 percent of all students of medicine in Vienna—and law: in 1913 more than one quarter of all law students were Jewish.⁷ Jews preferred the independent professions of lawyer and doctor. Of al-

*In Austria, attending high school is not obligatory but one among several possible ways of receiving a "higher education." Pupils can attend elementary school up to the age of fourteen and then move on to professional schools. (Translator's note)

together 681 lawyers in Vienna in 1889, more than half—394—were Jewish. Twenty years before, there were only thirty-three.⁸

In Cisleithania, most Jews adopted the dominant nationality, at least culturally and economically: German. They loved German language and culture, were enthusiastic about Richard Wagner, whose most modern interpreter was Gustav Mahler, and felt themselves to be German-Austrians. Between 1867 and 1914 Vienna became a metropolis of modern art and science, especially in the fruitful symbiosis of Viennese and Jewish elements.

There were spectacular success stories in trade and economy, such as that of department store king Alfred Gerngross, which after his death in 1908 was told everywhere. Having emigrated from Frankfurt to Vienna with his brother in 1881, he opened up a fabric store, then bought one house after the other on Vienna's largest business street, Mariahilfer Strasse, and built a huge department store. He left his eight children a fortune of more than four million kronen.⁹ Those craftsmen whom Hitler knew personally as buyers of his pictures were successful too: framemaker Jakob Altenberg from Galicia, glazier Samuel Morgenstern from Hungary.

"Jewish intelligence" became a standing expression in Vienna around 1900. The writer Hermann Bahr joked that every aristocrat "who is a little bit smart or has some kind of talent, is immediately considered a Jew; they have no other explanation for it."¹⁰

Although Gustav Mahler had been baptized long before, Alfred Roller believed he could detect in his friend a downright "Jewish" compulsion to work hard: "Mahler never hid his Jewish background. But it didn't give him joy. It motivated and urged him on to higher, purer achievements. 'Like when someone is born with one arm too short: then the other arm has to learn to accomplish even more and eventually perhaps accomplishes things that both healthy arms couldn't have achieved.' That's how he once explained to me the effect of his background on his work."¹¹

The growing social reputation of Jews who had become rich found its expression in mansions on the Ring Boulevard, which were as if in competition with the palaces of the old nobility, in the medals and titles which the emperor bestowed on them in return for their accomplishments and generous donations, and in spectacular marriages of rich Jewish women with impoverished aristocrats.

The solution to the Jewish question, which was thousands of years old, finally seemed to be in sight in the form of total assimilation, including conversions and mixed marriages. In this respect, however, there were obstacles to overcome. Mixed marriages between religious Jews and

religious Christians were partners either had to convert or herself unaffiliated with the Jewish partner. Between most ten times as frequent as intermarriages.¹²

Politically the Jews were in the camp, as Representative B. 1908: "We Jews were, are, and will be, in democratic air, for free, democratic weltanschauung policies."¹³

This did not mean that the *National-Zeitung* complained that its members of five different "Jewish Democrat" were of different opinions. Of course, three were Zionists and three were Social Democrats.

The success of Jewish immigrant residents who were able to make their livelihood to the fact that they had the advantage by the department store during the crash of 1873, and the "capitalists," the "liberals."

In 1876 a storm started by the famous professor who considered the displacement of students from Hungary and assimilation, arguing "that there is no Jew, just like no Iranian, can ever become a German, nothing but Jews who happen to have received their education in German, the German language more Germanic native." "Therefore, Jews never to become true Germans, in the battles they feel the way we

Those Jews who had in

religious Christians were prohibited. In order to get married, one of the partners either had to convert to the faith of the other or declare himself or herself unaffiliated with any church. Either step was usually taken by the Jewish partner. Between 1911 and 1914 such marriages occurred almost ten times as frequently as marriages between Catholics and Protestants.¹²

Politically the Jews tended to be in the liberal or Social Democratic camp, as Representative Benno Straucher emphasized in the Reichsrat in 1908: "We Jews were, are, and will remain democratic, we can only flourish in democratic air, for us, reactionary air is stuffy, we subscribe to a free, democratic weltanschauung, therefore we can only pursue truly liberal policies."¹³

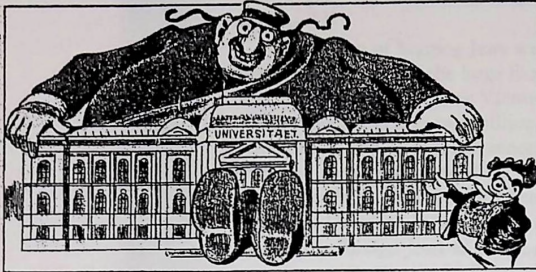
This did not mean that they agreed on party politics. The Zionist *National-Zeitung* complained in 1908: "The fourteen Jews in Parliament are members of five different parties."¹⁴ Only the four Zionists and one "Jewish Democrat" were openly Jewish, the others were Social Democrats or in the liberal camp. Of the six Jewish deputies from Galicia, for example, three were Zionists—that is to say, nationalist Jews—the other three were Social Democrats.

The success of Jewish immigrants aroused jealousy and hatred in those native residents who were left behind by the sudden competition and could not deal with the modern era's innovations: the craftsmen who lost their livelihood to the factories, the store owners who were put at a disadvantage by the department stores. Only six years after emancipation, during the crash of 1873, a new wave of anti-Semitism was vented against the "capitalists," the "liberals," and the "stock exchange Jews."

In 1876 a storm started brewing at the universities, which was triggered by the famous professor of medicine Theodor Billroth's criticism of what he considered the disproportionately large share of Jewish medical students from Hungary and Galicia. Billroth questioned the success of assimilation, arguing "that the Jews are a sharply defined nation, and that no Jew, just like no Iranian, Frenchman, or New Zealander, or an African can ever become a German; what they call Jewish-Germans are simply nothing but Jews who happen to speak German and happened to receive their education in Germany, even if they write literature and think in the German language more beautifully and better than many a genuine Germanic native." "Therefore [we should] neither expect nor want the Jews ever to become true Germans in the sense that during national battles they feel the way we Germans do."

Those Jews who had immigrated from the eastern countries, he ar-

Habitmangel an der Wiener Universität —



aber nur für Meier.

Not enough room at Vienna University—but only for Aryans

gued, were lacking “our German sentiments” which were based on “medieval Romanticism.” Billroth admitted that inside, “even though I have reflected about this a great deal and do like some of them individually,” he still felt “the gap between purely German and purely Jewish blood to be just as wide as the gap a Teuton may have felt between himself and a Phoenician.”¹⁵

Now the German fraternities felt authorized to expel their Jewish fellow students. The fraternity Teutonia introduced the “Aryan Clause” as early as 1877, and the other fraternities followed suit. The fraternities justified their actions with an appeal to the Berlin philosopher Eugen Dühring and his much-quoted remark: “The German students must regard it as their honor that the sciences are presented to them—or rather, bungled and contaminated in a Jewish way, and traded off—not by an alien and much inferior race which is entirely incapable of serious science.”¹⁶

The Eastern Jews' Mass Migration

In 1881 Russian Czar Alexander II was assassinated. “Jewish revolutionaries” were blamed and pogroms were decreed, which led to actual massacres. Fearing for their lives, people fled across the border to Galicia, which was already overpopulated, had the largest percentage of Jews among its population, and was suffering from unemployment and starvation. Some 200,000 Jewish itinerant beggars roamed through the land and were called

“air people,” for nobodies belonged.¹⁷

The army of beggars. Many moved to the seas, and into the big cities. By 1914, some altogether 1.5 million. Along their way, they had never experienced anything like this.

As early as 1882 they arrived in Dresden. In 1897, against the foreign Jewish governments put a stop to their cure their borders. And almost all Western European emperors to rescind the emigration of Jews—all of them, even for a long time—but still could not be assimilated.

The Austrian Jews by the federal authorities. Anti-Semitic brochures were easier to put into circulation in Galicia or in Hungary—Therefore even more East since 1897 Vienna had to the Emperor was also in pressed their loyalty to him. said in 1908: “Our Empire are equally nation or faith. . . . After equal rights for all which sacrosanct, which obliges

However, the flood himself at a loss. He expressed Valerie recorded in her diary, of course we do everything is not an anti-Semite?”¹⁹

Anti-Semitic politicians 1880s Schönerer collected Lueger experienced his triumph the votes of the small business

1881-1914
pogroms created
immigration

"air people," for nobody really knew what they lived off and where they belonged.¹⁷

The army of begging Jews was now multiplied by the Russian refugees. Many moved to the large European ports in order to emigrate overseas, and into the big cities: Vienna, Berlin, Prague, and Budapest. Before 1914, some altogether two million Eastern Jews set out on their journey. Along their way, they faced xenophobia and anti-Semitism to an extent they had never experienced before.

As early as 1882 the First International Anti-Jewish Congress convened in Dresden. In a manifesto the participants called for a battle against the foreign Jews and unsuccessfully demanded that the European governments put a stop to Russian-Jewish immigration and militarily secure their borders. Anti-Semites of all different orientations and from almost all Western European countries were in agreement in their demand to rescind the emancipation of the Jews. They requested that the Jews—all of them, even those who had been in their new home country for a long time—be subjected to alien law, inasmuch as they allegedly could not be assimilated, representing a threat to Christians.

The Austrian Jews, however, knew that they were safely protected by the federal authorities. Those in danger received police protection. Anti-Semitic brochures were confiscated. This kind of legal protection was easier to put into effect in the cities than in the country—in, say, Galicia or in Hungary—where anti-Semitic riots repeatedly took place. Therefore even more Eastern Jews immigrated to the capital, even though since 1897 Vienna had been ruled by the anti-Semites under Lueger. Yet the Emperor was also in Vienna, and particularly the Eastern Jews expressed their loyalty to him. Vienna's chief rabbi Dr. Moriz Gründemann said in 1908: "Our Emperor has repeatedly said that all subjects of his large Empire are equally close to his paternal heart, regardless of their nation or faith. . . . After all, it is precisely the lack of distinction and equal rights for all which the Emperor has sanctioned and regards as sacrosanct, which obliges the Jews to feel the deepest gratitude to him."¹⁸

However, the flood of anti-Semitism sometimes put the emperor himself at a loss. He expressed this among his family; his daughter Marie Valerie recorded in her diary: "We talked about hatred and Pa said: Yes, yes, of course we do everything we can to protect the Jews, but who really is not an anti-Semite?"¹⁹

Anti-Semitic politicians quickly rose to the top in Vienna. In the 1880s Schönener collected the votes of farmers and students. In the 1890s Lueger experienced his triumph by being even more successful in winning the votes of the small businessmen and craftsmen.



Aryans

which were based on "me-
side, "even though I have
one of them individually,"
and purely Jewish blood to
felt between himself and a

ized to expel their Jewish
duced the "Aryan Clause"
owed suit. The fraternities
Berlin philosopher Eugen
man students must regard
ated to them—or rather,
and traded off—not by an
rely incapable of serious

ation.

ated. "Jewish revolution-
which led to actual mass-
border to Galicia, which
centage of Jews among its
went and starvation. Some
gh the land and were called

The Christian Social *Brigittenauer Bezirks-Nachrichten* compared the "battle" against the Eastern Jews to the uniting of the nation in the liberation wars against Napoleon: This time, "not a mass of men on horseback, but a dark menacing, filthy cloud of powerful men from the East is banking up . . . threatening to completely suppress and stifle our liberty. Who wants to and who can deny that we are already do languish under Jewry's yoke and things are happening which must needs turn any German's face crimson with shame!"²⁰

Statistics were put together in schools, theaters, factories, and in Parliament to prove the alleged "Judaicizing" of Vienna. For that purpose, religious and baptized Jews, people belonging to a Jewish "clan" or married to a Jew or with Jewish-sounding names, and even liberals, Social Democrats and other "Jew lackeys" were lumped together, regardless of their origin or denomination, in order to paint the desired horrific picture. A Berlin observer reported with astonishment on the extent of the anti-Semitic movement in Vienna: "Vienna's anti-Semitism differs enormously from that in the German Reich, for while it is only a national animosity in Germany, in Austro-Hungary it is clerical—German-national—strictly Czech-Catholic! In other words, a sea serpent of the various parties' special national-political interests, all of which believe they possess in anti-Semitism the ultimate means of making people happy."²¹

Around 1900 the itinerant peddlers and white slave traders served the anti-Semites to form a stereotypical image of the Eastern Jews as enemies. On his way westward, the "Handeleh" made ends meet by selling odds and ends, thus competing with the old-established merchants, who could now no longer dictate prices. The first rallies against the peddlers took place as early as the seventies. After a struggle that lasted for years, the Christian Social minister of trade prevailed in prohibiting peddling in Vienna in 1910, "for the protection of the honestly working tradespeople residing in Vienna." In *Mein Kampf*, Hitler also used this cliché when he tied his alleged transformation into an anti-Semite to his encounter with a Viennese Handeleh.²²

The slogan "Don't buy from Jews!" was applied to peddlers as well as department stores and was bandied about by anti-Semites of every political ilk. Under the title "German Women! Avoid Jewish Stores When You Shop!" the Pan-German *Yearbook for German Women and Girls* read in 1904: "For example, what disgrace it is for a German family when on and under the shining, arch-German Christmas tree there are presents for the dear ones that were bought in Jewish stores! Any German who buys his Christmas presents from Jews dishonors himself and be-



In Leopoldstadt

smirches his own nation embargo, a petition was even to segregate the st marketplaces—which the after protests from the Je

The second inimical took up the old cliché of 1900 there were indeed a were implicated. Contrary incidents were not about the trade with poor Jewi some of them from Galici

The white slave trade dressed, obviously well-to-poor family with many cl married the girl, who was parents he refused to accep offering her a supposedly n ber of times, because a rit method was to take advan women whose husbands w

arks-Nachrichten compared the uniting of the nation in the time, "not a mass of men on pod of powerful men from the apletely suppress and stifle our that we are already do languish ing which must needs turn any

ols, theaters, factories, and in "g" of Vienna. For that purpose, ng to a Jewish "clan" or married and even liberals, Social Dem- ed together, regardless of their the desired horrific picture. A nt on the extent of the anti- s anti-Semitism differs enor- for while it is only a national gary it is clerical—German- ner words, a sea serpent of the interests, all of which believe ate means of making people

and white slave traders served image of the Eastern Jews as leh" made ends meet by selling ld-established merchants, who ust rallies against the peddlers a struggle that lasted for years, vailed in prohibiting peddling f the honestly working trades- pf, Hitler also used this cliché nto an anti-Semite to his en-

was applied to peddlers as well out by anti-Semites of every Women! Avoid Jewish Stores took for German Women and grace it is for a German family man Christmas tree there are in Jewish stores! Any German ws dishonors himself and be-



In Leopoldstadt

smirches his own nationality."²³ In order better to enforce the shopping embargo, a petition was made in the Lower Austrian state parliament even to segregate the stands of Jewish and Christian merchants in the marketplaces—which the Chamber of Commerce was able to strike down after protests from the Jewish community.²⁴

The second inimical image of the Eastern Jew, the white slave trader, took up the old cliché of the Jewish seducer. On the other hand, around 1900 there were indeed a number of criminal cases in which Eastern Jews were implicated. Contrary to the anti-Semitic stereotype, however, these incidents were not about the seduction of "blonde" Christian girls, but the trade with poor Jewish women from the Eastern European shtetls, some of them from Galicia.

The white slave traders always employed the same methods: the well-dressed, obviously well-to-do trader appeared in the shtetl, approached a poor family with many children, acted like the future son-in-law, and married the girl, who was still a child, in a Jewish rite. To the joy of her parents he refused to accept a dowry and took "his wife" along with him, offering her a supposedly nicer life. This method could be used any number of times, because a ritual wedding was not legally binding. Another method was to take advantage of the desolate situation of those young women whose husbands were itinerant beggars and had been missing.

*A. H.
years
of
this.*

These women were indigent but were not allowed to remarry, inasmuch as they were not divorced. If they let themselves be seduced and were thus "disgraced," the white slave traders could easily take them along. In particularly poor families with many children there were even instances of child trading.²⁵ Typically the girls and women were illiterate, spoke only Yiddish, and were completely at the criminals' mercy, especially because they were emotionally bound in their marriage. Before they realized what was happening to them, they ended up in Hamburg brothels—usually via Serbia—which were called "girl export depots," or on a ship heading overseas. Prices in Odessa ranged from five hundred to two thousand rubles rubel per girl; in Hamburg the going rate was fifteen hundred marks.²⁶ In Buenos Aires, for example, the girls were typically sold to brothel owners right at the landing dock for prices between three thousand and six thousand francs. There the girls from Galicia, called "Austriacas," represented the third-largest group of prostitutes, after the natives and the Russians.²⁷ The traders—among them women—constantly changed their names and carried forged documents, often British or Turkish passports. A great deal of bribe money was paid to civil servants during these transactions.

The Jewish communities supported the fight against crime with all their might, for several reasons: to help the girls, to stop the criminals in their tracks, and also to stop providing fuel for anti-Semitism. Thus Vienna's Zionist *Neue National-Zeitung* reported in 1913 that of thirty-nine white slave traders in Galicia, thirty-eight were Jewish.²⁸ Another time they reported that 90 percent of the three thousand prostitutes in Argentina were Jewish.²⁹ They invariably combined their reports with urgent calls to do everything imaginable to put an end to these crimes. The international conferences on fighting the white slave trade were attended by rabbis as well. Such a conference took place in Vienna in October 1909—during Hitler's Vienna years—eliciting a large, controversial response in the press.

Itinerant teachers and woman social workers traveled to Galicia to educate and warn people, and to aid girls and their parents. One of these Jewish activists was a woman who played an important role in the history of psychoanalysis: Bertha Pappenheim, that "case of Anna O." that served Freud to conduct his *Studies on Hysteria* and to develop the concept of psychoanalysis. Affluent and single, she devoted herself to the welfare of women, established homes for endangered girls, studied social conditions on travels through Russia, Romania, and Galicia,³⁰ and also supported the establishment of a small industry for woman workers in Galicia—

for example, lacemakers a wages after attending train

There was also suppo; Hirsch, who enforced the t as Christian children, bot why Eastern Jewish girls w not accepted into the relig

But all of this took : Semitism kept getting wor pression "Jewish white slav Hitler too used in *Mein Ka even more, to the white-slave no other city of Western Eu French ports.*³²

P.

The few Jewish delegates ir natural, inalienable right o to absolute equality before German Radical representa isfaction in June 1908, the majority of this House is an

Zionist representative vocate and director of the Jc "Of all the parties in this I liberty, progress, equal righ any protection for the Jews; silent, the open and the cl well and planned their tacti of liberty and justice, no one of the Jews." Tired of the (said: "With you, one doesn have learned anything; it enough for anything."³⁴

In 1908, when young i Socials proposed a law to lin school students. Only a nun Jews' share of the populatio

In the course of the hea

How
A. O.
would
later
miss
that.

allowed to remarry, inasmuch as they themselves were seduced and were easily taken along. In Vienna there were even instances of women who were illiterate, spoke no German, and were criminals' mercy, especially in their marriage. Before they were taken up in Hamburg brothels— "export depots," or on a ship from five hundred to two thousand girls were typically sold to prices between three thousand and five thousand from Galicia, called "Austrian" prostitutes, after the name of the women—constantly taken, often British or Turkish, and paid to civil servants during

the fight against crime with all the girls, to stop the criminals in Vienna for anti-Semitism. Thus Vidler in 1913 that of thirty-nine were Jewish.²⁸ Another time a thousand prostitutes in Argentina were reported with urgent need to these crimes. The white slave trade were attended to place in Vienna in October 1908, a large, controversial re-

workers traveled to Galicia to help their parents. One of these important roles in the history of the case of Anna O." that served to develop the concept of the welfare of the girls, studied social conditions in Galicia,³⁰ and also supported the women workers in Galicia—

for example, lacemakers and seamstresses—so they could earn "decent" wages after attending training courses.³¹

There was also support from the private foundation of Baron Moriz Hirsch, who enforced the building of schools in Galicia, for Jewish as well as Christian children, both boys and girls. After all, part of the reason why Eastern Jewish girls were so behind in education was that they were not accepted into the religious "Chedorim" schools.

But all of this took a great deal of time, and all the while anti-Semitism kept getting worse. In any case, particularly the standing expression "Jewish white slave traders" was a popular anti-Semitic term that Hitler too used in *Mein Kampf*: *The relationship of Jews to prostitution and, even more, to the white-slave traffic, could be studied in Vienna as perhaps in no other city of Western Europe, with the possible exception of the southern French ports.*³²

W.K.

Parliamentary Debates

*in 1908
Admiral Hitler
in the Parliament*

The few Jewish delegates in Parliament fought for the realization of "the natural, inalienable right of every people to full, truly equal rights, and to absolute equality before the law" for the Jews. Yet considering what German Radical representative Eduard von Stransky shouted full of satisfaction in June 1908, they had hardly any chance: "Thank God, the majority of this House is anti-Semitic!"³³

Zionist representative Dr. Benno Straucher from Bukovina, an advocate and director of the Jewish community in Czernowitz, complained: "Of all the parties in this House, which are all brimming with freedom, liberty, progress, equal rights, and justice—for themselves: none offers any protection for the Jews; when it comes to Jews, all witnesses become silent, the open and the clandestine anti-Semites have done their job well and planned their tactics carefully. No one supports us out of a sense of liberty and justice, no one wants to be called a Jew lackey, a mercenary of the Jews." Tired of the Christian Socials' constant interjections, he said: "With you, one doesn't need to prove anything, know anything, have learned anything; it is enough simply to say 'Jew,' that's proof enough for anything."³⁴

In 1908, when young Hitler frequented Parliament, the Christian Socials proposed a law to limit the number of Jewish university and high school students. Only a number of Jewish students corresponding to the Jews' share of the population should be admitted.

In the course of the heated debate Straucher cautioned against such

162 deputies voted for it—Christian Socials, German-Nationals, German-Radicals, Pan-Germans, and splinter groups.

The Zionist weekly *Neue National-Zeitung's* response to this debate was a pointed editorial entitled "Away from Germandom!": "That's the thanks we get for the Jews in the Slavic countries having their heads beaten to pulp for Germandom. . . . That's what we get for clinging to German culture and standing up for it. This German culture forms the intellectual life of those men who want to take away from the Jews any chance to get an education and thus deny them any part in the intellectual achievements of our time. A sad culture." The result: "It was high time for a large part of our people to have disowned Germandom and its culture."³⁷

Western and Eastern Jews

In the face of devastating anti-Semitism, which was spreading more and more and was clearly turning into ethnic anti-Semitism, the old-established, assimilated Viennese Jews felt insecure. They had done everything they could in order not to be conspicuously Jewish, to adapt and wholly belong. Many had long since been baptized and thought they could forget about their Jewish background. Now that they were suddenly put on the same level as their ragged brothers in faith from the East, they felt their entire hard-earned existence was threatened.

The Eastern Jews were conspicuous in the streets, for they had forelocks and wore traditional garb as signs of their Orthodox faith. They communicated in Yiddish, Russian, or Polish. They did not try to adapt to their environment, and their strange appearance made them look to some Viennese like a conspiratorial group.

The Jewish community tried very hard to assimilate the immigrants as quickly as possible. The "caftan Jews" were given inconspicuous clothes. Their children were supposed to learn German quickly in their own schools. The community provided for the immigrants as much as possible, not letting them become recipients of public welfare. The rich Jews donated more generously than ever to *Wärmestuben*, soup kitchens, and hospitals. There were conferences on the "evil" of "itinerant begging" to discuss strategies on advancing assimilation.³⁸ Yet the more generous the Viennese Jews were, the more people in need came. And the more Eastern Jews arrived, the more the fear of even worse anti-Semitism grew.

Furthermore, it turned out that many poor Eastern Jews didn't appreciate at all the charitable acts of their rich brothers in the West. They insisted on their old ways and customs, their traditional clothing and

language. They were full of pride and self-confidence, and even displayed a sense of superiority toward the Western Jews: they were conscious of their "true Jewishness." They had faithfully preserved their old belief and rites, and adhered to their fathers' customs—thus turning into a personified reproach for the Western Jews whose faith had lost its firmness, and who were assimilated or even baptized.

Despite all attempts at conciliation, Eastern and Western Jews remained strangers to each other. The German-Jewish writer Wassermann wrote: "If I saw a Jew from Poland or Galicia, if I talked to him and tried to probe into him to comprehend his way of thinking and living, he could definitely touch or surprise me, or move me to compassion and sadness, but I certainly didn't feel a sense of brotherhood or even relatedness. In everything he said and breathed, he was a total stranger to me, and when there was no human-individual symbiosis, I even found him repulsive."

Wassermann—and he is only one example, for Elias Canetti made similar remarks—sensed a gap between "Jewish Jews" and "German Jews": "Aren't they two kinds of people, two races almost, or at least [representatives of] two different ways of living?" He, the German Jew "on an outpost," wanted "merely to bring to expression myself and my world, and turn it into a bridge." "Doesn't that ultimately make me more useful than someone who has been sworn into following a certain direction?"³⁹ Concerned, he lamented the assimilated Jews' "terribly uneasy situation": "German Jew; listen to these two words very carefully. Take them as the last stage in a long-drawn-out development. His double-love and his struggle on two fronts have pushed him close to the abyss of despair."⁴⁰

The Eastern Jew Joseph Roth naturally analyzed the assimilated Jews' way of thinking more critically: "It is an oft-ignored fact that Jews can have anti-Semitic inclinations too. One doesn't want to be reminded of one's grandfather, who was from Posen or Kattowitz, by some stranger who has just arrived from Lodz. That is the ignoble, but understandable attitude of an endangered petit bourgeois who is just about to climb the rather steep ladder to the terrace of the haute bourgeoisie with its free air and magnificent view. Looking at a cousin from Lodz, one can easily lose one's balance, and fall." The Western Jew, he said, had become "haughty. He had lost the God of his fathers and won an idol, civilizationary patriotism."⁴¹

Ethnic anti-Semitism inextricably intertwined religious and orthodox Jews, no matter how different they might be. Max Nordau said: "No matter what we do, in the opinion of our enemies, the Jewry of the whole world is one. . . . Our enemies force an iron clasp of solidarity around all

of us, which we can't break." An standing who will determine the man Jew off the coattails of their itinerant anti-Semite who is spitting to fear repercussions on the rags of East, he thinks of the Jewish bar home."⁴²

Not conversion, nor baptism, nor how fervently they adopted it, saved against as "Jews." All of a sudden all to naught, and the way out of the Jew. Many were thus led into existential self-hatred. How thoroughly and Semites observed this is detectable when he discusses Otto Weininger

Wassermann, who witnessed the assimilated, German-conscious Jews in Vienna who pined away, full of yearning for the world they were lying at his feet, they waved and believed his every word, every time when he spoke of his soil, when he became hysterical and started to hate himself; they wanted to be chosen along with him, if forgotten as the flawed and veiled Jew.

Others, however, who had lost their Jewishness. Arthur Schnitzler's *Road into the Open* and the play *Pharmazie* the Eastern Jews led the *Neue Freiheit* a former member of a German fractionist, back to his Jewish roots. In 1896, he suggested a vision as a Land, Palestine. The novel argues Eastern Jews a haven from oppressed immigrants to Western Europe, and Semitism as well. The rich Western acquisition of land and settlement Turkish rule.

Zionism, the Jewish national defense. Roth wrote about the Zion own 'turf' in Europe with their sea-

idence, and even displayed
 as: they were conscious of
 served their old belief and
 thus turning into a person-
 h had lost its firmness, and

tern and Western Jews re-
 Jewish writer Wassermann
 if I talked to him and tried
 nking and living, he could
 o compassion and sadness,
 od or even relatedness. In
 stranger to me, and when
 en found him repulsive."
 le, for Elias Canetti made
 ish Jews" and "German
 races almost, or at least
 g?" He, the German Jew
 expression myself and my
 ultimately make me more
 following a certain direc-
 ted Jews' "terribly uneasy
 words very carefully. Take
 lopment. His double-love
 im close to the abyss of

alyzed the assimilated Jews'
 gnored fact that Jews can
 t want to be reminded of
 rowitz, by some stranger
 noble, but understandable
 is just about to climb the
 ourgeoisie with its free air
 Lodz, one can easily lose
 id, had become "haughty.
 n idol, civilizationary pa-

ined religious and ortho-
 e. Max Nordau said: "No
 the Jewry of the whole
 sp of solidarity around all

of us, which we can't break." And: "It will always be the Jew of low standing who will determine the measure. . . . They cannot shake the cafetan Jew off the coattails of their elegant tailcoats!" And: "While the itinerant anti-Semite who is spitting with impunity and without having to fear repercussions on the rags of our outlawed, unhappy brother in the East, he thinks of the Jewish baron, privy councillor, and professor at home."⁴²

Not conversion, nor baptism, nor their German identity, no matter how fervently they adopted it, saved the assimilants from being inveighed against as "Jews." All of a sudden all their efforts at assimilation had come to naught, and the way out of the Jewish community of fate was blocked. Many were thus led into existential crises and to desparate, even suicidal self-hatred. How thoroughly and with how much pleasure the anti-Semites observed this is detectable in Hitler's writings—for example, when he discusses Otto Weininger and Arthur Trebitsch.

Wassermann, who witnessed the hopeless situation of many assimilated, German-conscious Jews in Vienna, wrote, "I know and knew many who pined away, full of yearning for the blond and blue-eyed man. They were lying at his feet, they waved incense barrels in front of him, they believed his every word, every time he blinked it was an heroic act, and when he spoke of his soil, when he beat on his breast as an Aryan, they became hysterical and started to howl triumphantly. They didn't want to be themselves; they wanted to be the other; if they have chosen him, they are chosen along with him, it seems to them, or at least they are forgotten as the flawed and veiled as the inferior men they are."⁴³

Others, however, who had long since been assimilated, rediscovered their Jewishness. Arthur Schnitzler fought anti-Semitism in his novel *The Road into the Open* and the play *Professor Bernhadi*. His compassion for the Eastern Jews led the *Neue Freie Presse*'s literary critic, Theodor Herzl, a former member of a German fraternity and an enthusiastic assimilationist, back to his Jewish roots. In his novel *The Jewish State*, published in 1896, he suggested a vision as a way out of the misery: the Promised Land, Palestine. The novel argues that Palestine could offer the poor Eastern Jews a haven from oppression that could contain the flood of immigrants to Western Europe, and thus, one could dare hope, from anti-Semitism as well. The rich Western Jews were supposed to finance the acquisition of land and settlement in Palestine, which was then under Turkish rule.

Zionism, the Jewish national movement, originated as an act of self-defense. Roth wrote about the Zionists: "They replaced the lack of their own 'turf' in Europe with their search for a home in Palestine. They had

temporarily for the hungry
did not have enough re-
Semites berated the donors
were only going to be handed
Therefore the donors were
lutionaries."⁵³

urther floods of immigrants
all, more than five million
in all other countries com-
two million Jews in Austro-
ry, another 850,000 in Ga-
some 200,000 in Vienna.
ews in the German Reich,
pproximately 100,000 Jews,

picture of the Russian Rev-
elling the wires of the revo-
in Western Europe as well,
order to establish "Jewish

r for these theories: in Aus-
October 1905 happened to
rats' party convention. Dr.
um, when his fellow party
"Hail to the Russian Rev-
gen interrupted his speech
h granted freedom of the
ing the Duma, tying these
yvernment: "In Russia, the
ant universal suffrage, and
lag behind Russia? . . . We
ck-robed land, the land of
a. Suffrage is an existential
proletariat's weapon, "the
" and said: "When push
proletariat of Austria will
the minutes, this prompted

ocial Democrats organized
rage, the Christian Socials
the city hall's Volkshalle,

whose tenor was: "Down with Jewish terrorism!" The *Deutsches Volksblatt* wrote: "Who leads Social Democracy? The Jews Adler and Ellenbogen! Who assists them in public? The entire Jewish press! And who provides the money for it? Jewish high finance!—Just as the Jews are the incendiaries and agitators in Russia, so they are here at home."⁵⁶

Before a gathering of constituents, Lueger alluded to the latest Jewish pogroms in southern Russia, which cost several thousands of lives, shouting, "I am warning especially the Jews in Vienna not to go as far as their Russian brethren in faith and not to get too involved with the Social Democratic revolutionaries. I am warning them most emphatically; what happened in Russia, might happen here. We in Vienna are anti-Semites, but we certainly weren't made to commit murder and manslaughter. Yet should the Jews threaten our fatherland, we will know no mercy either. I do want to put out a warning of these sad consequences." At this point "demonstrative applause" broke out "which lasted for minutes."⁵⁷

This speech greatly upset the liberals, who responded with a parliamentary interpellation against Lueger's "inflammatory and incendiary political speech," which contained "direct, open, and brutal calls to excesses, violence, pillaging, theft, and murder against citizens who have equal protection under the federal constitution." This speech was all the more dangerous as it originated from the "chief of such a large city," who should really tend to peace among the populace rather than incite the citizens against one another.⁵⁸

Lueger reinforced his opinion during the debate on the interpellation: "When I look at the leaders of the Social Democratic Party, anybody who can distinguish different races must admit that the leaders of Social Democracy are exclusively Jews. (Cheers and applause.) It may be that here and there one of them is baptized, but surely there are bona fide Jews among them too, and the one who is supposedly baptized, Dr. Adler, is recognizable." Lueger then went on to portray himself as a peaceful man, saying he even had "very often protected the Jews against my party's will": "I can only say, you rarely have a party where the most mellow one is the leader."⁵⁹ In March 1906 the Christian Socials submitted another petition for restricting the immigration of Russian Jews in order "to protect the native, Christian resident population from such an invasion."⁶⁰

When Hitler arrived in Vienna in 1907, the topic of the Russian Jew was as hot as before, particularly after the publication of a fiercely anti-Semitic book that the Christian Socials promoted vigorously: *The Revolution in Russia* by Rudolf Vrba. It argued that the pogroms and massacres of Russian Jews were nothing but part of a Christian battle of defense against the Jewish threat: "The Russian with a strong national sense de-

other thoughts as well including the possibility of some Jews -

* In Vienna before P.T.'s real entrance
A. H. goes back and forth in his lean
343
tired for you people, he could be the strong
note of his anti-Germans but he has

fends himself desperately against the clutches of the Jewish tentacles."⁶¹ "The 'Mandelstams and Silberfarbs' have thrown the torch of sedition into the Czar's gigantic Empire: therefore the blood that was shed during the revolution is now first and foremost spilled on the heads of the Jews."⁶²

This book, which with its many statistics and quotes leaves the impression of being a precise documentary account, equated Jews and Social Democrats and conjured up the dangers of a Jewish world conspiracy. It argued that if the Russian Jews obtained equal civil rights on top of everything else, then—"just as in certain constitutional states which we don't have to mention"—the "peoples, upper and lower classes, [would be] exploited and sucked dry, and constitutional governments [would be] forced into total moral and high-financial dependence on them."⁶³ "For the Jews don't want 'equality' but complete domination."⁶⁴

Vrba wrote that there was no persecution of the Jews, only persecution of Christians, against which Christians had to defend themselves: "One shouldn't confront us with the little anti-Semitism in this world as proof against this assertion. . . . If there has perhaps been a minor exception in Kishinev and not only Christians but Jews too became victims, this has been atoned and made up for by decades of prison sentences."⁶⁵

Later on Hitler would use similar arguments when he denied the existence of the persecution of the Jews, saying, for example, in 1923: *The Jew strives for absolute power in the country of restrictions against the Jew but not of their persecution, for in the past 200 years there have been no more persecutions of the Jews, only one continuing persecution of Christians!*⁶⁶

The *Deutsches Volksblatt* in particular, which Hitler read, fanned the fear of the Russian Jews. In 1908, for example, it published an editorial warning, penned by a Romanian university professor from Yassy. The "invasion" of the Russian Jews, the professor wrote, who "ruin peoples and destroy states," had gone so far "that all national property has fallen into Jewish hands." In 1849, he said, 72 percent of the people in Yassy had still been Romanian, 8 percent of various nationalities, and 20 percent Jewish; but now only 45.5 percent were Romanian, 4.5 of other nationalities, and 50 percent Jewish. The professor continued: "If we let the Jews destroy the middle class, if we deliver our cities to these alien perpetrators, then we are lost. Therefore a healthy solution to the Jewish problem is a veritably existential issue for our nation. It is a question of to be or not to be, of defending our life, and of the highest goods of national security and national future. Woe unto the nation that doesn't have the strength to fend off the alien invasion but apathetically watches

And



"Another tower climber." V alleged threat of Jewish rule top of City Hall and throws

as legions of cunning Jews pen out of the nation's mouth, and

Reasoning that the rule threat first to Romania, but t Semitic parties called for strict however continued to express t Revolution and protested again the dissolution of the Duma, a Jews. In 1911 Leon Trotsky, th from Siberia, appeared as a spe

hes of the Jewish tentacles."⁶¹
thrown the torch of sedition
the blood that was shed dur-
most spilled on the heads of

tics and quotes leaves the im-
ount, equated Jews and Social
a Jewish world conspiracy. It
ual civil rights on top of every-
tutional states which we don't
and lower classes, [would be]
onal governments [would be]
dependence on them."⁶³ "For
e domination."⁶⁴

ution of the Jews, only perse-
ans had to defend themselves:
anti-Semitism in this world as
perhaps been a minor excep-
but Jews too became victims,
ecades of prison sentences."⁶⁵
uments when he denied the
aying, for example, in 1923:
ntry of restrictions against the
st 200 years there have been no
ntinuing persecution of Chris-

which Hitler read, fanned the
ple, it published an editorial
y professor from Yassy. The
or wrote, who "ruin peoples
national property has fallen
cent of the people in Yassy
us nationalities, and 20 per-
ere Romanian, 4.5 of other
ofessor continued: "If we let
ver our cities to these alien
ealthy solution to the Jewish
ur nation. It is a question of
and of the highest goods of
onto the nation that doesn't
on but apathetically watches

Auch ein Turmsteiger.



"Another tower climber." Warning by the Christian Socials against the alleged threat of Jewish rule in Vienna. The Eastern Jew sits down on top of City Hall and throws down the old Viennese "city hall man."

as legions of cunning Jews penetrate all areas of public life, tear the bread out of the nation's mouth, and economically subjugate it."⁶⁷

Reasoning that the rule of Russian Jews and revolutionaries was a threat first to Romania, but then to Austro-Hungary as well, all anti-Semitic parties called for strict defense measures. The Social Democrats, however continued to express their solidarity with the goals of the Russian Revolution and protested against the 1905 repealing of democratic rights, the dissolution of the Duma, and political tortures and massacres against Jews. In 1911 Leon Trotsky, the Russian revolutionary who had escaped from Siberia, appeared as a speaker at the Social Democratic party con-

vention. Between 1907 and 1914 Trotsky lived in Vienna with his wife and children, worked there as a newspaper correspondent, edited the Russian *Pravda* for workers, and was on friendly terms with Vienna's Social Democrats. In his speech he praised the solidarity of Austria's Social Democracy with the Russian Revolution, saying: "The Russian workers were enthusiastic mainly about two speeches, that of Comrade Adler's powerful indictment in Austria's first parliament of universal suffrage against the sentencing of our second Duma party group, and of Comrade Ellenbogen's glowing speech in the delegation concerning the torture of political prisoners. I recall these two speeches with gratitude."⁶⁸ Because Adler, Ellenbogen, and Trotsky were Jewish, the anti-Semites had new "proof" of their assertion regarding the attempted "Jewish world rule" with the help of international Social Democracy and the "Jewish press."

The third supporter on the road to the coming world revolution supposedly were the "money Jews." The *Brigittenauer Bezirks-Nachrichten* commented on some 300 international economic experts, who had convened according to news reports⁶⁹: "These 300 men are from the tribe of Judah and bequeath their right to rule within their families. They are the 300 kings of our time, who rule in actuality, pushing the old monarchs down to the mere level of sham princes." The German nation, the paper said, was ruined and "denationalized."

The Jews were allegedly planning "the establishment of an international alliance of banks with its seat in Washington" and would soon "publicly dictate its laws to the world": "High finance is destined to become the successor to empires and kingdoms, and with a lot more authority at that, since their authority will rule not only one country but the whole world." The local newspaper, with which Hitler was very familiar, drew this conclusion: "We all struggle and get incensed, and even have fights with one another when we get worked up, while the Jew turns the wheel of history, laughing scornfully."⁷⁰ Hitler the politician turned the myth about the Jewish revolution into a keystone of his propaganda, usually in connection with the Russian Revolution of 1917—for instance, in a 1942 speech: *We know the theoretical principle and the cruel truth about the aims of this global scourge. It is called rule of the proletariat, and it means dictatorship of the Jews! It implies the extermination of the peoples' national leadership and intelligentsia, and the Jewish-international criminals' exclusive domination over the proletariat, which will then be without leaders and thus defenseless through its own fault. What had happened in Russia to such a horrifying extent, the extermination of countless millions of leaders, was supposed to continue in Germany.*⁷¹

At any rate, after 1918 and 1919, the young politician put his finger

on the pulse of his time with cause of all misery, "the Jew over the other peoples of the humanity and this planet will thousands of years ago. Etern her commands. Hence today will of the Almighty Creator fighting for the work of the learn to combat poison gas so that this is a question of to be

He never participates
Was Yo

There can be no doubt that Semitism, among other things his political models—Schön anti-Semites. Many newspaper pamphlets he perused for when he was already Reich had a Viennese ring to it that he mastered the anti-Semitism all its characteristic clichés as Albert Speer, initially a vulgar byproduct, a relic from why he couldn't shed it."⁷⁴

Thus it seems to be a straightforward line, especially Kampf of how he had become a time of the greatest spiritual ceased to be a weak-kneed cos he said, had significantly at the time of this bitter struggle visual instruction of the Vienn

As the decisive event Hitler mentions—in 1924, to an Eastern Jew. The apparition made him wonder: Is this a Jew? Once again, he says, this experience. For a few hellers I bought the happened then, he continued Semite's typical obsession: "

* Mein Kampf
Installation

ed in Vienna with his wife
 correspondent, edited the Rus-
 terms with Vienna's Social
 tidarity of Austria's Social
 ing: "The Russian workers
 that of Comrade Adler's
 ment of universal suffrage
 arty group, and of Comrade
 on concerning the torture of
 with gratitude."⁶⁸ Because
 the anti-Semites had new
 mpted "Jewish world rule"
 racy and the "Jewish press."
 the coming world revolution
 atenauer Bezirks-Nachrichten
 omic experts, who had con-
 00 men are from the tribe of
 their families. They are the
 pushing the old monarchs
 the German nation, the paper

establishment of an inter-
 ashington" and would soon
 finance is destined to be-
 as, and with a lot more au-
 e not only one country but
 in which Hitler was very fa-
 and get incensed, and even
 rked up, while the Jew turns
 Hitler the politician turned
 keystone of his propaganda,
 tion of 1917—for instance,
 iple and the cruel truth about
 the proletariat, and it means
 tion of the peoples' national
 national criminals' exclusive
 be without leaders and thus
 appened in Russia to such a
 millions of leaders, was sup-
 ng politician put his finger

on the pulse of his time when he announced the fight against the alleged
 cause of all misery, "the Jew": *If the Jew and his Marxist creed are victorious
 over the other peoples of the world, his crown will be the funeral wreath of
 humanity and this planet will move through the ether devoid of men, as it did
 thousands of years ago. Eternal Nature inexorably avenges the infringement of
 her commands. Hence today I believe that I am acting in accordance with the
 will of the Almighty Creator: by defending myself against the Jew, I am
 fighting for the work of the Lord.*⁷² The Germans, he continued, had to
 learn to combat poison gas with poison gas. It is our duty to inform all weaklings
 that this is a question of to be or not to be.⁷³

* MK

≠ *He never participated - he merely looked*
 Was Young Hitler an Anti-Semite?

There can be no doubt that while in Vienna, young Hitler studied anti-
 Semitism, among other matters. The four politicians who may be called
 his political models—Schönerer, Lueger, Wolf, and Stein—were radical
 anti-Semites. Many newspapers which Hitler read in Vienna, and many
 pamphlets he perused for his self-education, were anti-Semitic. Even
 when he was already Reich chancellor, Hitler's way of expressing himself
 had a Viennese ring to it when he elaborated on "the Jews." This proves
 that he mastered the anti-Semitic vocabulary of his Vienna period with
 all its characteristic clichés perfectly. Therefore many later observers, such
 as Albert Speer, initially took Hitler's anti-Semitism "for a somewhat
 vulgar byproduct, a relic from his days in Vienna . . . and only God knows
 why he couldn't shed it."⁷⁴

Thus it seems to be clear that Hitler's anti-Semitism developed in a
 straightforward line, especially if one reads Hitler's description in *Mein
 Kampf* of how he had become an anti-Semite in Vienna: *For me this was
 a time of the greatest spiritual upheaval I have ever had to go through. I had
 ceased to be a weak-kneed cosmopolitan and become an anti-Semite.*⁷⁵ Vienna,
 he said, had significantly contributed to his becoming anti-Semitic: *At
 the time of this bitter struggle between spiritual education and cold reason, the
 visual instruction of the Vienna streets had performed invaluable services.*⁷⁶

As the decisive event of his transformation into an anti-Semite,
 Hitler mentions—in 1924, to be sure, in *Mein Kampf*—an encounter with
 an Eastern Jew. The apparition in a black caftan and black hair locks merely
 made him wonder: *Is this a Jew? was my first thought. And: Is this a German?*
 Once again, he says, this experience caused him to read up on the subject:
*For a few hellers I bought the first anti-Semitic pamphlets of my life. What
 happened then, he continues, was what may be called a radical anti-
 Semite's typical obsession: Since I had begun to concern myself with this*

* *Mein Kampf represents the*
crystallization of D.G.

question and to take cognizance of the Jews, Vienna appeared to me in a different light than before. Wherever I went, I began to see Jews, and the more I saw, the more sharply they became distinguished in my eyes from the rest of humanity.⁷⁷ The upshot of this dramatic development, Hitler claims, was the realization regarding Social Democracy's Jewish character: *When I recognized the Jew as the leader of the Social Democracy, the scales dropped from my eyes. A long soul struggle had reached its conclusion.*⁷⁸

Of course, *Mein Kampf* must not be read as an autobiography in the sense of its author dealing with his own past, or as a confession in which he worked through his experiences. The book is clearly a work of political propaganda, in which a power-hungry politician on the rise buttresses his political slogans and builds them up through a fitting life story to form a *weltanschauung*. In *Mein Kampf* Hitler created an organically grown anti-Semitic career for himself with politically convenient anti-Semitic images in its key scenes. Thus the book must also be read as the developmental history of a Germanic leader who found the right when he was young.

However, reality, as it emerges from the reports of Viennese eyewitnesses, has little to do with the myths *Mein Kampf* purports. Apart from the special case of August Kubizek, no anti-Semitic remark by the young Hitler has been documented.

Reinhold Hanisch, clearly an anti-Semite, was incredulous when he heard that Hitler, of all people, was an extreme, anti-Semitic politician in the thirties. After all, Hanisch and Hitler had their falling out in the men's hostel in 1910 because Hitler turned entirely to his Jewish friends Josef Neumann and Siegfried Löffner. In the thirties, in his anger Hanisch revealed Hitler's youth as anything but anti-Semitic in order to discredit Hitler as a politician.

Hanisch is by no means alone in his assertions. Anonymous from Brunn also wrote, in 1912: "Hitler got along extremely well with Jews. He once said they were an intelligent people that stuck together more than the Germans." Rudolf Häusler, the colleague in the men's hostel, was at a loss when his daughter questioned him about the anti-Semitism of his then twenty-three- to twenty-four-year-old friend Adolf. Häusler told her that he had not noticed anything of the kind in Vienna. Yet he knew that in Munich, Hitler had thought he had been cheated by a Jewish junk dealer, which might have been a reason for Hitler's subsequent anti-Semitism—surely no conclusive proof.⁷⁹

The Viennese eyewitnesses remembered unanimously that Hitler's dealings with Jews had been quite natural. For example, Jakob Wasserberg from Galicia, who ran a small brandy store at 20 Webgasse, close to

Stumporgasse, related with him: "Mr. Wasser

It is worthy of no Vienna, Hitler never briefly recapitulate you enna: Even when he was to his Jewish family do his mother until she died that young Hitler had not yet begun to hate th goes back to a Jewish pr as untenable as the with syphilis by a Jewish Semitic smear campaign: director Gustav Mahler, interpreter. Accompanied the family life and cultural musicmaking in the and did not utter the slightest

Furthermore, he had tortors. When he was home well—he profited from Jewish *Warmestuben* to soup homeless shelter in Meidling

In the men's hostel, Hanisch very angry. His brother copper polisher, gave him him money. Hitler disappeared Hanisch's comment: "Neu very much and whom Hitler cursed issues concerning no means contemptuously leagues in the men's hostel so far as to defend Heine, Lessing's "Parable of the Rabbi Jewish composers, such as

Siegfried Löffner from tel, even dragged Hitler's brother him for defrauding Hitler. Galicia, who received a small

Stumpergasse, related that the young man had frequently had breakfast with him: "Mr. Wasserberg, a tea and a *Laberl*." (A *Laberl* is a cookie.)⁸⁰

It is worthy of note that among all the stories of his sufferings in Vienna, Hitler never mentioned a bad experience with a Jew. Let us briefly recapitulate young Hitler's encounters with Jews in Linz and Vienna: Even when he was Reich chancellor, Hitler expressed his gratitude to his Jewish family doctor in Linz, Dr. Eduard Bloch, who attended to his mother until she died. In his American exile Dr. Bloch clearly stressed that young Hitler had certainly not been an anti-Semite in Linz: "He had not yet begun to hate the Jews."⁸¹ The theory that Hitler's anti-Semitism goes back to a Jewish professor who had flunked him at the academy exam is as untenable as the sensational story about Hitler's getting infected with syphilis by a Jewish prostitute in Leopoldstadt. When in 1908 anti-Semitic smear campaigns at the Vienna Opera were raging against former director Gustav Mahler, Hitler continued to admire Mahler as a Wagner interpreter. Accompanied by Kubizek, nineteen-year-old Hitler witnessed the family life and culture of an educated Jewish middle-class family during musicmaking in the house of the Jahodas; he was deeply impressed and did not utter the slightest anti-Semitic remark.

Furthermore, he had every reason to be grateful to Jewish benefactors. When he was homeless in 1909—and probably earlier and later as well—he profited from Jewish social institutions in many ways, from public *Wärmestuben* to soup kitchens and Jewish citizens' donations to the homeless shelter in Meidling and the men's hostel in Brigittenau.

In the men's hostel, Hitler had mainly Jewish friends, which made Hanisch very angry. His best friend, the religious Jew Neumann, a trained copper polisher, gave him a coat when he had nothing to wear and lent him money. Hitler disappeared with him from the men's hostel for a week. Hanisch's comment: "Neumann was a good-hearted man who liked Hitler very much and whom Hitler of course highly esteemed." Hitler also discussed issues concerning anti-Semitism and Zionism with Neumann—by no means contemptuously as he did with the Social Democratic colleagues in the men's hostel, but jokingly, in a friendly way. He even went so far as to defend Heine, who was under anti-Semitic attack, to quote Lessing's "Parable of the Ring," and to acknowledge the achievements of Jewish composers, such as Mendelssohn and Offenbach.

Siegfried Löffner from Moravia, a Jewish colleague at the men's hostel, even dragged Hitler's archenemy, Hanisch, to the police to report him for defrauding Hitler. The Jewish locksmith Simon Robinson from Galicia, who received a small invalid's pension, helped Hitler out finan-

cially. Karl Honisch mentions an additional Jewish acquaintance in the men's hostel in 1913, Rudolf Redlich from Moravia. It would be erroneous to assume that a particularly large percentage of men at the hostel had been Jewish. According to statistics, 8 to 10 percent were Jewish—which corresponded to the median Jewish population in Vienna. From Hitler's later remark on his Vienna years we may conclude that Hanisch was not the only anti-Semite there: "Many workers with whom he had associated, he said, had been decidedly anti-Semitic."⁸²

Hitler sold his paintings almost exclusively to Jewish dealers: Morgenstern, Landsberger, and Altenberg. Hanisch writes: "The Christian dealers . . . didn't pay any better than the Jews. Besides, they only bought more material when they had disposed of the first shipment, while the Jewish dealers continued to buy whether they had sold anything or not." When the NSDAP archive searched for early Hitler paintings in 1938, they still found unsold pieces both in Morgenstern's and Altenberg's stores, after more than twenty-five years. Hanisch writes: "Hitler often said that it was only with the Jews that one could do business, because only they were willing to take chances." Frame manufacturer Jakob Altenberg from Galicia could not remember any anti-Semitic statements by Hitler.⁸³ Hitler had close personal contact with Samuel Morgenstern, who procured private customers for the young man, for example, Jewish lawyer Dr. Josef Feingold, who in turn sponsored Hitler.

Young Hitler's exceptional contacts with Jews may also be an indication that he considered the Jews to be "something better." As Kubizek reports, in the Opera's standing room he had the opportunity to observe the Jews' particularly great cultural interest. Hitler was familiar with the different figures for Christian and Jewish students at the universities, as well as the popular jokes about the "intelligent," "intellectual" Jews who easily got the better of the "nice" Christians.

In the men's hostel he expressed his approval of Jewish tradition, which had managed to preserve the purity of the "Jewish race" for thousands of years. It should be remembered that in the work of List and Lanz von Liebenfels it is not the alien race that is dangerous and ruinous, but only the mixing of races, which decreases the value of the Aryan "noble people" and therefore should be avoided at all cost. As late as 1930 Hitler talked extensively about the Jews' ability to preserve their race by way of religion and strict rules, among them, the prohibition of marriages with non-Jews. Hitler directly continued List's theories when he told Wagener: *Through Moses the Jewish people received a rule for life and living one's life that was elevated to a religion which was entirely tailored toward the essence of one's race, and simply and clearly, without dogmas and*

dubious rules of faith, so the future and self-preservation toward the well-being of others. After further exposure we . . . no doubt have the Jews' preservation

Hitler adopted Jew for his own weltanschauung Aryans.

It was only as a politician who robbed Aryans of democracy, Social Democrats, modern art, pornography said to Wagener: *This plants don't have. A species origin, to be sure, but they put up a sufficient definition: And the last ones come for mankind, will be that the earth had been populated, all the theories of which he had read and drome.*

Only in his Spandau "the hatred of the Jews even seems to me as if it is an actual driving force." On the end of the war, Hitler for the sake of his extermination.

How much all of this revealed in his "Political Testament," shortly before his death, follow the racial laws and international Jewry.⁸⁸

However, the crucial Hitler's central issue answered by looking at his life took place in later years and started addressing it

D.T. & the G

Jewish acquaintance in the
Moravia. It would be erroneous
of men at the hostel had
percent were Jewish—which
tion in Vienna. From Hitler's
conclude that Hanisch was not
with whom he had associated,

surely to Jewish dealers: Mor-
hanisch writes: "The Christian
Jews. Besides, they only bought
the first shipment, while the
they had sold anything or not."
early Hitler paintings in 1938,
Morgenstern's and Altenberg's
Hanisch writes: "Hitler often
he could do business, because
frame manufacturer Jakob Al-
anti-Semitic statements by
with Samuel Morgenstern,
young man, for example, Jewish
honored Hitler.

with Jews may also be an indi-
something better." As Kubizek
had the opportunity to observe
st. Hitler was familiar with the
students at the universities, as
ligent," "intellectual" Jews who
ns.

approval of Jewish tradition,
nity of the "Jewish race" for
ed that in the work of List and
that is dangerous and ruinous,
raises the value of the Aryan
involved at all cost. As late as
Jews' ability to preserve their
among them, the prohibition of
continued List's theories when
sh people received a rule for life
igion which was entirely tailored
and clearly, without dogmas and

dubious rules of faith, soberly and absolutely realistically contains what served
the future and self-preservation of the children of Israel. Everything is geared
toward the well-being of one's own people, nothing toward consideration of
others. After further explanations, Hitler arrived at the conclusion that
we . . . no doubt have to recognize with admiration this incredible strength of
the Jews' preservation of their race.⁸⁴

Hitler adopted Jewish "purity of race" as nothing less than a model
for his own weltanschauung regarding the necessity of the racial purity of
Aryans.

It was only as a politician that Hitler portrayed the Jews as "parasites"
who robbed Aryans of their strength through their intellectual impact,
democracy, Social Democracy, the press, capital, parliamentarianism,
modern art, pornography, pacifism, and much more. Around 1930 Hitler
said to Wagener: *This is precisely the parasitic instinct, which nonparasitic
plants don't have. A special talent! A sixth sense! A business sense—of sadistic
origin, to be sure, but the superiority of parasites!*⁸⁵ If the "host people" didn't
put up a sufficient defense, Hitler said, the Jews would survive as the
fittest: *And the last ones, alas, who will still practice usury when the end has
come for mankind, will be the Jews, despite everything. And: Was it possible
that the earth had been promised as a reward to that people?*⁸⁶ In Hitler the
politician, who liked to present himself as the savior of the German peo-
ple, all the theories of a duel between races about "to be or not to be,"
which he had read and took for the truth, became an anti-Semitic syn-
drome.

Only in his Spandau diaries does Speer reach the conclusion that
"the hatred of the Jews was Hitler's motor and core," "sometimes it now
even seems to me as if everything else had only been garnish for this, the
actual driving force." One argument for this theory would be that toward
the end of the war, Hitler "was ready even to risk his plans of conquest
for the sake of his extermination mania."⁸⁷

How much all of Hitler's thinking circled around "the Jews," is re-
vealed in his "Political Testament," dictated on April 29, 1945, at 4:00
A.M., shortly before his suicide. It ends with the order to *painstakingly
follow the racial laws and to mercilessly resist the global poisoner of all peoples,
international Jewry.*⁸⁸

However, the crucial question as to when anti-Semitism became
Hitler's central issue and core of his weltanschauung cannot be an-
swered by looking at his years in Linz and Vienna. This development
took place in later years. At any rate, when Hitler became a politician
and started addressing the public in Munich in 1919, he already em-

*Do T. & the core of the God, the core of the
God's purpose*

played aggressive anti-Semitic slogans. Thus this great turning point must have occurred during the years of the World War, and particularly in the years of upheaval, in 1918-19, when Hitler decided to become a politician.

That time was especially susceptible to those theories with which Hitler had become intimately familiar in Vienna. Again the cliché about a "Jewish world revolution" as the beginning of a forthcoming "Jewish world rule," which was set off in Russia, was bandied about. This time, however—in contrast to 1905—the Russian Revolution was victorious: in 1917 the Bolsheviks toppled the czar from his throne and usurped power. One year later the revolution broke out in Germany and Austro-Hungary. The Hohenzollerns as well as the Hapsburgs lost their power. The Social Democrats, the "November criminals," took over the government. This was followed by the "disgraceful victory of Versailles," forced upon the losers of World War I by "international powers"—which, according to anti-Semitic propaganda, was the work of "the Jews" and humiliated Germany. Hunger and despair, rootlessness and lack of orientation ruled. In addition, legions of immigrants and refugees arrived, among them, many Eastern Jews.

As in all times of hardship, anti-Semitism served public speakers as an effective slogan, as it fell on fertile ground. Radical politicians whose roots were "at the bottom," "with the people," recognized their chance. At that time of confusion, Hitler, who was now thirty years old and had nothing to lose since he didn't have anything, not even a job, grasped his opportunity. Now he could apply all that he had learned in Vienna, the motto being: "The Jews are to blame for everything."

He was encouraged and supported mainly by his "paternal friend," the writer Dietrich Eckart, to whom he erected a remarkable monument at the end of *Mein Kampf*.⁸⁹ Eckart was a link to Hitler's Vienna years in that he was a member of the Thule Society, which in turn was connected with the List Society and List's secret order HAO. The early artificial image of Hitler as Germany's future leader who as a modern-day Messiah faced the public at the age of thirty can probably also be attributed to Eckart. Hitler described his decision dramatically in *Mein Kampf*: when he was in the military hospital of Pasewalk in Pomerania, almost blind from a gas injury, the news of the November revolution and Emperor William's II abdication arrived. His immediate response was to blame "the Jew": There is no making pacts with Jews; there can only be the hard: either—or. I, for my part, decided to go into politics.⁹⁰ *As was one of the persecuted by others*

After having become familiar with Hitler's constant efforts at creating an artificial persona after the fact and his persistent obfuscating of

his early biography (where the much less heroically), I would like to see again after having been told "received" the revelation of the "those in the know," the sudden he wanted to become a politician one," a "man of Providence," a

Two

THE JAH

In Vienna, Hitler did not merely also had sporadic glimpses into the class Jews. For in 1908, August 1, a viola player at private evening parties to such concerts, for example, to factory owner at Heiligenstädter identify this Dr. Jahoda.⁹¹

To be sure, in Vienna's address book is listed at Heiligenstädter. According to old street numbers Heiligenstädter Strasse.⁹² That it was whom Kubizek mentioned, was Professor Marie Jahoda, born in 1874. She, too, knew the address of her Strasse," where she and her parents. Thanks to her, we have the following

The house, a beautiful old, large, parklike area at the lower end on a very small hill. It was inhabited by his family and his mentally ill

Jahoda, director of a chemical factory, forty-six years old in 1908, when according to Marie Jahoda's description a quiet man of medium height, with His wife, Pina, was an Italian Catholic with beautiful eyes, and warmhearted who were baptized by the Catholic Adele, born in 1903.

* The Russian Revolution was the enabler for A. H. The fear of the German working class who were nationalistic and the German capitalists of Communism and Russia enabled A. H. to focus on the Jews.

→ as a road to power

this great turning point
World War, and particularly
Hitler decided to become a

to those theories with which
Vienna. Again the cliché about
ing of a forthcoming "Jewish
bandied about. This time,
Revolution was victorious:
from his throne and usurped
out in Germany and Austro-
Hapsburgs lost their power.
imals," took over the govern-
victory of Versailles," forced
national powers"—which ac-
the work of "the Jews" and hu-
lessness and lack of orien-
grants and refugees arrived,

ism served public speakers as
ad. Radical politicians whose
le," recognized their chance.
now thirty years old and had
ing, not even a job, grasped
at he had learned in Vienna,
everything."

only by his "paternal friend,"
ated a remarkable monument
k to Hitler's Vienna years in
which in turn was connected
er HAO. The early artificial
who as a modern-day Messiah
robably also be attributed to
ically in *Mein Kampf*: when
in Pomerania, almost blind
ber revolution and Emperor
e response was to blame "the
can only be the hard: either—gr.
As he says it, the
Hitler's constant efforts at cre-
his persistent obfuscating of

the enable for
man were less
at the German
in and Russia
four on the Jews

his early biography (where the event in question probably happened
much less heroically), I would like to point out this version's great simi-
larity with Guido von List's tale of his awakening. After all, List too could
"see" again after having been temporarily blind, and in this state allegedly
"received" the revelation of the secret of the runes. As he signaled to
"those in the know," the sudden realization, in a state of blindness, that
he wanted to become a politician, made Hitler appear to be a "chosen
one," a "man of Providence," a "strong one from above."

Two Examples

THE JAHODA FAMILY

In Vienna, Hitler did not merely encounter Jews of the lower classes, but
also had sporadic glimpses into the lives of well-to-do, educated, middle-
class Jews. For in 1908, August Kubizek, who earned some money as a
viola player at private evening performances, occasionally took him along
to such concerts, for example, to the house of a "family of a well-to-do
factory owner at Heiligenstädter Strasse, Dr. Jahoda." We can clearly
identify this Dr. Jahoda.⁹¹

To be sure, in Vienna's address register, the 1910 *Lehmann*, no Je-
huda is listed at Heiligenstädter Strasse, but at 86 Grinzing Strasse.
According to old street numbers, this address is the corner building to
Heiligenstädter Strasse.⁹² That it was in fact this house and this family
whom Kubizek mentioned, was confirmed by Dr. Rudolf Jahoda's niece,
Professor Marie Jahoda, born in 1907, a sociologist living in England.⁹³
She, too, knew the address of her uncle's house only as "Heiligenstädter
Strasse," where she and her parents and siblings were frequent visitors.
Thanks to her, we have the following information.

The house, a beautiful old villa that no longer exists, was in the
large, parklike area at the lower end of Rothschild Park in Heiligenstadt,
on a very small hill. It was inhabited by Dr. Rudolf Jahoda, a chemist,
with his family and his mentally retarded brother Edmund.⁹⁴

Jahoda, director of a chemical factory, born in Vienna in 1862, was
forty-six years old in 1908, when Hitler was a guest in his house. Ac-
cording to Marie Jahoda's description, her uncle was a slender, sensitive,
quiet man of medium height, with melancholy features and a gray goatee.
His wife, Pina, was an Italian Catholic, short and somewhat deformed,
with beautiful eyes, and warmhearted. The two had two little daughters
who were baptized by the Catholic church: Klara, born in 1902, and
Adele, born in 1903.

→ as a small power.

The Jahoda family may be regarded as a model of the well-to-do circles of assimilated Jews in the Vienna around 1900 who were keenly interested in the arts. Rudolf Jahoda's father had immigrated to Vienna as a Bohemian Jew, and worked there as a printer. He had not become prosperous, but he made enough money to afford to send two of his five sons, Rudolf and Emil, to college and graduate school. According to his niece Marie, Dr. Emil Jahoda, chief doctor of the Francis Joseph Hospital's department of surgery, was the star of the family: elegant, sophisticated, and the heartthrob of his female patients.

The two youngest brothers, Georg and Karl—Marie's father—went into printing and became well-to-do and highly respected. Georg Jahoda printed the *Fackel*, and was in close contact with and a good friend of Karl Kraus, the periodical's editor. The greater Jahoda family belonged to the circle of Kraus's open admirers.

All five brothers distanced themselves from Judaism and, according to Marie Jahoda, were agnostics. Before he married, Rudolf Jahoda officially left his Jewish faith and indicated at the official register that he had no denomination.

Rudolf Jahoda's wealth came from one of his numerous chemical patents, a glow paint that enjoyed great popularity. However, a combination of its radioactive composition and additional chemical experiments caused bad burns and scars on his right hand. Still, Rudolf Jahoda was an accomplished pianist. He was proud to have been a former student of Johannes Brahms, and aside from Brahms, he loved Chopin, Schubert, Beethoven, and Mozart. His wife Pina was a violinist who preferred eighteenth-century Italian music.

On a certain day each week, the Jahodas arranged a private evening of musicmaking, where all brothers and their wives and children got together, as well as cousins and additional relatives. In the large wood-paneled salon, which simultaneously served as a library, Rudolf and Pina Jahoda first played one or two sonatas for piano and violin. Then all of them had dinner together in the adjoining dining room, where the housewife displayed her mastery of culinary art with Italian specialties. After dinner and some lively conversation, the evening concluded with a final piece of music.

In addition, the Jahodas frequently hired music students to augment their repertoire and play trios or quartets. That is how the violist Kubizek came to visit their house. Apparently Kubizek raved to his friend about these evenings: "It was a circle of people with great understanding of the arts and a highly developed taste, a truly sophisticated conviviality of the

sort that was possible only for a friend. Thus nineteenth-century

Kubizek reports: "The most was the library, where I found Adolf as a reliable measureless comfortable with his all evening, even though. On our way back he told people, but since he was in the conversation." Finally clothes.⁹⁶

In this cultivated circle to utter a word. What he had nothing to contribute turned out to be uninteresting a nineteen-year-old. At upper-middle-class Jewish about them.

A postscript on the and Rudolf Jahoda lost had to sell his house to probably caused by the doctor in a Berlin child England, where she found Jahoda, who, an active Austria was still a corporal was not recognized in England keeper, until she completed a school doctor in Bristol.

Adele Jahoda, who under Dean Alfred Roller a disciple of Schönberg. The two of them also entered for herself and her unen later became musical directors of Rudolf Jahoda.

Three of Rudolf Jahoda remarkably successful career migration. These include several of them many woman university

sort that was possible only in Vienna."⁹⁵ Kubizek asked if he could bring a friend. Thus nineteen-year-old Hitler entered the Jahodas' house.

Kubizek reports: "He did like it tremendously. What impressed him most was the library, which Dr. Jahoda had arranged and which served Adolf as a reliable measure of judging the people assembled there. He was less comfortable with having to confine himself to being a passive listener all evening, even though it was he who had imposed that role on himself. On our way back he told me that he had felt very comfortable with those people, but since he was not a musician, he hadn't been able to participate in the conversation." Furthermore, he had felt uneasy because of his poor clothes.⁹⁶

In this cultivated circle young Hitler was shy and inhibited, unable to utter a word. Whatever he may have known about Richard Wagner, he had nothing to contribute in this circle of music connoisseurs, and he turned out to be uninteresting—which of course is hardly surprising for a nineteen-year-old. At least, he did meet, probably for the first time, an upper-middle-class Jewish family—and had not one critical word to say about them.

A postscript on the family's further destiny: Pina Jahoda died early, and Rudolf Jahoda lost his fortune during World War I and inflation, and had to sell his house to boot. He died impoverished in 1924 of cancer, probably caused by the radioactive glow paint.⁹⁷ His daughter Klara, a doctor in a Berlin children's home in the 1930s, emigrated via Austria to England, where she found support and shelter with her cousin Marie Jahoda, who, an active Social Democrat, had left Vienna earlier, while Austria was still a corporative state. Because Klara's Viennese doctorate was not recognized in England, she worked for a long time as a housekeeper, until she completed her second degree and obtained a position as a school doctor in Bristol.

Adele Jahoda, who had attended Vienna's School of Arts and Crafts under Dean Alfred Roller, married the composer and violinist Karl Rankl, a disciple of Schönberg, whom she met at her parents' private concerts. The two of them also emigrated to England, where she barely made do for herself and her unemployed husband by arts-and-craft work. Rankl later became musical director of London's Covent Garden Opera. Both daughters of Rudolf Jahoda died in England without any children.

Three of Rudolf Jahoda's brothers had numerous children, who had remarkably successful careers—not in Austria, but in their forced emigration. These include several musicians and numerous scientists, among them many woman university professors.

MR. AND MRS. MORGENSTERN

The Jewish glazier Samuel Morgenstern was the most loyal buyer of Hitler's paintings. In this case, Hitler did not rely on an agent but always delivered his paintings personally. Peter Jahn, who called on Morgenstern between 1937 and 1939 to search for Hitler paintings at the NSDAP's direction, stresses that their relationship was extremely friendly and Morgenstern certainly did not cheat the poor painter. In his deposition he said: "Morgenstern was the first person to pay a good price for the paintings, which is how their business contact was established."⁹⁸

Samuel Morgenstern was born in Budapest in 1875. In 1903 he opened his glazier store with a workshop in the back at 4 Liechtensteinstrasse near downtown Vienna, quite close to Sigmund Freud's practice and apartment. In 1904 he married Emma Pragan, a Jew from Vienna four years his junior. In 1911 their only child, a son, was born. That same year Morgenstern bought an estate in Strebersdorf near Vienna for five thousand kronen, and in May 1914 another piece of land, in Groß Jedlersdorf, for ten times that amount.⁹⁹ Within a few years he worked his way up from nothing.

In a deposition he made from memory in 1937, Morgenstern stated that Hitler had come to his store for the first time in 1911 or 1912, offering him three paintings, historical views in the style of Rudolf von Alt. Morgenstern had also sold pictures in his frame and glazier store, "since in my experience it is easier to sell frames if they contain pictures."¹⁰⁰

Thanks to Morgenstern's fastidiously kept customer database, many owners of Hitler's paintings could later be located. It turned out that most of them were Jewish—in other words, Morgenstern's regular clientele—and lived in the elegant new tenement buildings around Liechtensteinstrasse.¹⁰¹ One of Morgenstern's main customers was the lawyer Dr. Josef Feingold, according to the person who interviewed him in May 1938, "apparently not entirely Aryan, but certainly leaving the impression of being respectable, a war veteran."¹⁰² He had his law offices downtown, near Stephansplatz, and supported a number of young painters sent by Morgenstern. He bought a series of old views of Vienna by Hitler, which he had framed by Morgenstern in the style of Biedermeier.¹⁰³

When the former postcard painter took possession of Austria in March 1938 as leader of the "Greater German Empire," Mr. and Mrs. Morgenstern's destiny made an about-face too. In the fall of 1938 their stores, fully stocked warehouse, and workshop were "Aryanized" and taken over by a National Socialist. The "purchase price," which was set at 620 marks, was never paid.¹⁰⁴ Because Morgenstern also lost his com-

mercial license, he was no sixty-three and fifty-nine; ever, and what is more: he did not have the money to pay the flight tax," or for the required insurance.

In this desperate situation: asking the Führer personally around that time. Considering Bloch's request, Morgenstern's life was certainly not at risk.

Morgenstern wrote his "His Excellency the Reich Adolf Hitler" in Berchtesgaden.

Excellency!

I humbly ask your indulgence, Chancellor, and submit

For thirty-five years I have been a frame manufacturer in Vienna for the years before the war and had the opportunity

I have no police record. I am a commissioned officer in the Austrian Army, plus my industrial

running an exemplary company. On November 10, 1938, I was arrested twice; in the margin of the

"Jew!" in the course of the war. My civil service was revoked at the time

since to this day I have no property. The slightest compensation was Reichsmark 7,000 and was

I am sixty-four, my health is good. For the months depended on me for work abroad.

It is my most humble request to the Department of Property to the State my utmost according to an official small compensation in the

MORGENSTERN

was the most loyal buyer of Hitler paintings at the NSDAP's was extremely friendly and Mor- painter. In his deposition he to pay a good price for the paint- was established."⁹⁸

Budapest in 1875. In 1903 he in the back at 4 Liechtenstein- se to Sigmund Freud's practice ma Pragan, a Jew from Vienna child, a son, was born. That same grebersdorf near Vienna for five her piece of land, in Groß Jed- thin a few years he worked his

ory in 1937, Morgenstern stated first time in 1911 or 1912, offering the style of Rudolf von Alt. Mor- name and glazier store, "since in if they contain pictures."¹⁰⁰

ly kept customer database, many e located. It turned out that most Morgenstern's regular clientele— buildings around Liechtenstein- customers was the lawyer Dr. a who interviewed him in May out certainly leaving the impres-

¹⁰² He had his law offices down- a number of young painters sent old views of Vienna by Hitler, the style of Biedermeier.¹⁰³

er took possession of Austria in German Empire," Mr. and Mrs. ce too. In the fall of 1938 their shop were "Aryanized" and tak- purchase price," which was set at Morgenstern also lost his com-

mercial license, he was no longer allowed to work. Thus the couple— sixty-three and fifty-nine years old, respectively—had no income what- ever, and what is more: they could not leave the country, because they did not have the money either for the trip or for the obligatory "Reich flight tax," or for the required visa.

In this desperate situation Samuel Morgenstern saw only one way out: asking the Führer personally for help, just as Dr. Bloch in Linz did around that time. Considering that Hitler immediately responded to Bloch's request, Morgenstern's hope for the Führer to intervene and save his life was certainly not absurd, as long as the letter reached Hitler.

Morgenstern wrote his cry for help on a typewriter, addressing it to "His Excellency the Reich Chancellor and Führer of the German Reich Adolf Hitler" in Berchtesgaden:

Vienna, 10 August 1939

Excellency!

I humbly ask your indulgence for daring to write to you, Mr. Reich Chancellor, and submitting a request.

For thirty-five years, I had my own business as a glazier and frame manufacturer in Vienna, at 9 Liechtensteinerstrasse, and in the years before the war Mr. Chancellor was frequently in my store and had the opportunity to judge me to be a correct and honest man.

I have no police record and for eight years served as a noncom- missioned officer in the Austrian army and was on the Romanian front, plus my industrial association twice gave me a diploma for running an exemplary company.

On November 10 my store was closed [this word is underlined twice; in the margin there is a remark in a different handwriting: "Jew!"] in the course of the legal measures and my commercial li- cense was revoked at the same time which made me totally indigent since to this day I have not received from the Department of Prop- erty the slightest compensation for my store which was worth Reichsmark 7,000 and was Aryanized on 24 November 1938.

I am sixty-four, my wife is sixty years old, we have for many months depended on welfare and intend to emigrate and to look for work abroad.

It is my most humble request to Your Excellency to please direct the Department of Property to give me in return for handing over to the State my unmortgaged estate in the XXIst District which according to an official estimate is valued at Reichsmark 4,000, a small compensation in the form of foreign currency so I have the

Young Hitler and Women

Inhibitions and Escapes

The sparse eyewitness reports on Hitler's years in Linz and Vienna all agree on one point: his relations to women consisted mainly of dreams, self-protection, and anxiety. There were no actual relationships. It is strange that no development in this area is discernible during Hitler's years in Vienna. He had no pertinent experiences, and not even a serious crush between the ages of eighteen and twenty-four. It is in this domain that it becomes clear to what degree the life of this strange man from the men's hostel did not unfold in exchange and confrontation with experiences and human encounters, but was determined by phrases he had read and that served him as a substitute for reality—which he tried to overcome.

Kubizek, who of all witnesses was personally closest to Hitler and with whom he shared a room for a few months, remarked that "in this sinful Babel of Vienna, where even prostitution is artistically glorified and celebrated, [he was] truly an unusual person!"¹ "In his self-imposed asceticism" he had looked at women "with alert and critical sympathy, but strictly without any personal involvement," and "everything that became a personal experience for other men of his age" had turned into an issue

for him "on which he eluded as if he himself were

Therefore, when Hitler met many beautiful women, his wild years in Vienna, he or nineteen-year-old Hitler "but always as if one too sexual thoughts."⁴ It should be after 1945, and without it

Kubizek also says that by describing the following incident in 1908, they entered "maids" led them into a "double bed": "We immediately for us. Yet the 'madam' was no longer quite young, but delicate slippers were furnished then at me, and offered us

The lady, Kubizek called Hitler move into her house. In a very lively manner, she made her robe together and immediately cried and closed been enough to show us the her silk robe. Adolf blushed. 'Come, Gustl!' I don't remember the one word Adolf angrily again: 'What a Potiphar!'

Hitler's fear of being the Opera's "Olympus," though so popular with students. From the ground floor—women

According to Kubizek during the entire time the friend not get involved and [would have] allowed any would have necessarily met young women who studied room at Stumpergasse. Kubizek called on Kubizek before he attacked him viciously: "F:

for him "on which he elaborated in such a dispassionate and detached way as if he himself were entirely outside of these issues."²

Therefore, when Hitler says in 1942, *During my youth in Vienna I also met many beautiful women*,³ this must not be misconstrued as late pride of his wild years in Vienna, but rather the way Kubizek explains it: eighteen- or nineteen-year-old Hitler had certainly had an eye for beautiful women, "but always as if one looked at a beautiful picture, without any secret sexual thoughts."⁴ It should be noted that Kubizek made this statement after 1945, and without implying any moral judgment.

Kubizek also says that Hitler was never seduced, which he illustrates by describing the following episode. When they were looking for an apartment in 1908, they entered some elegant house, where "smartly dressed maids" led them into a "very elegantly furnished room with a luxurious double bed": "We immediately realized that this was too distinguished for us. Yet the 'madam' was already standing in the door, a perfect lady, no longer quite young, but very elegant. She wore a silk robe, and her delicate slippers were furred. She greeted us smiling, looked at Adolf and then at me, and offered us a seat."

The lady, Kubizek continues, had suggested that not he but only Hitler move into her house: "While she explained all this to Adolf in a very lively manner, she made some erratic movement, and the cord which held her robe together came undone. 'Oh, I'm sorry, gentlemen!' she immediately cried and closed her robe again. Yet that one moment had been enough to show us that she didn't wear more than tiny pants under her silk robe. Adolf blushed crimson, got up, grabbed my arm, and said: 'Come, Gustl!' I don't remember how we left the apartment. I only recall the one word Adolf angrily uttered when we were finally in the street again: 'What a Potiphar!'"⁵

Hitler's fear of being touched is also revealed in his efforts to avoid the Opera's "Olympus," the standing room on the fourth gallery that was so popular with students. For there—in contrast to the standing room on the ground floor—women were admitted as well.⁶

According to Kubizek, Hitler never received any mail or visitors during the entire time they lived together. He also demanded that his friend not get involved with girls and, according to Kubizek, "never [would have] allowed any such dalliance." "Any step in that direction would have necessarily meant the end of our friendship."⁷ Not even the young women who studied piano with Kubizek were allowed to enter the room at Stumpergasse. Kubizek relates that once a female student had called on Kubizek before an exam to ask his advice. Afterward Hitler had attacked him viciously: "He angrily wanted to know whether our room,

which was cluttered up anyway because of the grand piano, that monstrosity, was now also to become a place for a rendezvous with that musical woman scum. It was difficult for me to convince him that the poor girl wasn't suffering from love sickness but only exam jitters. This resulted in a detailed lecture on the absurdity of women going to school. . . . I was crouched on the piano chair, silent, while he angrily walked three steps back and three steps forth, releasing his indignation sternly in harsh turns of phrase directed at the door or the piano."⁸

Kubizek does not remember "a single situation where he was able to let go of himself with regard to the opposite sex. At the same time I can absolutely confirm that both physically and sexually, Adolf was entirely normal."⁹

According to Kubizek, Hitler had certainly not had any homosexual leanings. To illustrate this, he describes the advances of a rich, older homosexual, whom nineteen-year-old Hitler had indignantly rejected, saying homosexuality had to be "fought as a perverse phenomenon, by any means possible." Hitler said he kept "such people away from himself with a downright anxious conscientiousness" and turned "against this and other sexual perversions in the big city with nausea and disgust," and he had also rejected "self-gratification, so prevalent among young people."¹⁰ Neither is there the slightest indication that Hitler displayed homosexual tendencies during his years in the men's hostel, which Reinhold Hanisch certainly would not have failed to mention.

Rudolf Häusler, who was four years younger than Hitler and shared a room with him in Munich in 1913-14, does not allude anywhere to a more than friendly relationship between the two of them either. Häusler's daughter "simply cannot imagine this" with her father, who did anything but scorn women. However, she is also aware that he never would have told her anything like that.¹¹

Hanisch reports that in the men's hostel, there was once an exchange of experiences with women. Young Hitler too contributed to the conversation by talking about Stefanie—something that had happened before 1910, in Linz. When asked why he had not tried to make contact with her, he replied that the girl had been the daughter of a high government official, whereas he was only the son of a minor civil servant.¹² As the culmination of his experiences with women, Hanisch tells us, Hitler had also given them an example of how he had demonstrated self-control: One summer he met a milkmaid in the country—in other words, in Waldviertel. He liked her and she liked him too. "Once, when he was alone with her, she behaved rather foolishly. But Hitler suddenly thought

Stefanie in Linz

of the eventual consequences :
ing over a big pot of fresh mil

Hanisch, the vagrant wh
"Hitler had very little respect
about relations between men
wanted to, they could adopt a s
abstain from sex. Besides, Ha
prevented him from having an

There is another statemen
which has become known only
Hitler's frame merchant, Adele
fourteen years old, she sometin
young Hitler as he was deliveri
so shy that he had not even loo
ground."¹³

Finally, there are statemen
did not meet until 1913. Hitler
well. Häusler found it strange
already in Munich—Hitler plac
paper to send his "girlfriend" h
ently did not know that Stefani

Through Häusler we can e
of that mysterious Emilie who i
Vienna, in the following cont
Christa Schroeder, suggests that

extramarital sex": "In a sense it which the magnificent building of shed, clean and shining facade."¹⁹ of infection ever-present. No so- Hans Makart, the "painter prince" syphilis. So did the last emperor's or even two out of ten men were the fear of infection, there was the curing cures of the time. For weeks the syphilitic's body, which in turn health damages; the unfortunate virtually but also physically con-

around 1900 had their first sexual accompanied by the fear of in- image of woman and contributed

stitution in Vienna around 1900. percentage of those "controlled" by ten years of age and checked twice them in Vienna, a figure that re- more than twice as high as it is in 1912, 29 pregnancies and 249 during these checkups.²¹ In other out of six prostitutes was infected made. This typically meant that the "clandestine ones."

was several times the number of checked neither the expensive and in the racetracks and in the thea- tional hooker in the flophouses. prostitutes who were already in- then during a raid, but once they custody, they continued to solicit.

German People

stitution and syphilis. One evening Weckind's scandalous play *Spring's* ten-year-old took his friend Kubizek

to the old, rundown, red-light district by the Spittelberg: "Come, Gustl. We really do have to look at the 'cesspool of iniquity' once."

Kubizek describes the small houses and the girls in front of the lit windows: "As a sign that a deal was made, the light was turned off." Kubizek continues: "I remember how one of these girls found it necessary to take off her shirt or rather to change it just as we were passing her window, another girl fiddled with her stockings and displayed her bare legs. I was genuinely glad when we were done running the exciting gaunt- let and had finally reached Westbahnstrasse, but I was silent, while Adolf fumed about the whores' seductive skills."

At home, Kubizek reports, Hitler gave him a lecture, "as cool and dispassionate as if he were explaining his stand on fighting tuberculosis or the issue of cremation." These "conventions on the market of com- mercial love," he said, existed because "man had in himself the need for sexual gratification, while the pertinent girl merely thought of making a living. . . . In reality, the 'flames of life' had long since been extinguished in these poor creatures."²²

According to Kubizek, Hitler also elaborated on the history of broth- els, called for the prohibition of prostitution, and as a means against this "disgrace for every nation" proposed governmental support of early mar- riages, in connection with a free dowry for poor girls, marriage loans, and an increase of starting salaries: "This salary is raised with each child and lowered once the children no longer need to be cared for."²³ Incidentally, the Pan-Germans had such plans in order to secure the health of young German men and thus the "race."

Kubizek states that his friend's moral views "were not based on ex- perience but on intellectual realizations,"²⁴ but it would be more precise to say that the young man gained his "realizations" mainly from the Pan- Germans' moral teachings. In *Unadulterated German Words* we read: "Nothing is as exceedingly advantageous to young people as exceedingly long abstinence. Every muscle becomes tight, the eye begins to glow, the mind is quick, the memory fresh, imagination vivid, determination great and firm, and out of a sense of strength one sees the whole world as if through a multicolored prism." The "slight nervous disorders" celibacy entailed had to be accepted. At any rate, the *Unadulterated German Words* explained, it was by no means hazardous to one's health to remain chaste until one had reached the age of approximately twenty-five.

"Desire" had to be suppressed "through will power, by avoiding stim- ulating food and beverages (alcohol), as well as by a proper diet and a natural way of life." This would give one "increased energy, of which, as

Scene

experience shows, particularly one's mental capacities, especially one's will power, profit. Thus, as has been proven thousands of times, sexual abstinence is the absolutely necessary basis for maximum physical or mental performance." Food "which stimulates the genitals" should be avoided: "This includes, first of all, meat. . . . To believe that only meat gives you strength is a fallacy." A vegetarian diet, on the other hand, was "a powerful obstacle to degeneration."²⁵

The misogynist Jörg Lanz von Liebenfels also warned young men against corrupting themselves by dealing with women, especially prostitutes—not for moral but exclusively "racial" reasons. Young men, he argued, had the duty to keep the Germanic race pure and strong, and should not expose themselves to potential infection. Prostitutes were usually "racially inferior women," and the "German man" had to entirely leave them to their "racially inferior" customers, until they both would perish: "The superior race, he said, had no way of getting rid of the billions of inferior, hopelessly degenerated bastards if they couldn't be wiped off the earth by prostitution and syphilis! It will be the fire of hell, in which they will howl and gnash their teeth, into which all those shall be thrown who don't wear the superior race's wedding gown." Syphilis was "the worm that won't die, that keeps gnawing in one's bones and marrow up to the third and fourth generation, and that bores on until that thin branch falls off the tree of mankind. . . . That is the iron stylus, which crosses out unworthy and impure clans and peoples in the book of life."²⁶

Kubizek mentions Hitler's main motive for being sexually abstinent: "As he often told me, he was afraid of infection."²⁷ Apparently he was not to lose this fear even later on, as a thirteen-page passage in *Mein Kampf* on syphilis shows.

Vienna's Pan-Germans considered syphilis such a devastating disease mainly because it impaired the health and the ability to bear children for several generations. "German man" was obliged to safeguard the Germans' predominance over other peoples, beyond one's own generation. On one hand this could be accomplished through "purity of blood and race"—in other words, the German man was forbidden to associate with Jews, Slavs, or other people of "mixed parentage"—but on the other hand also by being healthy and able to procreate ("quantity" and "quality"). With its high risk of infection, prostitution endangered the highest good: the "welfare of the German people."

Hitler the politician carried this Pan-German maxim to the extreme: *If I do want to believe in a divine commandment, it can only be: preserving one's species!* According to this opinion, it was only logical for Reich

chancellor Hitler to esta-
he expected this to accel

In Catholic Austria the time trying to change we-
ically but faced a wall of
had allegedly established.

Fully supported by a
church painted the ideal
and mother serving chur-
rifying and spending her
church, politics, and soc:
Abel, a prominent Jesuit
he wanted a "vigorous, ma-
en occupied in protest a
pilgrimage," Father Abel
someone get the key to th-
to his men in the open a-
the thousand amused mal-
inside the church until th-

Most Catholic wome-
8 Party, and fought the alle-
Pan-Germans, to whom H-
degenerate women's ema-
the first sign of decadence
started with the rule of m-
cipated woman, they argue
with the Jewish spirit."²⁹

Franz Stein's *Hammer*
the "beginning of one giga-
leads to degeneration and
Emancipation was "an im-
women should entirely dedi-
are the true priestesses of
sublime office! . . . Our fati-
its outer strength, utterly d-

In 1906 a Pan-Germa-
Our Future" in the pamphle-

chancellor Hitler to establish brothels for "members of inferior races," as he expected this to accelerate their disintegration.

The Women's Movement

In Catholic Austria the women's movement had a particularly difficult time trying to change women's traditional role. It did not succeed politically but faced a wall of opponents who defended the order that nature had allegedly established.

Fully supported by Vienna's governing Christian Social Party, the church painted the ideal image of woman: the silent and diligent wife and mother serving church, state and, above all, her husband, and sacrificing and spending herself in the process. All prominent positions in church, politics, and society were held by men. Thus Father Heinrich Abel, a prominent Jesuit and friend of Lueger, preached only to men, as he wanted a "vigorous, manly Christendom." Once, when Catholic women occupied in protest a pilgrimage church before the arrival of a "men's pilgrimage," Father Abel cracked one of his popular men's jokes: he had someone get the key to the church, locked the women in, and preached to his men in the open air in front of the church, "greatly cheered" by the thousand amused male pilgrims. The women, locked in, had to wait inside the church until the men were finished with their service.²⁸

Most Catholic women obeyed their priest and the Christian Social Party, and fought the allegedly immoral "women's lib movement." The Pan-Germans, to whom Hitler was politically close, also denounced "the degenerate women's emancipation fit": "The women's movement is the first sign of decadence. The decline of states and peoples has always started with the rule of manly women and effeminate men." An emancipated woman, they argued, was "androgynous—anti-German and filled with the Jewish spirit."²⁹

Franz Stein's *Hammer* opined that the emancipation of women was the "beginning of one gigantic chaos . . . an intermingling of races which leads to degeneration and threatens to destroy all sound humanity."³⁰ Emancipation was "an immeasurable degradation of woman." Instead, women should entirely dedicate themselves to their German people: "You are the true priestesses of patriotic love. Carry out the duties of your sublime office! . . . Our fatherland's inner greatness and unity, and even its outer strength, utterly depend on you."³¹

In 1906 a Pan-German author established "Folkish Guidelines for Our Future" in the pamphlet *Ostara*. He suggested that in order to remind

women of their duties, a "period of service for young girls" should be established, "where they learn how to conform to others, be quiet, and obey." "Man should stop seeing in woman only the animal of the opposite sex and practicing double standards. . . . We have to stop over-emphasizing sexuality."³²

The basic message was to preserve the old-established gender roles at any cost: man was supposed to be sensible and strong, and woman weak, devoted, and emotional. In 1935 Hitler said before the NS Women's Organization: *There used to be a time when Liberalism fought for the "emancipation" of women, yet the faces of German women and German girls were without hope, dispirited, and sad. And today? Today we see innumerable beaming and laughing faces.* National Socialism, he continued, had given women the real man, the brave, courageous, and determined man. . . . *No German generation will ultimately be happier than ours.*³³

However, there was one issue on which the Pan-Germans and the women's lib movement did agree on and on which both disagreed with the "Clericals" and conservatives: they promoted a healthy, natural way of living for women, approved of women going into sports—which the Catholic church still largely rejected as unchaste—particularly gymnastics, and they opposed the women's fashion of the day, because it was constraining and unhealthy, especially corsets. To quote the Pan-German "Yearbook for German Women and Girls": "Away with corset, knitted stockings, and embroidery frame, and out into the open air so you can steel your body by moving about. . . . A short walk when the body is squeezed together and absurd shoes cripple your feet is enough only to keep a doll healthy."³⁴

Lanz von Liebenfels recommended for every "blonde" "a loose hair-do falling across the forehead, with a knot down by the lower neck," so she could "show the beauty of her long wavy hair, her long head, and her long face to their best advantage. . . . Especially if she is forced to be in dubious company, she shouldn't be shy about fitting cut and color of her clothes to her tall body, full bust, and supple hips and thighs."³⁵

In this very vein—"German" also having to imply "beautiful" and "healthy"—Hitler berates in *Mein Kampf* our foppish fashions and demands physical beauty not only of girls, but also young men, saying *the most beautiful bodies should find one another, and so help to give the nation new beauty.*³⁶

Women at Universities and Women's Suffrage

According to the *Unadulterated German Words*, everything was sacrificed to the "modern education craze," even "familial happiness and the welfare

of the entire people." Women "We have put the health of and pans than is generally housewives."³⁷

What was entirely ignored percent of all women were in home and factory workers. To consider motherhood as the women made very little money brokering, and sewing. Lack and moral obstacles made it profession commensurate with

The Dual Monarchy was women to universities. For women as early as 1863, this thania—Vienna, Graz, Innsbruck in Prague, Cracow, Lemberg then it applied only to the biology were added, and law in high school was not established college only very gradually: earning their high school education.

From the beginning there leithania: there was a higher all educational levels. In the dents at secondary schools for 44.5 percent were Catholic—share of approximately 80 per Protestants, which was almost share of the population; 40.7 were "Israelites,"³⁸ which was share of the population. This pattern came to high schools and Catholic women tried to get a

The figures for Cisleithania were altogether thirty-two high Austria including Vienna, for provinces, twenty-one (the school students were not Polish but Jewish. In their thirst for an education

* D.T.'s disquisition on beauty.
370

for young girls" should be
 to others, be quiet, and
 only the animal of the oppo-
 We have to stop over-

old-established gender roles
 ble and strong, and woman
 Hitler said before the NS
 me when Liberalism fought for
 German women and German
 and today? Today we see innu-
 Socialism, he continued, had
 ageous, and determined man.
 happier than ours.³³

to the Pan-Germans and the
 which both disagreed with
 noted a healthy, natural way
 ping into sports—which the
 haste—particularly gymnas-
 of the day, because it was
 To quote the Pan-German
 "Away with corset, knitted
 to the open air so you can
 fort walk when the body is
 your feet is enough only to

very "blonde" "a loose hair-
 down by the lower neck," so
 hair, her long head, and her
 ally if she is forced to be in
 it fitting cut and color of her
 e hips and thighs."³⁵
 ing to imply "beautiful" and
 foppish fashions and demands
 g men, saying the most beau-
 o give the nation new beauty.³⁶

men's Suffrage

ds, everything was sacrificed
 ial happiness and the welfare

of the entire people." Woman should remember her tasks in the kitchen:
 "We have put the health of our people, which depends far more on pots
 and pans than is generally assumed, into the hands and minds of our
 housewives."³⁷

What was entirely ignored was that around 1900, approximately 40
 percent of all women were wage earners, almost all of them as untrained
 home and factory workers. They certainly did not have enough money
 to consider motherhood as their main job. Among the middle class too,
 women made very little money as homeworkers, mainly by knitting, em-
 broidering, and sewing. Lack of professional training and complex social
 and moral obstacles made it entirely impossible for women to choose a
 profession commensurate with their talents.

The Dual Monarchy was backward even when it came to admitting
 women to universities. For while, say, the University of Zurich admitted
 women as early as 1863, this step took the eight universities in Cislei-
 thania—Vienna, Graz, Innsbruck, and the German and Czech universi-
 ties in Prague, Cracow, Lemberg, and Czernowitz—until 1897, and even
 then it applied only to the humanities. In 1900 medicine and pharma-
 cology were added, and law in 1919. However, because the first women's
 high school was not established until 1903, women even then went to
 college only very gradually: young women had to prepare at home for
 earning their high school diploma and approval of their college appli-
 cation.

From the beginning there was an unexpected phenomenon in Cislei-
 thania: there was a higher percentage of Jewish woman students, on
 all educational levels. In the academic year 1908–09, of the 2,510 stu-
 dents at secondary schools for girls in Lower Austria, including Vienna,
 44.5 percent were Catholic—somewhat more than half of the Catholic
 share of approximately 80 percent of the population; 11.6 percent were
 Protestants, which was almost twice as many as the Protestant 6 percent
 share of the population; 40.7 percent of all woman students, however,
 were "Israelites,"³⁸ which was four to five times as much as the Jewish
 share of the population. This peculiarity was even more pronounced when
 it came to high schools and universities, inasmuch as fewer and fewer
 Catholic women tried to get a higher education.

The figures for Cisleithania are even more distinct: In 1912–13 there
 were altogether thirty-two high schools for girls, three of them in Lower
 Austria including Vienna, four in Bohemia, yet in poor Galicia of all
 provinces, twenty-one (the schools were smaller, however).³⁹ Usually the
 students were not Polish but Jewish girls whose native tongue was Yiddish.
 In their thirst for an education they later went to Vienna to go to college.

Reunion weiblicher Berufe.



"Reunion of professional women." "Come on in! Here you can see the first woman apothecary, the first aviatrix, the first woman athlete, the first woman band leader, the first woman lawyer, and the lady without belly!" As an unmistakable hint, a Jewess is sitting at the cashier. (Kikeriki)

In 1906-07, 51.2 percent of all female medical students in Vienna were religious Jews, and in 1908-09, 68.3 percent.⁴⁰

The Catholic church's traditional opposition to education plays a part here, as well as its specific moral objections to the study of medicine. The church argued that it jeopardized the girls' morality, led them away from faith, and promoted unchastity: after all, a woman student of medicine might see strange naked men, which was bound to deter potential husbands. Under these circumstances, a young woman from a Catholic family faced difficulties, for in wanting to go to school, she typically had to flout her family's wishes. In Jewish families, however, education and erudition had always been considered very important. Children were not prevented from going to school but were instead strongly encouraged to pursue their goals, no matter how poor they were. In those days, Jewish boys and girls were typically allowed to get an equally good education.

These well-educated women then became more involved in women's liberation. Politically they favored the Social Democrats, who supported women's rights the most and, in addition, were neither anti-Semitic nor anti-education. Therefore the battle for women's rights was considered a Jewish, Social Democratic, immoral, and degenerate battle.

The Pan-German "Yearbook for German Women and Girls" constantly admonished women to preserve traditional female virtues: "The German house is still German woman's stronghold. Yet many an inimical

power is fighting for it; admitting freshness; its words find admitting poison penetrates the hearts, and life."⁴¹ *Der Hammer*, the period Democracy, viewed the womenism": "Social Democracy uses to fight the national state and bou

For the sake of comparison, said at the conference of the N in 1934: *The term women's liberation, intellect, and its content is characteristic of German life German women there was a need for fighting intellectualism is deceptively suggest which nature burdens all of us.*⁴⁴

When the Social Democrats held where they called for women's *su Bezirks-Nachrichten* derided them "woman proletarians" represented Jewesses who looked quite unprol far to encounter the charge of "in paper proceeded to prove the absolute none other than "the used-up fen the labor districts wherever you g these are the victims of the 'more sexes' which Marx predicted and working animals' slaves."⁴⁵

In 1912 Stein's *Hammer* challenged League Against Women's Liberation order and tried and true customs, passive right to vote for state assen islaturs have to remain restricted their entire nature, women are not automatically accompany the right result in anything but "even more p and more election abuses" anyway. inists were largely members of the equal rights but for predominance. "too good for this."⁴⁶

Jokes about feminists peppered



Here you can see the
first woman athlete, the first
and the lady without belly!"
the cashier. (Kikeriki)

medical students in Vienna were
percent.⁴⁰

Opposition to education plays a
role. Objections to the study of medi-
cine, which emphasized the girls' morality, led them
to say: after all, a woman student of
medicine, which was bound to deter po-
tential suitors, a young woman from a
family in wanting to go to school, she
wishes. In Jewish families, however,
going to school but were instead
goals, no matter how poor they were.
were typically allowed to get an equal-

men became more involved in women's
rights. The Social Democrats, who supported
women's rights, were neither anti-Semitic nor
for women's rights was considered a
and degenerate battle.
for German Women and Girls" con-
serve traditional female virtues: "The
stronghold. Yet many an inimical

power is fighting for it; admittance is denied the fresh Jew, but not Jewish
freshness; its words find admittance via the press, and drop by drop the
poison penetrates the hearts, the poison of a non-German outlook on
life."⁴¹ *Der Hammer*, the periodical whose purpose it was to fight Social
Democracy, viewed the women's movement as part of "Jewish modern-
ism": "Social Democracy uses the women's movement to more effectively
fight the national state and bourgeois culture."⁴²

For the sake of comparison, here is what Reich chancellor Hitler
said at the conference of the NS Women's Organization in Nuremberg
in 1934: *The term women's liberation is only a term invented by the Jewish
intellect, and its content is characterized by the same spirit. In the truly good
times of German life German woman never had to liberate herself.*⁴³ Among
women there was a need for fighters who don't look at the rights some Jewish
intellectualism is deceptively suggesting to them, but who look at the duties with
which nature burdens all of us.⁴⁴

When the Social Democrats held a "Woman's Day" in Vienna in 1912,
where they called for women's suffrage, the Christian Social *Brigittenauer
Bezirks-Nachrichten* derided them by saying that more than half of the
"woman proletarians" represented there had been "older and younger
Jewesses who looked quite unproletarian." Neither did one have to look
far to encounter the charge of "immorality" and "free love." The news-
paper proceeded to prove the absurdity of women's rights by mentioning
none other than "the used-up female individuals whom you run into in
the labor districts wherever you go. In eighty out of one hundred cases
these are the victims of the 'more sublime relationship between the two
sexes' which Marx predicted and which assigns women the role of the
working animals' slaves."⁴⁵

In 1912 Stein's *Hammer* challenged its readers to join the "German
League Against Women's Liberation" and called for "keeping traditional
order and tried and true customs, according to which the active and the
passive right to vote for state assemblies as well as communities and leg-
islatures have to remain restricted to men. We believe that according to
their entire nature, women are not destined to fight those fights that today
automatically accompany the right to vote." Women's suffrage would not
result in anything but "even more political parties, even more candidates,
and more election abuses" anyway. Again the *Hammer* charged that fem-
inists were largely members of the chosen people, "which isn't aiming for
equal rights but for predominance." The conclusion: "German woman is
too good for this."⁴⁶

Jokes about feminists pepped up the atmosphere during political

Lueger
some Karl," but he remained single and practiced a public cult of his mother. Everyone in Vienna knew that as a widow Lueger's mother had made ends meet for her family with a tobacconist's store and that she had worshipped her only son, who went to college.

In Reverend Franz Stauracz's biography of Lueger, which appeared in 1907 and with which young Hitler was surely familiar, Lueger's mother receives effusive praise: "She loved him with maternal tenderness; she cherished him, her only son, all her life with a pride full of hope, and he cherished his mother in return, thinking of her with moving piety to this day." Lueger even insisted on including a picture of his mother in the official mayor's portrait at city hall: "That way she shall live on, together with him, in the memory of the people, and he who mentions her name, shall never forget that Dr. Lueger could become who he is only under his mother's influence: a great man in difficult times, a man of Providence."⁵⁴

Twice a year the mayor visited his parents' grave with a large entourage, including many journalists. He left the impression that no woman could ever jeopardize his virtue, and in public he appeared only in the company of his sisters Rosa and Hildegard, who kept house for him. When he became ill, nuns joined them as nurses.

However, this did not mean that there were no women in Lueger's life. Yet his lovers had to remain in the background and never appeared beside the mayor in public. He refused to get married, reasoning with his lover, the painter Marianne Beskiba, who was pushing him: "I still want to achieve something, and for that I need the women, and you know how horrible jealousy is."⁵⁵ "The women," these were above all the members of the Christian Association of Women, his "Amazon Corps." Marianne Beskiba writes: "He flattered women by suggesting to them how supremely powerful they were over their husbands—'a smart woman can achieve anything, she'll always have her will; simply influence men, then everything will work out.' This drove women, whom 'handsome Karl' had made recognize their dignity and power, to veritable ecstasy. Countless gatherings took place, and in the end 'He' would appear as the pièce de résistance, welcomed by frenetic applause."⁵⁶

* Whenever someone publicly addressed the issue of his not being married, Lueger always gave the famous, much-applauded reply—he had no time for a personal life, let alone a family. For he only belonged to "my Viennese." Only one year after his death, the astonished public learned that Lueger had never married out of careful political deliberation: Marianne Beskiba expressed her disappointment and anger about the tremendous poverty in which she had to live in a self-published book of memoirs, which included facsimiles of unambiguous, highly erotic let-

ters by Lueger that left no doubt. This created a huge scandal, of notice.

In any case, Hitler did witness hysterical sacrificial acts for a cause he managed just as brilliantly to assume would serve his political purposes flattered them, yet he always acted as partners.

It is impossible to overlook style and that of Reich chancellery belonged to the Viennese, Hitler many.⁵⁷ And he too would use when he said, jokingly, one could in the NS movement would do if in popularity. And he seriously st married, because he belonged to it catered to this people. Without a doubt to shape it.⁵⁸ While he was alive Eva Braun in his life.

As for Lueger, so for Hitler reverence: his mother. She played a role in his life. During World War I, a photograph in his chest pocket. Late after this photo. All eyewitness mother was the only personal picture and it always hung in a prominent place.

Klara Hitler had died shortly after that holiday her annual memoirs reported about the years 1934 to Christmas tree in his house, would all Boxing Day, and have food and explaining, as Krause probably not quite correctly, "My mother's Christmas tree."⁶⁰

It is worthy of note that he was in his mother in the room where he hid himself in 1931 at the age of two. (Angelika) was the child with whom he was pregnant when Mother died. Hitler's funeral in Linz on January

* Hitler keeps using him as a model.
with Eva Braun + Bebi Kotti.

practiced a public cult of his
a widow Lueger's mother had
conist's store and that she had
age.

by of Lueger, which appeared
lurely familiar, Lueger's mother
with maternal tenderness; she
in a pride full of hope, and he
her with moving piety to this
picture of his mother in the
way she shall live on, together
d he who mentions her name,
ome who he is only under his
times, a man of Providence."⁵⁴
rents' grave with a large en-
the impression that no wom-
public he appeared only in the
ho kept house for him. When

ere no women in Lueger's
background and never appeared
married, reasoning with his
as pushing him: "I still want
e women, and you know how
were above all the members
"Amazon Corps." Marianne
sting to them how supremely
smart woman can achieve
influence men, then every-
m 'handsome Karl' had made
ble ecstasy. Countless gath-
d appear as the pièce de ré-

the issue of his not being
th-applauded reply—he had
y. For he only belonged to
ath, the astonished public
of careful political delibera-
ointment and anger about
ive in a self-published book
mbiguous, highly erotic let-

ters by Lueger that left no doubt as to the nature of their relationship. This created a huge scandal, of which Hitler was bound to have taken notice.

In any case, Hitler did witness in Vienna women's euphoric, even hysterical sacrificial acts for a charismatic politician. Later on he was to manage just as brilliantly to assign to women this very same part so they would serve his political purposes. In order to win over "his" women, he flattered them, yet he always accepted them merely as servants, never as partners.

It is impossible to overlook the parallels between Lueger's political style and that of Reich chancellor Hitler. If the former allegedly only belonged to the Viennese, Hitler was later to formulate: My lover is Germany.⁵⁷ And he too would use a sort of Amazon Corps as an argument when he said, jokingly, one couldn't even imagine what the women and girls in the NS movement would do if he got married. He would immediately lose in popularity. And he seriously stressed that he couldn't even think of getting married, because he belonged to the whole people and the reconstruction dedicated to this people. Without a doubt, he said, he was not born to enjoy life, but to shape it.⁵⁸ While he was alive, Germans did not know there was an Eva Braun in his life.

As for Lueger, so for Hitler there was only one woman worthy of his reverence: his mother. She played an important, and even dominating role in his life. During World War I he carried her crumpled little photograph in his chest pocket. Later on he had portraits of her painted in oil after this photo. All eyewitnesses reported that the picture of his mother was the only personal picture that was ever in any of his bedrooms, and it always hung in a prominent place.⁵⁹

Klara Hitler had died shortly before Christmas, and so Hitler made that holiday her annual memorial day. His servant Karl-Wilhelm Krause reported about the years 1934 to 1936 that Hitler did not allow a Christmas tree in his house, would always withdraw from Christmas Eve to Boxing Day, and have food and newspapers put in front of his door, explaining, as Krause probably embellished romantically, and in any case not quite correctly, "My mother died on a Christmas Eve under the Christmas tree."⁶⁰

It is worthy of note that he spent these lonely days of mourning for his mother in the room where his niece Geli Raubal died; she had shot herself in 1931 at the age of twenty-three after a fight with him. Geli (Angelika) was the child with whom Hitler's half-sister Angela Raubal was pregnant when Mother died, and who was born shortly after Klara Hitler's funeral in Linz on January 4, 1908. Hitler the politician took his

A. H.
altered

na model.
Hetti.

old, just as his father Alois had
Pöhl from Waldviertel. In this
one Hitler ever had with a
ant role that can certainly not

regularly liked to stress that his
er son: *Compared to all those ed-
only was only a little woman . . .*
son.⁶¹ When he made Klara
honor for the German mother,"
of the Führer cult.

Before the Great War

The Last Year at the Men's Hostel

We have no fewer than three reports independent of each other, from Hitler's last year in Vienna, 1912–13, written by his hostel coresidents Anonymous from Brünn, Karl Honisch, and Rudolf Häusler. Anonymous, who met Hitler in the spring of 1912, reports about the twenty-three-year-old's appearance: "The upper half of his body was covered almost down to his knees by a bicycle coat of indeterminate color, perhaps gray or yellow. He had an old, gray, soft hat whose ribbon was missing." He wore his hair down to his shoulders, and his beard was unruly. "In response to my question of why he never took off his coat, even though he was sitting in a well-heated room, he confessed with embarrassment that unfortunately he didn't have a shirt either. The elbows in his coat and the bottom of his pants were one single hole as well." The soles of his shoes were worn through and had been replaced by paper, so that in the wintertime he could not possibly go out into the street. Hitler had been so sparing with food that Anonymous sometimes gave him some bread, butter, or a few pieces of ham fat from the butcher.

At the time, Anonymous reports, Hitler had sat in the hostel's reading room all day painting pictures: "He copied from an old little book

which at the time middle-class pupils received as a memento." No doubt this was the richly illustrated booklet *Vienna for the Past Sixty Years*, which the City of Vienna gave away to all Viennese pupils and municipal shelters in 1908, the anniversary year. It contained Vienna's most famous buildings and views. The similarity to Hitler's paintings is indeed remarkable.

According to Anonymous, Hitler received 2 to 3.60 kronen at the most for his pictures per piece—significantly less than when he was working with Reinhold Hanisch. A retiree sold two to three of the paintings per week.¹ When these figures are added up, Hitler's monthly income was between twenty and forty kronen, an amount on which it was impossible to live, especially not now that he no longer received an orphan's allowance.

Hitler confessed to Anonymous that he had "really gone to the Academy of Arts only for a few semesters and then dropped out": "on the one hand, because he did too much political work in students' associations, and on the other, because he lacked the money for continuing his studies." These statements clearly sound like Hitler and his fantasy about the student who was persecuted because he was political. He explained to Anonymous why he dropped out of school in a similar manner: that he was by no means asked to leave because of his poor achievements, but for political reasons, because he had endorsed Georg Schönerer's "Away from Rome" movement. So even that early Hitler tried to rewrite his personal history, to turn himself into a resistance fighter, and to prove what sacrifices he had made for his political conviction—which is reminiscent of his story about the altercation with the construction workers.

At any rate, during that time things were anything but peaceful around Hitler. One colleague had reported him to the police because he had falsely assumed the title of "art school graduate." His old special enemy Hanisch had also reappeared. His friends lived in the men's hostel, and that is where he settled again for the winter, from November 28, 1912, to March 29, 1913, under the assumed name Friedrich Walter.² He had some regular income from his work for the frame factory Altenberg. Hitler supplied that company as well, so there was cause for conflict. Frequently the two "artists" also must have inevitably run into each other during their work in the hostel's reading room. Hanisch was most likely doing much better than Hitler financially at that time.

The general social situation in Vienna had deteriorated. Owing to inflation, even the men's hostel was now no longer fully occupied—only

95.41 percent rather than 100 percent that has never happened before. The rate of medical assistance was twofold. That indicates that many of them were ill and there was no money for the additional cost, both for the patient and for one week to three kronen for the doctor.

Eyewitness Honisch, who was not used to most other shelter residents' "proper lifestyle" and was extremely critical, every day painted a watercolor of popular motifs "a dozen times per painting—which confirms

Honisch, who did not wish to be mentioned by the NSDAP archivists in a positive light as possible, did not place of the men's hostel's "in the middle of about fifteen to twenty people. There were men with graduated officers next to business others. Since I was an office clerk in that circle, where I soon felt knowledge in their special field of eccentrics, of course."

He says that Hitler had "developed in the political discussions, developed 'an incredible temper' and listened to the others. 'But he rubbed him the wrong way, he frequently happened that he wrote with pencil across the table, and in a tempered way, not even shyly, there were ablaze, and again and again his hair, which kept falling over there were two topics which in the Reds and the Jesuits."

Honisch continued: "It frequently happened in the middle of his speech and gesture, and continued working. Everything I say is wasted on you."

then reaches under the table for one of the numerous volumes of his collected works to read more or less philosophical observations, fairy tales, parables, and poems. The strangest thing about what he says is his seriousness, his bathetic and genuine enthusiasm, which has something of a religious kind of enthusiasm about it."⁹

In any case, according to Anonymous, young Hitler was "absolutely enthusiastic about both the lecture and Karl May personally." During discussions at the men's hostel he called him a "magnificent, perfect human being, since he was absolutely singular at describing countries and people from the most remote continents truthfully." When his colleagues argued that May had never seen the scenes of his novels, Hitler responded "that this spoke even more in favor of May's genius, because his descriptions are true to nature, and much more realistic than those of all other explorers and travelers."

The controversy about Winnetou's father became even more when May suddenly died ten days after his Vienna lecture. "Up into the World of the Noblepeople" thus became his legacy. Anonymous reports that May's death "deeply upset" young Hitler, who "was genuinely very sorry about it."

Even as Reich chancellor he is supposed to have taken the time to read all of May's works.¹⁰ Despite a paper shortage in 1943, he had 300,000 copies of *Winnetou* printed for the soldiers in the field¹¹—even though the undeniable fact that May's heroes belonged to a “foreign race,” as they were “Redskins,” native Americans.

Albert Speer wrote that May's books "uplifted him [Hitler] inside, the same effect philosophical books have on others, or the Bible on older people." Speer claims that May served Hitler "as proof for all kinds of things": "that it wasn't necessary to know the desert to orchestrate troop movements in Africa; that someone with imagination and intuitive understanding of others, who was as entirely alien as the Beduins or Indians were to May, could still know more about them, their soul, their customs, and ways of living than an anthropologist or some geographer who had studied everything on location. Karl May, he said, proved that one doesn't need to travel to know the world."

Speer recommended that especially when studying Hitler as commander in chief, historians pay attention to May's influence, in particular to the figure of Winnetou: Hitler had looked at him as "the prime example of a military leader" and "the model of a noble human being." Hitler had maintained that in this "heroic figure" young people could learn "the right concepts of noblemindedness."¹²

Even May could not more than he could more frantic armament and fools, traitors against the pioneer of pacifism, Bert *Put the Weapons Down!*, tireless fighter for mutual provided popular material ant Hermann Fried also 1911, the Viennese pres- tioned, it was only because theory that "the Jews" were mercenaries of "international Countess Kinsky, the Association for Peace, was years been involved in the Semitism.

The *Brigittenauer* Bez being paid by international cunningly tried to made it to refuse granting loans for peace. This sounds rather into a graveyard peace where for the new despots in eternal will have been forfeited for

The German writer *Apologia of War as a Ref.* against "our modern intermurs of peace by the mode bloodless ideals of the ger The international peace "infinitely sad golden time general weariness of life, a weariness of culture and a man of our race" would structure."¹⁵

All of Europe, prepar

Pacifism and Armament

Even May could not make Hitler feel enthusiastic about pacifism, any more than he could most Viennese prior to 1914. During that time of frantic armament and constant Balkan crises the pacifists were considered fools, traitors against the fatherland, and "Jew lackeys." Austro-Hungary's pioneer of pacifism, Bertha von Suttner, author of the bestselling novel *Put the Weapons Down!*, winner of the Nobel Peace Prize in 1905, and a tireless fighter for mutual understanding, was considered ridiculous and provided popular material for the caricaturists. When Suttner's combatant Hermann Fried also received the Nobel Peace Prize in December 1911, the Viennese press all but entirely ignored it. If Fried was mentioned, it was only because he was Jewish, thus supposedly proving the theory that "the Jews" were pacifists, had no sense of fatherland, and were mercenaries of "international Jewry."¹³ Baroness Suttner, who was born as Countess Kinsky, the founder of Austria's, Germany's, and Hungary's Association for Peace, was considered a "Jew lackey," for she had also for years been involved in the Association for the Defense against Anti-Semitism.

The *Brigittenauer Bezirks-Nachrichten* claimed that the pacifists were being paid by international high finance, the "mammonarchy," which cunningly tried to make itself the "ruler over war and peace": "It threatens to refuse granting loans for any war and thus to force peoples into eternal peace. This sounds rather conciliatory, but this peace could easily turn into a graveyard peace where the castrated peoples have to do slave work for the new despots in eternal servitude. The peoples' honor and liberty will have been forfeited for good."¹⁴

The German writer Adolf Harpf, with whom Hitler was well familiar, wrote in the *Ostara* series about "The Time of Eternal Peace, an Apologia of War as a Refresher of Culture and of Races," polemicizing against "our modern international peace giddiness," the "disgusting murmurs of peace by the modern international mixers of peoples," and "the bloodless ideals of the general decline of peoples in internationalism." The international peace of which the pacifists were dreaming was an "infinitely sad golden time of general decay out of 'laziness' . . . a time of general weariness of life, of a general, voluntary death resulting from a weariness of culture and life." The "moral driving force in the cultural man of our race" would thus make way for a "dime-a-dozen uniform structure."¹⁵

All of Europe, preparing for the apparently unavoidable "war of

European countries worked more on development and testing of airships. They were for the first time dropped by enemy already had a secret air force, and the military requested and received their force.

What modern aeronautics meant, for example, in 1908 *Pall Mall Magazine* fantasized about a German attack on Paris. In 1912 the *Neues Wiener Journal* reported a German air raid on Paris: "The machines will take off at a signal and, having waited for, set course for Paris and take them a few hours to reach the city. They will have dropped 10,000 bombs on capital. Each device carries forty bombs." Articles like this almost always threatened the national "army of the air" as a threat.

Balkans

ent playing with fire: after Austro-Hungary, Italy too took part of the attacking the Turkish province of Tripoli in the Triple Alliance. Then a year and tickled the Balkan states, and Greece formed the Balkan League for the Balkan people," in 1912, with the aim of dividing themselves. Thus the First Balkan War in the Balkans, Austro-Hungary three days after the war started, the additional eighty-two million kroons granted against Social Democratic

However, the victors soon began to particularly the areas to be allocated. Prince Nikita of Montenegro retreated to Albania, and occupied it. He

would not be deterred even when an international fleet under British command turned up at the coast of Montenegro some time later. The headline of a Viennese newspaper read, "The Unbelievable Has Happened! Montenegro has audacity to throw gauntlet to all of Europe."²⁸

Yet this Balkan prince was extremely deft at protecting himself; he married off his two daughters to the thrones of Russia and Italy. As late as 1943, Hitler would entertain his audience with Viennese stories about Nikita, the "ram thief": *To be sure, he said, in civilian life it would certainly be very difficult to marry a daughter if Dad has stolen rams and been in jail countless times; in courtly life, however, that's not a disgrace but an honor: there princes are hot on the princesses. To think that good old Nikita had been nothing indeed but a scoundrel who had fled Austria, who had committed nothing but one blackmail after another, and who always played the two against each other, Italy and Austria.*²⁹

The prince revealed the superpowers' impotence and helplessness. Calls for "keepers of orders" and a forceful intervention in the Balkans by Austro-Hungary became louder and louder. The Dual Monarchy had shown enough patience, the argument ran, particularly with Serbia, and should not longer let itself be made a fool of.

Franz Ferdinand, the successor to the throne, a fierce opponent of Serbia, Hungary, and Italy, worked on plans to politically "clean up" the Balkans for Austro-Hungary's sake. He aimed toward restructuring the monarchy's dualism into a triad, with a relatively independent Southern Slavic empire under the sovereignty of the Hapsburgs. This empire was supposed to attract all Southern Slavs in the Balkans, thus counteracting the Kingdom of Serbia's attempts to unite all Southern Slavs under its own scepter. The heavily mixed countries of Bosnia and Herzegovina were the main bone of contention between Austro-Hungary and Serbia.

At home, this plan met with the opposition not only of the Hungarians, who were not willing to accept such a loss of power, but also of many other nationalities in the multiethnic empire. Since 1867 there had clearly been discrimination against the Czechs, who had for centuries been the Dual Monarchy's third-strongest power. Now they had reason to demand independence. The Poles demanded a similar status for themselves. The Italians would have liked to take the chance to pledge their allegiance to Italy. And so forth. Once again it turned out that the slightest change in the Dual Monarchy's jeopardized the overall, complex structure.

What Hitler said in *Mein Kampf* expressed general public opinion: Austria was then like an old mosaic; the cement, binding the various little stones

HK
'23 together, had grown old and begun to crumble; as long as the work of art is not touched, it can continue to give a show of existence, but as soon as it receives a blow, it breaks into a thousand fragments.³⁰

Plans for a Preventive War

Ever since the annexation crisis of 1908, rumors had been bandied about in Vienna about the Dual Monarchy's alleged need to wage a preventive war, particularly against Serbia. Austro-Hungarian general chief of staff Franz Conrad von Hötzendorf worked diligently on such plans and gained more and more supporters, even outside the army. His argument was that Russia was rearming fast. The sooner and more surprisingly Austro-Hungary attacked, he said, the more the danger of a "big" war would be decreased. Among the many civilian supporters of a preventive strike were many who hoped to calm things down domestically, particularly the various national battles. The major part of the army—certainly its German-speaking part—was on Conrad's side anyway. The government went ahead with armament at great speed and expense. "Serbia has to die" became a ubiquitous slogan in Vienna.

In 1909 a prominent Viennese military newspaper published its lead article under the headline: "Before the War": "The hour has come. War is unavoidable. Never was a war more just. And never before has our belief in a victorious outcome been grounded more firmly. We are being forced into the war: Russia is forcing us. Italy is forcing us. Serbia and Montenegro are forcing us, and Turkey is forcing us." And: "The army is waiting for the tasks ahead, full of joyful anticipation. . . . We are entering the battle knowing that the Empire's future depends on us. . . . Our blood is boiling, we can hardly restrain ourselves. *Call us, Emperor!*"³¹ Yet the old emperor was reluctant. In 1909 he was still able to preserve peace.

Conrad, who thought Austro-Hungary surrounded by enemies, also advocated an allegedly necessary preventive war against the monarchy's unpopular ally, Italy—in 1907, then again in 1909, and particularly during the Tripoli war. Popular opinion in Vienna held that Rome was only waiting for the monarchy to fall apart so that it could annex Trieste, Terentino, and South Tyrol. Many considered the Triple Alliance somewhat of a handicap; as Hitler wrote in *Mein Kampf*: *That anyone even for a moment should have dared to believe in the possibility of . . . the miracle that Italy would fight side by side with Austria . . . could be nothing but incomprehensible to anyone who was not stricken with diplomatic blindness.*³² The old emperor opposed all preventive war plans. Indeed, treacherously attacking an ally to whom he officially always pledged loyalty, fundamentally vio-

lated Franz Josef's sense of l. Crown Prince Franz Ferdinand office in 1912, without having the preventive war.

Later on Hitler, who as a with Italy, dealt extensively w Austro-Hungary and Italy and for the Hapsburg Empire: *Soon a government to send even a sin hated Habsburg state, except as outbursts of the passionate contenian was "devoted" to the Austri against Italian freedom and indep great to be forgotten, even if the was not present; neither in the p. time Italy had had only two po: the first, the Italians were able t other words, Hitler too presumu moment to break the alliance: exactly as Conrad had surmised*

Many personal letters and all social groups were increasin peror's forty-year-old daughter, her diary: "Continuing rumors a that a great upheaval such a war aspects . . . that it would build t

The Pan-Germans, too, we albeit for different reasons. The collapse of the multiethnic mon: annexation to the German Reich ble Alliance between Germany about what was really going on being pushed toward the abyss. pealed to Berlin to leave the Ha and not to watch calmly "as dir Germans are being destroyed as state inimical to Germans."³⁵

Hitler took the same view i ments: Berlin, he said, *had no idec country,*³⁶ and in his opinion sh Austro-Hungary: *I solemnly confi*

lated Franz Josef's sense of legal ethics. He fired Conrad in 1911. At Crown Prince Franz Ferdinand's request, however, Conrad resumed his office in 1912, without having changed his opinion on Serbia, Italy, and the preventive war.

Later on Hitler, who as a politician was interested in good relations with Italy, dealt extensively with the heavily burdened relations between Austro-Hungary and Italy and exhibited sympathy for Italy's lack of love for the Hapsburg Empire: *Sooner would Italy have turned into a volcano than a government to send even a single Italian to the battlefield for the fanatically hated Habsburg state, except as an enemy. More than once in Vienna I saw outbursts of the passionate contempt and bottomless hatred with which the Italian was "devoted" to the Austrian state. The sins of the House of Habsburg against Italian freedom and independence in the course of the centuries was too great to be forgotten, even if the will to forget them had been present. And it was not present; neither in the people nor in the Italian government. At that time Italy had had only two possibilities: either alliance or war. By choosing the first, the Italians were able to prepare, undisturbed, for the second.*³³ In other words, Hitler too presumed that Italy was only waiting for the right moment to break the alliance and start a war against Austro-Hungary—exactly as Conrad had surmised.

Many personal letters and diary entries of the time document that all social groups were increasingly prepared to go to war. Even the emperor's forty-year-old daughter, Archduchess Marie Valerie, entered in her diary: "Continuing rumors about war. . . . Would it be wrong to think that a great upheaval such a war would entail would also have its positive aspects . . . that it would build up character, such as is lacking today?"³⁴

The Pan-Germans, too, were hoping that war would break out soon, albeit for different reasons. They expected a war to lead quickly to the collapse of the multiethnic monarchy, and therefore, to German-Austria's annexation to the German Reich. The Pan-Germans considered the Double Alliance between Germany and Austro-Hungary a mistake: clueless about what was really going on in the Hapsburg Monarchy, Berlin was being pushed toward the abyss. The *Alldeutsches Tagblatt* constantly appealed to Berlin to leave the Hapsburg empire to its unavoidable decline and not to watch calmly "as directly by its national borders ten million Germans are being destroyed as a nation, which is creating a powerful state inimical to Germans."³⁵

Hitler took the same view throughout his life, with identical arguments: Berlin, he said, *had no idea about what was going on inside their ally's country*,³⁶ and in his opinion should have withdrawn its allegiance to Austro-Hungary: *I solemnly confess that if Germany had been a National*

Socialist state at the time, as a statesman I would have dropped Austria. I would not have led millions into battle in order to save a political cadaver.³⁷ He believed that the war should have taken place much sooner: But this was the curse of German as well as Austrian diplomacy, that it had always striven to postpone the inevitable reckoning, until it was forced to strike at the most unfavorable hour.³⁸

What with all his criticism of the Hapsburg monarchy, Hitler always made one exception, a general for whom he expressed his respect: Franz Conrad von Hötzendorf—clearly in part because of the latter's plans for a preventive war and the termination of Austro-Hungary's allegiance in the Triple Alliance in favor of strict power policies. In 1941 Hitler said in a monologue about commanding the army in World War I: *The most sophisticated military leader in the World War was perhaps Conrad von Hötzendorf. He clearly recognized what was politically and militarily necessary, all he was lacking was the proper instrument.*³⁹ The "instrument" Hitler was referring to was the Austro-Hungarian army.

On March 12, 1939, Hero Memorial Day, the Führer of the Greater German Empire put down three wreaths as a sign of his admiration: at Hindenburg's grave in Tannenberg, at Ludendorff's grave in Tutzing, and at Conrad von Hötzendorf's grave in Hietzing Cemetery in Vienna.⁴⁰

In view of his thorough knowledge of military history, we may believe Hitler when he wrote in a letter in 1921, *Since my twenty-second year I most eagerly devoured writings on military history, and through all those years never failed to study very intensively general world history.*⁴¹

His knowledge distinctly reveals Pan-German writings. It was mainly in the field of German and German-Austrian history, as Professor Poetsch had taught it in his Linz high school, but also in what was dealt with in Pan-German history groups in Vienna: battles and strategies, from the Cherusci to the Liberation Wars, from 1848 to the culmination of German-national military history, the German army's victory over France in 1870–71, the necessary basis for the foundation of the "Second" German Empire.

According to Anonymous from Brunn, Hitler owned only a single book in 1912: the two-volume *History of the Franco-German War of 1870–1871*, presumably a "faithfully guarded treasure" mainly because as his father's favorite book it was a memento and a symbol of father and son's joint admiration for the German national Reich as created by Bismarck.

Anonymous writes: "Hitler very much liked to talk about that war's people and issues, and exhibited extensive knowledge. He had the same

admiration and knowledge of the war and its commanders of the war and most. The latter was his favorite. Hitler only excluded one in accordance with the Schlieffen Plan: Bismarck! Yet all his power was in the hands of Wilhelm. Hitler dismissed Wilhelm.

Later on Hitler liked what he wanted to prove with Hungary's government after Stalingrad he said, one always knew how the enemy's situation was. . . . was, it would have persevered, saying that in Königsgrätz liberation around 4:00 P.M. But so ultimately the Prussians' Moltke could light his famous actions, Hitler said, were also.

Yet as we can see from Buch, Hitler was thorough but also with the content of the Triple Alliance. To him, a moral issue, but always mer-

Atten

In order to increase the surface of the constant danger of new draft laws in 19 by shortening the period of reserve duty. However, the 1. Until then, 103,100 men he 136,000 men; in 1913, 154, them from the empire's few months of debates—in the n

*The war between the Prussian-Italian German Confederation. The battle (Translator's note)

would have dropped Austria. I order to save a political cadaver.³⁷ taken place much sooner: But this man diplomacy, that it had always until it was forced to strike at the

Habsburg monarchy, Hitler always expressed his respect: Franz because of the latter's plans for of Austro-Hungary's allegiance in power policies. In 1941 Hitler said the army in World War I: The most war was perhaps Conrad von Hötzen-ically and militarily necessary, all he The "instrument" Hitler was re-

mal Day, the Führer of the Greater this as a sign of his admiration: at Ludendorff's grave in Tutzing, and Herring Cemetery in Vienna.⁴⁰

military history, we may believe 1911. Since my twenty-second year I history, and through all those years and world history.⁴¹

an-German writings. It was mainly strian history, as Professor Poetsch but also in what was dealt with in battles and strategies, from the 1848 to the culmination of German army's victory over France the foundation of the "Second"

Brunn, Hitler owned only a single of the Franco-German War of 1870- treasure" mainly because as his and a symbol of father and son's mal Reich as created by Bismarck. much liked to talk about that war's tive knowledge. He had the same

admiration and knowledge for the war of 1866.* He knew all the commanders of the war and admired Moltke and, above all, Bismarck the most. The latter was his greatest idol." According to Anonymous, young Hitler only excluded one Hohenzollern from those he admired, quite in accordance with the Schönerians—Wilhelm II: *That political baby dared fire Bismarck! Yet all his power was the work of Bismarck.* As Hanisch reports, Hitler dismissed Wilhelm as *a conceited babbler who poses for monuments.*

Later on Hitler liked to use his great factual knowledge to buttress what he wanted to prove with fitting historical examples. In a conversation with Hungary's governor Miklós Horthy during the disastrous situation after Stalingrad he recalled the battle of Königgrätz: *In war, he said, one always knew how bad off oneself was, but never how difficult the enemy's situation was. . . . If the loser had known how troubled the other side was, it would have persevered and been victorious.* He illustrated this by saying that in Königgrätz Prussia had been in an extremely critical situation around 4:00 P.M. But the Austrians had noticed nothing about it, and so ultimately the Prussians' stronger nerves had prevailed. Around six P.M. Moltke could light his famous cigar, since the crisis was over. These observations, Hitler said, were also pertinent now.⁴²

Yet as we can see from long passages in *Mein Kampf* and *Das zweite Buch*, Hitler was thoroughly familiar not only with the course of battles but also with the content and problems of the treaties of the Double and Triple Alliance. To him, a preventive war against an ally was never a moral issue, but always merely a matter of strategy and power politics.

Attempt to Dodge the Draft

In order to increase the strength of the Austro-Hungarian army in the face of the constant danger of war, the government prevailed in establishing new draft laws in 1912. This law eased the draftees' obligations by shortening the period of active duty to two years, with ten years of reserve duty. However, the number of draftees was drastically increased. Until then, 103,100 men had been drafted, but in 1912, the figure was 136,000 men; in 1913, 154,000; and in 1914, 159,000, the majority of them from the empire's western half.⁴³ The law had been preceded by months of debates—in the men's hostel as well, as Anonymous reports.

*The war between the Prussian-Italian alliance against Austria that led to the end of the German Confederation. The battle of Königgrätz marked Austria's decisive victory. (Translator's note)

According to an old tradition, the Germans were clearly in a privileged position in the Austro-Hungarian army. Of 17,552 active officers in Cisleithnia in 1900, 14,581—83.1 percent—were German; in the ranks, only 36.7 percent were German. Even in the war year 1915, 761 of 1,000 officers were German, 568 of 1,000 reserve officers, but in the ranks, only 248 of 1,000.⁴⁴ The Pan-Germans called these privileges an excessive "blood tax" imposed by the multiethnic empire. The Pan-German newspapers constantly published reports about grievances in the Austro-Hungarian army and about the German recruits' sufferings in the multinational "Moloch the Military." Every father was bound to be "filled with fear and horror when his son has the misfortune of paying the blood tax."⁴⁵ The country was facing a war "which has to be waged not only with the Austrian Germans' money, but also with their blood, for one wouldn't dare use the Czech regiments, and the Polish ones stay at home, they have to be treated gently."⁴⁶ The Pan-Germans called on their followers to refuse the "un-German" state this "blood tax," "this acrid, utterly burdensome tax of constantly sacrificing to the Army the strongest and most beautiful years of every single fellow German."⁴⁷

Hitler mentions the German soldier's role in the Austro-Hungarian Army in *Mein Kampf*: *Military service alone cast him far beyond the narrow boundaries of his homeland. The German-Austrian recruit might join a German regiment, but the regiment itself might well be in Herzegovina, Vienna, or Galicia.*⁴⁸ Obviously, Hitler did not want to serve in Galicia, Bosnia, or any other non-German crown province.

In any case, he tried as hard as he could to avoid military service. In the fall of 1909 all men born the same year as he, 1889, were called in newspapers and on posters to register for the draft in the spring of 1910. The draft list was kept in the young men's native towns—in Hitler's case, Linz. Yet there we find the same entry three times before 1913: "Unexcused absence, as he couldn't be located."⁴⁹

Later Hitler would justify himself by claiming that he had done his duty at the conscription office in Vienna's city hall not in the fall of 1909, but in February 1910. Yet the city hall official had sent him to the district where he lived at the time, Brigittenau. *There I requested that I be allowed to report for military service in Vienna, had to sign a deposition or application and pay one krone, and never again heard a word about the matter.*⁵⁰

We cannot check this statement, for such a document never surfaced—and Hitler was never summoned in Vienna. In any case, he was careful not to try this a second time, during the obligatory post-callups in 1911 and 1912. However, we do have to note that during all that time,

except during the period registered. The authorities

Yet Hitler's plans to of serving in the Austro obstacle that kept him fr which he urgently needed his twenty-fourth birthday.

Even long before t diligently studied its arcl ple, in 1910 to Hanisch talked enthusiastically al was to call the most Ger mous reports: "He was i mention its great galleri dismissive of Austria: "H talent out of envious com a new talent arrived, Au it. In Austria, he said, the so he would be in trouble had found recognition o honor. In Austria—Hitl guished background was : term the Schönerians lik

By comparison, An freedom of competition an complained: *If only I coul until I can finally rid myse have to go to the military serve in the Austrian Army,*

On February 4, 1913, a moved into the men's hos class family. His father w at the customs office in college. Rudolf was the b he had been expelled frc tyrannical father threw h had lived in various shelt

Germans were clearly in a priv-
 army. Of 17,552 active officers
 percent—were German; in the
 even in the war year 1915, 761
 000 reserve officers, but in the
 Germans called these privileges an
 multiethnic empire. The Pan-
 reports about grievances in the
 German recruits' sufferings in the
 ery father was bound to be "filled
 e misfortune of paying the blood
 which has to be waged not only
 also with their blood, for one
 and the Polish ones stay at home,
 an-Germans called on their fol-
 this "blood tax," "this acrid, ut-
 cing to the Army the strongest
 fellow German."⁴⁷

is role in the Austro-Hungarian
 me cast him far beyond the narrow
 Austrian recruit might join a German
 be in Herzegovina, Vienna, or
 to serve in Galicia, Bosnia, or

ould to avoid military service.
 he year as he, 1889, were called
 for the draft in the spring of
 men's native towns—in Hitler's
 entry three times before 1913:
 located."⁴⁹

y claiming that he had done his
 city hall not in the fall of 1909,
 icial had sent him to the district
 There I requested that I be allowed
 to sign a deposition or application
 word about the matter.⁵⁰
 or such a document never sur-
 in Vienna. In any case, he was
 ring the obligatory post-callsups
 to note that during all that time,

except during the period when he was homeless, Hitler was officially
 registered. The authorities could have found him if they had wanted to.

Yet Hitler's plans to emigrate reveal that he had indeed no intention
 of serving in the Austro-Hungarian military. There was only one major
 obstacle that kept him from acting on his plans: his paternal inheritance,
 which he urgently needed, was not going to be handed over to him until
 his twenty-fourth birthday, on April 20, 1913.

Even long before that, Hitler was ready to leave for Munich. He
 diligently studied its architectural history, and had for years—for exam-
 ple, in 1910 to Hanisch and Neumann, and in 1912 to Anonymous—
 talked enthusiastically about Germany in general and Munich, which he
 was to call the most German of all German cities,⁵¹ in particular. Anony-
 mous reports: "He was full of praise for that city and never forgot to
 mention its great galleries, beer parlors, radishes, etc." Hitler had been
 dismissive of Austria: "He said that all they ever did there was to suppress
 talent out of envious competition and through its bureaucracy. Whenever
 a new talent arrived, Austrian bureaucracy had immediately smothered
 it. In Austria, he said, they put problems in the way of anyone with talent
 so he would be in trouble. All talented people and all inventors in Austria
 had found recognition only abroad, that's where they found fame and
 honor. In Austria—Hitler always said Clostris—patronage and a distin-
 guished background was all that counted." "Clostris" was an anticlerical
 term the Schönnerians liked to use.⁵²

By comparison, Anonymous reports that Hitler praised *American
 freedom of competition* and *Northern German preciseness*. He had always
 complained: *If only I could soon get a better wardrobe. I can't wait any longer
 until I can finally rid myself of the dust of this country, especially since I might
 have to go to the military call-up. But under no circumstances do I want to
 serve in the Austrian Army.*

Rudolf Häusler

On February 4, 1913, a nineteen-year-old pharmaceutical apprentice
 moved into the men's hostel. Rudolf Häusler was from a Viennese middle-
 class family. His father was a "chief commissioner for fiscal supervision"
 at the customs office in Sievering, and his older brother was going to
 college. Rudolf was the black sheep of the family. Due to a gross prank,
 he had been expelled from school, and on his eighteenth birthday his
 tyrannical father threw him out of the house to boot. Since that time he
 had lived in various shelters in Vienna.⁵³

He met Hitler, who was four years his senior and whom he described as a quiet, diligent man wearing conspicuously old-fashioned clothes, in the reading room of the men's hostel at Meldemannstrasse. As usual, Hitler was sitting and painting, and because Häusler also liked to paint, they started talking to each other. Gradually the older of the two began to look after the younger one, who was handicapped by bad eyesight and a thick pince-nez. Hitler, whom his protégé soon started calling "Adi," had sympathy for "Rudi"'s story, which was very much like his own. Häusler too had to suffer from his strict, dominant father, who even had the same profession as Alois Hitler.

Häusler had close ties to his mother as well. Because his father had forbidden him to enter his house, he would surreptitiously visit his mother whenever his father was not home. As a sign that he could come, Ida Häusler put a light in a certain window of the apartment. She provided him with everything he needed, particularly food and clothing.

Soon Häusler took his friend Adi along to Döblinger Sommergasse to visit his mother and three younger siblings. Ida Häusler, who was fifty at the time, a self-confident, educated woman from a good family, was glad that her unruly son had found a well-bred older friend, trusted Hitler, and was supportive of their friendship. Furthermore, she generously invited the obviously destitute young man to eat with them. Häusler's seventeen-year-old sister Milli soon had a crush on Adi, who liked the comfortable, clean bourgeois atmosphere which resembled that of his former home in Linz. Father Häusler remained invisible.

Rudolf Häusler was to tell his family again and again that he had learned a great deal from Adi. He had talked to him about the books he was reading and, above all, opened up the work of Richard Wagner for him. In his only written statement about his relationship with Hitler, Häusler said in 1939 that Hitler took him under his care, "enlightened me politically, and thus laid the foundation for my political and general education."⁵⁴ The nineteen-year-old apparently saw in the twenty-three-year-old a sort of father substitute. Hitler once again had an audience for his oratory exercises.

Later on Häusler also liked to tell about his first visit to the opera, when his friend Adi took him along to Wagner's *Tristan and Isolde*. It was the somewhat modified and shortened Mahler/Roller production, and the main cast was still the same as during Hitler's first Viennese *Tristan* on 8 May 1906: Erik Schmedes sang *Tristan*, and Anna Bahr-Mildenberg sang *Isolde*.⁵⁵

According to Häusler, they had stood in line at 2:00 P.M. and then spent the long evening in the standing room. Hitler had been very excited



Rudolf Häusler

that night and during the various musical motifs. Häusler, for he was not only according to the playbill, at 6 P.M., and so the two did not meet until midnight. Still, Hitler's attention was focused on his lifelong lover of Wagner.

In Häusler's presence, his departure date was getting closer. His friend to join him on his next trip to Linz friend Kubizek to convince Kubizek's reluctant father, Häusler. Rudi had just finished his studies and also wanted to go to Germany to see his friend's descriptions.

On May 16, 1913, the Austrian paternal inheritance law was distributed at Meldemannstrasse, with the result that Häusler received 65 kronen, 819 kronen and 98 heller, and 98 heller.

Hitler accompanied Rudi to the opera and gave her son plenty of clothes. He had seen Rudi in Munich. On May 25, 1913, they left their police precinct that

tel. _____

Mr. _____ St. _____ Tor. Nr. _____

Abmeldung

ausgezogen
abgegeben am

24. 10. 1918

Wohn?

Bezirk

Gasse

Nr. _____

Männerheim XX

Die untenstehenden Angaben sind den betreffenden Personen mitzuteilen und sind bis
zu 1. 1. 1919 gültig. Von 2. 1. 1919 bis 1. 1. 1920 befristet.

his new registration file has the entry
ence. The next day Honisch and oth-
accompanied the two emigrants on
way Station. *I had set foot in this town
grown quiet and grave*, Hitler writes in
na, he had significantly less luggage
time Kubizek had mentioned four
at now, Honisch tells us, he only had
er things, this must have contained
one, those pictures Hitler had painted
but kept all his life.⁵⁸
e himself a completely new wardrobe.
orn-out" suit in the men's hostel, but
Munich met a well-dressed, clean-cut
accepted as a tenant. The tailor Popp
not had a single worn-out piece of
sun, coats, and underwear had been
e way he had arrived: as a neat young
y from his father and now wanted to

become an architect in Munich, the city of his dreams. *I was very happy going to Munich; I wanted to study for another three years; I planned to go to Heilmann & Littmann as a draftsman at twenty-eight; I would participate in the first competition, and then, I told myself, people would realize, This guy's good. I had privately participated in all competitions at the time, and when the designs for the Berlin Opera were published, my heartbeat started racing when I had to admit to myself, Much worse than your own designs! I had made theater my specialty.*⁶⁰ In *Mein Kampf* Hitler writes about Munich: A German city! *What a difference from Vienna! I grew sick to my stomach when I even thought back on this Babylon of races.*⁶¹

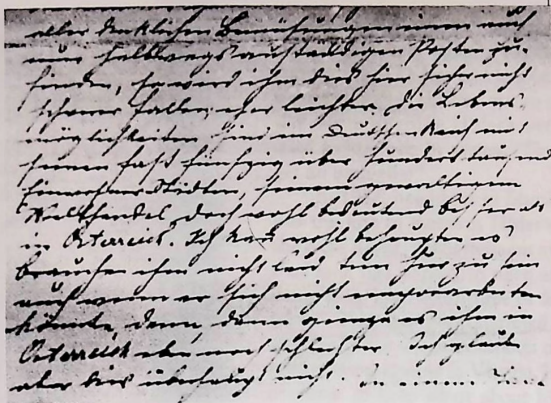
Hitler and Häusler shared a room in the apartment of tailor Popp at 34 Schleißheimer Strasse. When they registered with the police, Häusler produced his Viennese residence certificate.⁶² Hitler, however, falsely stated he had no nationality. He doubtless did so to escape being reported to Austria and avoid proceedings against him there for evading the draft. He stated "artist" as his profession, which he later changed to "writer according to passport."⁶³

Later Häusler would say that the early days in Munich had been very difficult. Hitler's money was quickly spent. Neither of the two men found a job. Again Hitler had to paint postcard pictures. Deft and energetic, Häusler tried to sell them, but the income was minimal. So they were frequently hungry and accepted any job, no matter how small. For example, they painted signs for a nearby dairy in return for milk and bread: "Curdled Milk," "Closed," "I'll be back soon," and the like. Häusler, who was good at building things, tried to make picture frames.

Soon their contact with Vienna and their fellow residents in the men's hostel petered out. Honisch says: "Two or three times, there was a letter or a postcard from Munich. Then I didn't hear from him for a long time."

Ida Häusler, who had waited for word from her son for quite some time, finally turned to Hitler, asking him to tell her how her son was. He responded with a two-page letter to calm her down. In the fragment of this letter which has survived as a photograph—the bottom part of the first page—we read: *tried extremely hard to find just a halfway decent job, this will certainly be no harder for him here, but rather, easier. Opportunities in the German Reich with its almost fifty cities with over one hundred thousand people and its gigantic global trade are surely infinitely better than in Austria. I dare say he shouldn't feel sorry to be here even if he couldn't work his way up, for in that case he'd be even worse off in Austria. But I don't believe that at all. In a country*⁶⁴

This fragment also tells us how much Hitler's handwriting developed



Fragment that has been preserved of Hitler's 1913 letter to Ida Häusler from Munich

during his Vienna years. His spelling was now correct, which was probably a consequence of his voracious reading.

The two of them discovered Munich together. Later on Häusler would laugh when he told the story of how they once sat in the 'Bürgerbräu' tavern, overhearing people at the table next to them berating Austria. Incensed, Hitler jumped to his feet, angrily interrupted their conversation, and defended Austria. Häusler, who was perfectly familiar with Hitler's tirades against Austria, was flabbergasted. When he asked his friend why he had suddenly changed his opinion, Hitler curtly replied that as an Austrian, he was entitled to criticize his country, but a foreigner who had no idea what he was talking about was not.

Hitler often had a similar reaction later on, when his audience was overly ignorant of the complicated state of affairs in the multiethnic empire. For example, in 1942 he said: *People from the Old Empire haven't got the slightest idea about nationalities; they grew up surrounded by a cloud of stupidity. No idea about the problem with Austria! They haven't understood that it is not a state in the sense we use the word, but a conglomerate! Austria didn't have divisions, Austria had Czechs, Croats, Serbs! Blessed ignorance, everything's in vain here.*⁶⁵

Häusler was much more self-confident and self-motivated than Ku-

bizek had been. He increased his ranting, particularly against his enemies, but it soon turned out to be less and less relevant. Häusler was tired and fell asleep. His colleagues all night. Häusler was exhausted and fell asleep. It was difficult to interrupt Hitler's ranting. Häusler tried to stop him by saying, "Get an umbrella!"

In 1952, neighbors in M was the first to mention His the *Neue Revue*, about frequent they said, had wanted to see a osene lamp burn until three umes." They had also quarried socialist.⁶⁶ His daughter reported hold of the magazine in Vienna continue to keep silent about toward journalists. Häusler: German-national, like his p

In January 1914 Hitler was in Hungary. Hungarian authorities had called him in on Jan. 12, 1914, an official letter from the government asking him to appear for a callup. Noncompliance with the callup was punishable in the form of a jail sentence of four to six weeks or a fine of up to four thousand kronen.

Hitler wrote a long letter in which he was innocent. He described his decency: *Despite the greatest pressure from my environment, I have always kept my conscience, with the sole exception that I wasn't even aware of the time when I was not allowed to appear not in public.* His request was granted, and he was examined on February 28, 1945, for physical weakness. Thus he was able to join the Hungarian army and evade capture.

The same day Hitler w
Häusler took advantage of A
him for almost nine months,
no one robbed him of his sl
could not help but accept th

bizek had been. He increasingly rebelled against his older friend's bossiness, particularly against his hot temper and pigheadedness. He also turned out to be less and less willing to listen to Hitler's agitated monologues all night. Häusler was to tell his family that it had been extremely difficult to interrupt Hitler's wet flood of words. He, Häusler, had at first tried to stop him by saying, "Come on, Adi, stop spitting! Otherwise I'll get an umbrella!"

In 1952, neighbors in Munich told the journalist Thomas Orr, who was the first to mention Hitler's previously unknown friend Häusler in the *Neue Revue*, about frequent arguments between the two men. Häusler, they said, had wanted to sleep at night, "while Hitler often let the kerosene lamp burn until three or four in the morning, sitting over fat volumes." They had also quarreled about politics, for Häusler had been a socialist.⁶⁶ His daughter reports that when the sixty-year-old Häusler got hold of the magazine in Vienna, he became angry, swearing that he would continue to keep silent about his relationship with Hitler, particularly toward journalists. Häusler said he had not at all been a socialist but a German-national, like his political mentor Adi.

In January 1914 Hitler was in an extremely difficult situation: the Austro-Hungarian authorities had caught up with the draft evader. On January 12, 1914, an official letter from Linz ordered him to immediately report for a callup. Noncompliance might result in severe punishment in the form of a jail sentence of four weeks to one year and a fine of up to two thousand kronen.

Hitler wrote a long letter back, justifying himself and swearing that he was innocent. He described his years of suffering in Vienna and his decency: *Despite the greatest hardships, in an often more than dubious environment, I have always kept my name clean, have no legal record and a pure conscience, with the sole exception of that missed military call-up, of which I wasn't even aware at the time.* He cited financial reasons for requesting to be allowed to appear not in Linz but in Salzburg, which was closer by.⁶⁷ His request was granted, and so in mid-February Hitler went to Salzburg. He was examined on February 15, 1914, and declared unfit owing to physical weakness. Thus he escaped military service in the Austro-Hungarian army and evaded legal proceedings for draft dodging.

The same day Hitler was in Salzburg to face the recruiting board, Häusler took advantage of Adi's absence and, after sharing a room with him for almost nine months, moved out. He took his own room, where no one robbed him of his sleep by giving him political lectures. Hitler could not help but accept this decision. Still, Häusler remained nearby,

A Political Career Considered Impossible

Hausler and Hanisch, Dr. Bloch, Kubizek and Samuel Morgenstern, his former fellow residents in the men's hostel, and his schoolmates in Linz were astonished by Hitler's political career in Germany, which began in 1919. Not one of them would have considered anything like that possible. His former colleagues understood even less why the same person who had once gotten along with Jews especially well was now all of a sudden supposed to be a leading German anti-Semite.

As they knew, Adolf Hitler was not particularly conspicuous in the gray army of casual laborers and the unemployed; he had no special talent, no tendency toward crime or the demonic. Young Hitler was a physically weak eccentric who avoided regular work, became engrossed in strange theories about the creation of the world, and idolized the "German people." He was a "quarrelsome fellow" with a hot temper who always had to be right and during discussions talked until the others were finished off.

What was most conspicuous about him were his mental rigidity, his inflexibility and inhibition, his fear of women, and his inability to be merry and have a good time with others. His admirer Kubizek said: "Being carefree and letting himself go . . . no, he could never do that." And "He hated the typical Viennese from the bottom of his heart. He couldn't even stand their mellifluous, really very melodious way of speaking. Above all, however, he hated the Viennese way of always yielding and their dull indifference, their way of forever blundering along and living from one day to the next without a care in the world. Personally he was entirely the opposite in that respect."⁷⁸

If one applies the criteria of the artistic and intellectual Vienna of the turn of the century, a man like Hitler was uninteresting. There was nothing ingenious about him. He was square and had the same common taste as the "little people," boasting that his father had been a civil servant. He had no original ideas, was not creative, not witty, and when he talked, he used phrases he had read elsewhere. Karl Kraus's much-quoted remark that when thinking of Hitler nothing occurred to him illustrates the general complete puzzlement about the career of this Austrian, of all people, in Germany. There were worlds between the Viennese fin-de-siècle and the "artist" Adolf Hitler.

Neither did anyone notice the "compelling force" of Hitler's blue eyes, which later became proverbial, or any other power of suggestion in him. It seems likely that Hitler, who had had oratory training with an actor, who practiced his gestures in front of a mirror and had them pho-

photographed so he could improve them, also practiced the supposedly irresistible suggestive power of his eyes. He wanted his interlocutor to interpret a look into his eyes as a transfer of power and used this quite deliberately as a weapon. It is difficult to decide whether it was pure irony or whether he was also partly serious when he said on January 27, 1945, before a meeting with the Norwegian head of government, *I still have some unpleasant work to do today. I have to "hypnotize" Quisling today.*⁷⁹

To these deliberately developed skills must have been added a considerable degree of autosuggestion, a fanatical belief in himself—plus a perfect, painstakingly practiced way of staging himself within a theatrical set with all the theater magic available, light effects and music, flags and torches, and all of this underscored by and enveloped in a mood of religious solemnity. This must have added up to the impression of Hitler as a man of suggestive power—the German people's savior.

In any case, Hitler's career cannot be derived, let alone understood, from his situation in Vienna. This Austrian had a career only in the Weimar Republic. He returned to Austria in March 1938 as German Reich chancellor.

The "Führer" liked to emphasize with ardor how difficult it had been to set out as a lonesome wanderer on the path from nothing to the top of the German nation—as he put it on September 12, 1936, at a Hitler Youth celebration. The following day, before a combat formation of the NSDAP, he said: *That is the miracle of our time, that you have found me among so many millions! And that I have found you, that is Germany's good fortune!*⁸⁰

Later on Hitler would glorify what he had got out of Vienna and taken with him into his new life: *Yet Vienna was and remained for me the hardest, though most thorough, school of my life. . . . In it I obtained the foundations for a philosophy in general and a political view in particular which later I only needed to supplement in detail, but which never left me.*

Hitler wrote this much-quoted sentence in connection with his sufferings in Vienna: *Only he who has felt in his own skin what it means to be a German, deprived of the right to belong to his cherished fatherland, can measure the deep longing which burns at all times in the hearts of children separated from their mother country.*⁸¹

In addition to his exaggerated, boundless love of "Germandom" and his dismissal of non-German peoples, Hitler also took along his contempt for parliamentarianism, democracy, equality before the law, and international organizations, for none of these could be brought into agreement with Germany's superior rank. He took along all sorts of theories he had

read, which hardly anyone, for example, the theory of the blood that had to be regained that could only be achieved the identical goal.

He had his decisive political taught him the tactics of a) emotional outbursts, who sac people," and increases their and relinquishing them to see is modest, lives simply, and his self entirely to his people.

Georg Schönerer taught that was finally also to compr that aspired to the annexation the Sudetenland.

Franz Stein gave him the extraparlimentary opposition German workers away from th returning them into the "comu

Karl Hermann Wolf taught This is also where he must have of power can be in the hands warning example of the Hapsb parties, however, also made H social as well as political bou wanted to have any chance of :

Hitler took along a great de whether it was the length and architects' years of birth and dea with their exact measurements stagecraft, the battle plans of K. but also the Schönererians' "Heil" Germanic cult, the idea of bre control the Gypsies by tattooing other things.

Yet it was fragments of his 1913, a grab-bag that was preser only in Germany that all these field, to form a weltanschauung

Hitler the politician appear

practiced the supposedly irre-
 ducible his interlocutor to inter-
 fere with power and used this quite
 aside whether it was pure irony
 he said on January 27, 1945,
 of government, I still have some
 notice" Quisling today.⁷⁹
 must have been added a con-
 tical belief in himself—plus a
 ing himself within a theatrical
 that effects and music, flags and
 enveloped in a mood of reli-
 to the impression of Hitler as
 people's savior.
 derived, let alone understood,
 had a career only in the
 in March 1938 as German

ardor how difficult it had been
 th from nothing to the top of the
 er 12, 1936, at a Hitler Youth
 a combat formation of the
 er time, that you have found me
 and you, that is Germany's good

I got out of Vienna and taken
 and remained for me the hardest,
 In it I obtained the foundations
 in particular which later I only
 ver left me.

nce in connection with his suf-
 his own skin what it means to be
 to his cherished fatherland, can
 all times in the hearts of children

less love of "Germandom" and
 er also took along his contempt
 ality before the law, and inter-
 could be brought into agreement
 along all sorts of theories he had

read, which hardly anyone took as seriously and literally as he did: for
 example, the theory of the disastrous mixing of races and the purity of
blood that had to be regained as a prerequisite for Germanic world rule,
that could only be achieved by fighting the Jews, who were aspiring to
the identical goal.

He had his decisive political experiences in Vienna: Dr. Karl Lueger
 taught him the tactics of a people's tribune who moves the masses to
 emotional outbursts, who sacrifices himself for his followers, the "little
 people," and increases their sense of self-worth by isolating a minority
 and relinquishing them to scorn. In his personal life the people's tribune
 is modest, lives simply, and has no family. Like a priest, he devoted him-
 self entirely to his people.

Georg Schönerer taught Hitler the national goal of a pan-Germany
 that was finally also to comprise the Austrian Germans, in other words,
 that aspired to the annexation of the German parts of Austria, including
 the Sudetenland.

Franz Stein gave him the opportunity to study the aggressiveness of
 extraparlimentary opposition and the political goal of snatching the
 German workers away from the "international" Social Democrats and of
 returning them into the "community of the German people."

Karl Hermann Wolf taught him the tireless fight for Germandom.
 This is also where he must have realized how helplessly a huge machinery
 of power can be in the hands of a fanatical, terroristic minority. The
 warning example of the Hapsburg monarchy's warring German-national
 parties, however, also made Hitler recognize the necessity to overcome
 social as well as political boundaries within the "noble people" if he
 wanted to have any chance of success.

Hitler took along a great deal of detailed knowledge, facts and figures,
 whether it was the length and width of the Danube, the Ring Boulevard
 architects' years of birth and death, detailed designs of historical buildings
 with their exact measurements, the works of Wagner, tricky details of
 stagecraft, the battle plans of Königgrätz, or Germanic heroic legends—
 but also the Schönererians' "Heil" greeting, the List disciples' swastika, the
 Germanic cult, the idea of breeding, as well as Karl Iro's proposal to
 control the Gypsies by tattooing numbers on their lower arms, and many
 other things.

Yet it was fragments of his readings with which he left Vienna in
 1913, a grab-bag that was preserved inside an excellent memory. It was
 only in Germany that all these pieces fell into place, as in a magnetic
 field, to form a weltanschauung on the basis of ethnic anti-Semitism.

Hitler the politician appeared in public expressly not with a party

program but as the leader of a movement, as a herald of his weltanschauung. He wanted to arouse in the hearts of his supporters the holy conviction that with his movement political life was to be given, not to a new election slogan, but to a new philosophy of fundamental significance.⁸²

He thus made National Socialism an aggressive community of faith with the goal of Germanic world rule by a strong Aryan race whose basis was to be formed by selective breeding and to be purified through the elimination of "non-German elements." Thirty years after Vienna's fin-de-siècle, the confused ideas of German-folkish sectarians combined with one political power in a Germany that was shaken by crises. It was a combination that turned into dangerous ammunition which wreaked havoc on the world.

1. Hermann Giesler, *Ein* pp. 48 and 96ff.
2. Adolf Hitler, *Monologe* Führer's headquarters 1941-1944 of 25 June 1943.
3. Giesler, *Ein anderer Hitl*
4. Hitler, *Monologe*, 1 Oct 1975), p. 258. (Cf. *Inside the Walk* and Clara Winston [New York, 1
5. Linz OOLA, "Politische litical files), box 49. District Dire speeches by Hitler, 1941-1943; taken from this source as well.
6. Hitler, *Monologe*, 27 Apr
7. For more details, see Evans 1945, (Bloomington, 1986), and *der Donau 1938-1945*, Ph.D. diss.
8. *Adolf Hitlers drei Testame* (Leoni, n.d.).
9. Klaus Backes, *Hitler und logne*, 1988), p. 103.
10. Goebbels, *Tagebücher* (Di
11. Eigruber's minutes.
12. Henry Picker, *Hitlers Tisc* ner at the Führer's headquarters) (
13. Giesler, *Ein anderer Hitler*
14. Albert Speer, *Erinnerunge* Memoirs, tr. Richard and Clara Wi
15. Speer, *Tagebücher*, p. 142.
16. Goebbels, *Tagebücher*, pt.
17. Picker, p. 339, 29 May 19
18. NWB-Kalender für das Jah
19. MK, p. 3.